

A B  
JUST VINDICATION  
OF THE  
Covenant and Church-Estate  
OF  
CHILDREN  
OF  
Church-Members :

*As also of their Right unto Baptisme.*

Wherein such things as have been brought  
by divers to the contrary, especially by *Ioh. Spilsbury,*  
*A. R. Ch. Blackwood,* and *H. Den,* are  
Revised and Answered.

Hereunto is annexed a Refutation of a certain Pamphlet,  
styled, *The plain and well-grounded Treatise touching Baptism.*

By THOMAS COBBET Teacher of the Church of  
Lyn in NEW-ENGLAND. 1876.

Contend earnestly for the Faith once delivered to the Saints, Jude 3.  
Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an  
everlasting Covenant, ordered in all things, and sure; for this is all  
my salvation and all my desire, although he make it not to grow  
2 Sam. 23. 5.

What God hath cleansed, that count thou not common, Acts 10.  
Suffer little Children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of  
such is the kingdom of Heaven, &c. Luke 18.

London, Printed by R. Coles for Andrew Croke, and are to be sold at the Green  
Dragon in Pauls Church yard, 1648.



3-11 MO. 1912

BV639  
C4C6

CHILDREN

Church Members

Wherein both things are have been

existing in a lack of a Relation of

By Thomas C. ...

Church ...

Church ...

Church ...

Church ...





## *To the Reader.*



His learned Treatise hath met with many hinderances and difficulties attending its coming forth into the world. First, through too slow a Midwife, it hath stuck too long in the birth; and for two years space been shut up in darknesse, as if unworthy of Publique light: Then, in the delivery of it in the *Presse* it had received too many bruifings through mistakes, as this catalogue of *Errata's* collected by the Author himself nine Months since doth witnesse. And after all, it was in danger to have come first abroad, like some illegitimate birth, without a Parents blessing with it: The Title and Preface prefixed by the Author, giving light and lustre thereunto, being for a while missing, and thought utterly lost; but just as it was a coming forth found and recovered again.

But Reader, though it be (as *Paul* complains of himself) Thus *born out of time*, and comes forth *last* in comparison of many other Treatises upon this argument; yet I cannot but think, (when I consider the weight and solidity that is in it) That God hath in a wise disposure reserved it last as a *Coronis* to all the former.

It is often seen in Persons, (and so why not the like in the Writings and Works of Persons?) that are designed by God to greatest use, That in their births or fore-part of their lives, they have been clouded with obscurity, and environed with sad disasters in their emergency into the publique.



*The Epistle, &c.*

Thou that art a serious intelligent Reader, and a searcher of the Truth in this great controversie, read and peruse it: And let these *Errata's* be ever and anon consulted by thee, if thou at any time art at a losse for the Authors meaning. And as thou readest, (or before) let those wounds and bruifings it hath received (those especially that are more killing and mortall to the sense) be healed and removed by thy applying the Authors collections with thy Pen.

I commit thee and it to the blessing of God.

**THO. GOODWIN.**

**The**





THE  
AUTHORS EPISTLE  
TO THE  
READER.

Christian and Curteous Reader,



*I* is the unhappinesse of our age, That  
old rotten Errors are even raised  
out of their Sepulchres, and anci-  
ently avowed Truths become the  
ball of contention. Nor is this any  
new thing, that when any glorious  
Work of Reformation is attempted  
in any place, that it should be atten-  
ded with some such incumbrances. If Nehemiah will build  
for God, he need not wonder if he finde or meet with much  
rubbish. It's an old trick of the Dragon, to watch when Rev. 12.  
the Woman clothed with the Sun, adorned with the twelve  
Stars, and treading the Moon under her feet; is in pain of  
travail, and ready to be delivered: that if it may be, he  
may devour the childe; or if woman and childe escape his  
throat, yet to pour out floods of Satanicall Doctrines, car-  
ryed on with the Dragons subtilty, if that way possibly both  
may be destroyed. In which case, whatever the whole earth  
can afford, it would not be denyed. It's a moving speech  
a of



## The Authors Epistle

Prov. 24. of Solomon in another case; If thou forbear to deliver  
 them that are drawn to death, &c. If thou sayst, Be-  
 hold we knew it not, doth not he which pondereth the  
 heart consider it, &c. Me thinks too great a portion of the  
 professing part of our dear native Countrey, are even ready  
 to be slain, they are drawn to a worse death then that of the  
 Rev. 9. sword: There are killing waters, and killing words. False  
 Prov. 11. 9 Teachers may indanger the life of souls; and it's sad to be  
 Ezck. 13. started from that rest of wearyed soules, the Word; then a  
 man, is like a bird flying from bough to bough, not knowing  
 Verse 20. where to rest: They are hunted souls caused to fly. It may  
 2. Tim. 3. be ever learning, and never coming to the knowledge of the  
 truth, never established: And where should such rest, which  
 are, as it were, out of their proper place, discentred?

For my own part, I professe my self to be slow of speech to  
 utter, and slow of heart to apprehend; and therefore not to  
 be nimble enough for such a rescue of hunted souls. Yet  
 being rowsed up by Neighbouring Elders; together with  
 other Brethren, and my heart having been long troubled  
 much to see and heare of the mischiefs of corrupt Opinions,  
 and amongst others of that of Anabaptism: I have not  
 been unwilling, if I might hope to doe any service to Christ  
 by debating, detecting, and disproving thereof; at least to  
 endeavour the same. I remember him that said, It was  
 2. King. 8. well it was in thy heart to build my House. There are  
 many abler and better hands at work, I hope, in that Cause  
 of the Fæderall and Church-right of the children of Belee-  
 vers, which are in visible politicall Church estate; but  
 being so much urged upon it, I cannot but fall to work with  
 others, and helpe to dig up the old Wels of Abram, which  
 some (although not Philistims I hope many of them;  
 yet verily in this matter they act a Philistin-spirit) have, at  
 least, attempted to stop: and it may be they will not suffer  
 the



the servants of God to dig them up in quiet. But, I hope, Christian Reader, thou wilt take acceptably endeavours from the weakest and unworthiest of the Laborers of God in so necessary a work at this time. I have endeavoured in what I have attempted this way, to stand, as they sometimes d. d. with Trowell in one hand, and Sword in the other at once, Nehem 4. to build on for God and his people, and to beat off such principles and Tenents as would undermine the Work. Christ himself was stirred in the Cause of the Children of pious minded persons, and why should not every one which loveth him be moved too therein? Suppose some who would interrupt the approach of such Babes to Christ for his blessing, are otherwise precious men and godly, yet herein they are to be chidden and withstood. It's not the first time that Satan can prevail, even with Peter, to give dangerous counsell: He can now stirre up in farre better men an Amalekite-like spirit to hinder the weakest, and so the younglings of Israels camp at their first entrance unto the Mount of God, where he appointed to be more solemnly worshipped. Ever since that word of old, I will put enmity betwixt thee and the Gen: 3: Woman, and betwixt thy seed and her seed, Satan hath had a speciall spight at the seed of the Church: witnesse that act of Kain, who was therein of that evill one, in killing his I Ioh: 3: brother Abel: whence also that project of Satan, all the wayes that may be, to lay foundations of corrupting, and in time ruining the seed of the Church by unequall marriages, &c. Gen. 6. 1, 2. Nehem. 13. 23, 24. Whence also that act of his, in stirring up his Instruments to deride little Isaak: Whence also that Satanicall practise of seeking to cut them off by Pharaoh, Exod. 1. by Edomites, Psalm 137. by Babylonians, Jer. 9. Syrians, Dan. 8. Herod, Mat. 2. &c. Or if they be not cut off in such sort, yet to stirr up persons under pretence of Religion to devote them unto the



## The Authors Epistle

very Devill, Jer. 7. 31. &c. Ezek. 16. 20, 21, 22, 23, &c.  
 Or if they live, yet to perswade to their detainment under  
 an Egyptian estate, and exclusion from any Church care or  
 priviledge, Exod. 10. 10, 11. And even now adayes how  
 busie is he to perswade that they are to be excluded the co-  
 vert of the promise, and from Church care as such, yea,  
 that they are not to be taught whilst little the use of Scrip-  
 ture passages, or to pray, &c. least so they come to prophane  
 the name of God, &c. who seeth not how Satan doth seek by  
 such suggestions to undermine the succession of the true Re-  
 ligion, and of true visible Churches, which have used to be  
 continued in and by the Church seed: and what is Satans  
 fetch, to bring this about, but the old trick, to create (as I  
 may say) scruples in the hearts of Gods people, knowing well  
 that it is a taking wyle first to bemiste through such legende-  
 main the eyes of the minde, and then to spoil them of truth.  
 It took with our Grandmother Eve, and was the inlet of all  
 error and evill. Hath God said it: was the old Serpentine  
 insinuation to blinde and buzle, and so corrupt first the  
 judgment in point of warrant of this or that practise: He  
 spake not at first conclusively, God hath not said it, there is  
 no Word of God for it: but after he had so moved the que-  
 stion, that it bred some waverings, then he chargeth home,  
 and directly contradicteth the minde of God, Gen. 3. How  
 many precious Professors, to outward view at least, did at  
 first entertain some scruples about the external interest  
 of Church-members children in the Covenant, and ini-  
 tiatory seale of it, which now peremptorily censure the same  
 as Antichristian and humane inventions. Let my advise  
 be gratefull to thee thus farre, Christian Reader, to take heed  
 of unnecessary Discourses and Disputes with Satanicall sug-  
 gestions, under what promising and plausible pretences soe-  
 ver they come: the Word of error is very apt to infect, and  
 then

Gen. 3.

2 Tims 2.  
16, 17.



to the Reader.

then to spread: there is a kind of juggling in Error: sedu- Eph. 4. 14.  
 cing persons can play underboord, there is spirituall sorcery Rev. 21.  
 with such, and so closely carryed, as it is hard to be espyed.  
 Who hath bewitched you? was the Apostles querie: yea, Gal. 3.  
 persons unapt at any thing else, raw in main principles of  
 Grace, are instruments fit enough for such a purpose; any  
 body, almost any woman will serve Satans turn well enough  
 to lay such leaven. Thou maist hear Scriptures pretended, Mat. 16 12.  
 Chr. stian Reader, but try all things, and hold fast that which 1 Theff 5.  
 is good. It's not the first age or time that in Satanicall sugge-  
 stions, Thus it's written, and, Thus saith the Lord, hath been  
 propounded: Christ himself met with such dealing, Mat. 4.  
 Thus saith the Lord, and, He saith it: to prefixe his name  
 unto their lyes, what more usuall in false Prophets mouths of  
 old, Jer. 28. 2. 1 King. 22. 11. Jer. 23. 31. & 29. 9, 16.  
 compared. Yea, sometimes men of better hopes have been  
 herein to blame, 1 King. 13. 17, 18, 24, 25, 26. Yea, who more  
 confident therein, as if all were in an error but themselves?  
 It is revealed to them, and which way went the spirit from  
 them to others? 1 King. 21. 24. and what warrant have you  
 for the contrary? The old way of the most notorious hereticks,  
 Eutichians, Nestorians, Novatians, Arians, Pelagians, &c. Aug. 1. contr.  
 all abusively urge Scriptures for what they hold, and call for Maxim.  
 Scriptures to the contrary: as Maximus the Arian pleaded,  
 Produce Scripture if you can for that —: And — where  
 read you in Scripture, That the Spirit was adored, is another  
 plea, &c. much like to that plea of our Opposites in this  
 Controversie: As if Scripture consequence and scope were  
 not as well Scripture, as expresse words are so: But I hope  
 such promises as Esay 25. 6, 7, 8. & 35. 8. & 30. 21. and  
 such like, shall now be verified to such, as through weakness Phil. 3. 15.  
 of light, and strength of temptation have been misled. If  
 any thing which I have herein endeavoured, may be so farre  
 blessed



The Authors Epistle, &c.

blessed by the God of Truth, as to establish thee if yet kept  
 of God close to his Truth herein; or if beginning to stum-  
 ble, it may help to make thy way plainer; or if newly fallen,  
 if God shall vouchsafe occasionally by any thing I have said,  
 to lend thee his hand, and raise thee up, he will have his  
 glory thereof, as it's most meet he should, thou wilt have the  
 peace of it, and I have then reward enough. Be not offended  
 at the length of the Treatise, being occasioned from variety  
 of oppositions from divers, which I was unwilling to passe  
 over in silence. Thou maist, curteous Reader, meet with the  
 same thing oft inculcated, but impute it unto renewed occa-  
 sions of like Objections from divers persons, which yet in  
 substance were but what others said to like purpose, albeit not  
 in the same expressions, or not so fully sharpened against our  
 principles. I have often made use of the word [Inchurched]  
 more briefly to expresse what in other words might have  
 been set down, intending therein a person or persons in vi-  
 sible Church-estate. In this also I crave thy favourable  
 acceptance, what I have quoted in the last Part out of hu-  
 mane Authors, it was as thereto challenged by others, and  
 not as if the Cause needed more then Scripture strength to  
 clear and confirm it. Now unto the Father of lights I leave  
 thee, to discover the full of his mind of Grace to thee.  
 Resting

Thine in Him to serve thee,

THOMAS CORREY.



## E R R A T A.

### First Part.

**P**Age 5. line *ult.* put *were* before *of*, l. 6. read *yes*, p. 10. l. 2. *so*, l. 10. r. *and*, p. 11. l. 38. r. *in*, p. 15. l. 36. r. *in any*, p. 18. l. 1. add *as*, l. 2. r. which some who, p. 19. l. 30. r. *inference*, p. 28. l. 36. after *so say*, add *then what*, p. 32. l. 24. r. *invisi-*  
*ble*, p. 33. l. 34. r. *then*, p. 40. l. 14. r. *things*, p. 42. l. 6. r. *form*, l. 26. for *yours*, r. *the*,  
p. 55. l. last, r. *doe*: they, p. 56. l. 1. for, and this, r. which, l. 32. r. *invisi-*  
*ble*, p. 64. l. 27. for *accepted*, r. *once had*, l. 38. for, *bend*, r. *be rid*, p. 69. l. 10. after *but*, add *nor*, l. last, r.  
*not*, p. 71. l. 18. r. *deifie*, p. 72. l. 2. r. *heart-answer*, p. 75. l. 1. blot out *as*, p. 77. l. 25. r. *re-*  
*specteth*, p. 78. l. 3. r. for *answer to*, p. 80. l. 3. r. *faith*, l. 36. r. *dischurched*, p. 86. l. 11:  
for *or*, r. *verse*, p. 87. l. 17. r. *Esay* 65. l. 25. r. *curse*, p. 91. l. 5. & 6. r. *invested with Church-*  
*covenant*, l. 20. & 21. r. *beleeving*, p. 104. l. 21. r. *way*, p. 107. l. 34. r. *beleeving*, p.  
112. l. 11. r. *thereunto*, p. 113. l. 12. r. *asserting*, l. 16. r. *many*, p. 114. l. 28. r. *evasions*,  
p. 115. l. 36. r. *seil*, p. 117. l. 25. r. *nor*, l. *ult.* for *for*, r. *to*, p. 118. l. 3. r. *doves*. *Dove*,  
l. 17. r. *is God*, p. 119. l. 38. r. *speeches*, p. 120. l. 13. *personall faith--they may*, l. 35:  
r. *is this*, p. 123. l. 30. r. *which*, p. 124. l. 28. r. *were*.

### Second Part.

Page 13. l. 3. r. *Subsistences*, p. 138. l. 29. blot out *and sense*, p. 140. l. 7. add *now*, l. 9,  
blot out *now*, p. 142. l. 8. r. *or*, p. 143. l. 15. r. *ever*, p. 149. l. 38. r. *our*, p. 152. l. 19. r.  
*selecteth*, p. 162. l. 13. blot out *as*, l. 31. r. *circumcised*, p. 167. l. 8. r. *were*, l. 18. r.  
*Witness* there, p. 174. l. 31. blot out *and*, p. 175. l. 4. blot out *as*, p. 178. l. 37. r. *ratio-*  
*nall*, p. 183. r. *notion*, p. 184. l. 12. blot out *way*, p. 186. l. 9. r. *ere*, l. 11. r. *with*, p.  
192. l. 33. r. *start*, l. 35. r. *covenant*, p. 207. l. 14. r. *the*.

### Third Part.

Page 215. l. 3. put the comma at *for*, p. 216. l. 4. r. *time*, p. 237. l. 23. r. *Martin*,  
p. 239. l. 2. r. *we*, l. 29. blot out *and*, p. 240. l. 8. for *is*, r. *ex*, p. 245. l. 8. r. *it*: *sinlesse*,  
p. 247. l. 29. r. *Beda's*, p. 248. l. 5. r. *Turonensis*, l. r. *mentioning*, p. 249. l. 1. r. *the*, l. 9.  
r. *is for*, p. 255. l. 4. for *either*, r. *as*, l. 29. r. *the*, l. 30. r. *perverted*, p. 254. l. 1. r.  
*whispers*, l. 21. r. *Trecius*, l. 39. r. *or*, p. 257. l. 8. r. *councell*, l. 18. r. *comment*, l. 37. blot  
out *not*, p. 258. l. 18. r. *Turicensis*, so l. 23: l. 29. blot out *in hu*, p. 262. l. 15. r. *com-*  
*monly*, l. 28. r. *this*, l. r. *even*, p. 266. l. 28. r. *spurious*, p. 268. l. 26. r. *Cocleus*, p. 281.  
l. 12. r. *no*, l. 36. r. *ides*, p. 282. l. 30. l. 44. r. 144. p. 283. l. 35. add *is*, p. 286. l. 2.  
r. *who*, l. 36. for *man*, r. *manner*, p. 284. l. 4. r. *Cerintb.* l. 9. blot out *of*, l. 17. r. *with*,  
l. *ult.* r. *innumerable*, p. 289. l. 3. blot out *ides*, p. 290. l. 18. r. *Gnagninus*, p. 291. r.  
*Brutis*, l. 29. r. *Cluniacensis*, p. 294. l. 31. r. *from*, p. 295. l. 18. r. *occasionally*, p. 296. l. 23.  
for 4. r. 3. l. 27. r. *ever*.





А. А. А. А. А.

File 9. 11. 17

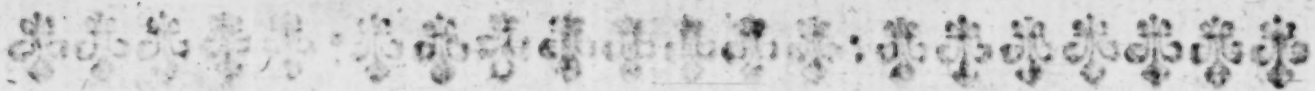
*[The page contains faint, illegible markings or bleed-through from the reverse side.]*

11296022

1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 25

49655

*[The page contains faint, illegible markings or bleed-through from the reverse side.]*







## PART I.

# A Discourse of Federall and Ecclesiasticall holinesse of Children of Persons visibly beleevving, and In-churched;

Occasionally from 1 Cor. 7. 14.

[ *But now are they holy.* ]

### CHAP. I. Sec. I.

#### *The Explication of 1 Cor. 7. 14.*



THE Church of *Corinth*, having written to *Paul* about some cases of conscience touching matrimony, with which some of the members had acquainted the Church; the Apostle in this Chapter returneth answer thereunto from *Vers. 1. to 15.* To the first question, Whether a Christian in such a time as then it was, might marry, hee answereth affirmatively, they may, *Vers. 1, 2.* The second question, What due benevolence Christian yokefellowes doe owe to each other, is answered, *Vers. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.* A third case, much like to the first, viz. How farre it is meet for widowers, or other unmarried persons to remaine so, is answered further, *Vers. 8. 9.* A fourth case, touching the lawfulnessse or unlawfulnessse of divorce, is answered, *Vers. 10. 11.* A fifth case, Whether persons being unequally yoked, the beleevving party may abide with the Infidell, or with a good conscience may continue cohabitation and communion



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 4.

nion; this is answered from *Vers. 11.* to the 25. In which answer, you have first, The Instructor, viz. not the Lord Jesus immediately and personally, who albeit hee spake by word of mouth to that other case of divorce, *Matth. 5. 39.* and 19 9. yet to this other case last mentioned, he expressly spake not (not the Lord) but *I Paul*, speake rather expressely by word of mouth to this last case, albeit what I also herein speake, I speake by divine Inspiration from the Spirit of the Lord, *Vers. 40.* Secondly, you have the matter of this divine mandatory answer; and therein, 1. An Inhibition of any such refusall of desired conjugall communion and cohabitation with an Infidell yoke-fellow, *vers. 12, 13.* This he confirmeth by 4 reasons. 1. Because no pollution of conscience ariseth from such conjugall cohabitation unto the beleaving party, but rather a sanctification of the infidell. 2. Because inward and outward peace is furthered by such cohabitation *Vers. 15.* 3. Because thereby an opportunitie is offered of gaining the Infidell party to the faith, *Vers. 16.* 4. Because each Christian is bound to be content with their calling, *Vers. 17.* whether respecting nationall, *Vers. 18, 19, 20.* or personall references, *Vers. 21, 22, 23, 24.* 2 A toleration and grant of libertie in a passive way, in case of being wilfully and hatefully rejected by an Infidell spouse, to the beleaving party. This rather needing the check and bit, then the loosing of the reines, he doth but touch it. In the first reason of the Inhibition lay the weight of the scruple of sundry of the *Corinthian* Church-members troubled consciences, and therefore *Paul* backeth that reason with another distinct reason to confirme it, in the later end of the foureteenth *Vers. viz. else were, &c. but now, &c.* where the words *ut &c.* used in Argumentations, as 1 *Cor. 5. 10.* and the particle *ut*, in like sort used 1 *Cor. 12. 18. 20.* so *Rom. 3. 21.* *Heb. 8. 6.* and 9. 26. and 11. 16. doe declare that that sentence is annexed in way of Argument, to the proposition immediatly before.

## SECT. II.

**E**Re we launch into this deep, so variously coasted and sounded, let us premise some few things.

1. That the persons moving this scruple, were not persons then to marry, as if that were inquired: whether it were meet for a beleaving party to match with an Infidell, forbidden 2 *Cor. 6.* but they were parties actually married, husband and wife.

2. That such as moved the case, were not couples whereof both were Infidels, and out of the Church: nor yet both visibly beleaving and



and in Church-fellowship: but persons unequally yoked, one be- Chap. 1.  
leeving Christian, and of the Church: the other Infidell, Pagan, Sect. 2.  
and without.

3. That it was not the case properly and originally of the whole Church, but of some members in it, like as the former cases about persons which were to marry were the cases onely of some.

4. That the ground of the beleeving parties scruple touching abiding in a conjugall way with their Infidell Yokefellowes lay in their perplexing feare, lest their soules might come to bee thereby polluted; as having fellowship with such whose unbeleeve of it selfe tended to make such a course in it selfe lawfull to become unsanctified, *Tit. 1. 15. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 4.* And some other way they doubted they might runne hazard of participation and reflexion of guilt by intimacy of Communion, as *Nebem. 13. 25, 26.* or the like.

5. That the whole Church of *Corinth* ingaged and imbarqued themselves in this case of some of their particular members, so farre as to write for satisfaction about it, *2 Cor. 1. 3.* compared with *Chap. 7. 1, &c.*

6. That by the words foregoing, husband, wife, is intended onely the beleeving parties, whether husband or wife: and that also they were considered in this passage, of such, as to, in, or by whom the Infidell parties were sanctified, not meerely as husbands and wives, but as beleeving. The former I thinke none will deny: For what had the Church to do with those couples whereof both were without? or what likelihood was it, that Pagan couples should scruple such abode upon any ground of pollution of conscience, which they feared? Besides, the occasion of this *Vers. 12.* The husband having such a wife is expressly called a brother, *vers. 15.* in the resolution of the matter in case of wilfull rejection, what liberty may be taken: The parties chiefly interested, are called by the name of brother and sister. The second is as evident, that in this case, they are considered as beleevers, both by the opposition of them to the unbeleeving parties, in regard of whom they scrupled pollution: and in that that being sanctified, is not appropriated in any way of efficiency to the unbelevers; thus. The wife is sanctified to, in, or by the unbeleeving husband, or the husband is sanctified, to, in, or by the unbeleeving wife; as if the unbeleeving party were chiefe in this; but contrariwise, rather the unbeleeving husband is sanctified in, to, or by the wife, &c. Finally, when in the *16. verse* the



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 2.

case is understood of a person, which is as well a beleever, as an husband or wife, by whom it's said the other infidell party may come to bee saved, yet that party is barely named wife or husband, not beleiving wife or husband; will any now say, that there can be no other reason thereof rendred, but this; that albeit the party intended were both an husband or wife, and a beleever: yet in that particular the party is considered, not as a beleever, but as an husband or wife? Suppose here the absurditie would bee so grosse, that none would owne it, no more let any truely judicious speake that way of that here mentioned; the unbelieving husband is sanctified by, or to, or in the wife.

7. That the words *ἡ ἡμέρα ἡν ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμεν ἀνδρὶ*, are thus to bee understood, by the particle [*ἐν*] in, or to, or by, as our translators have rendred it, for so also that particle is frequently used, for *διὰ*, per, or by, as *John* 1. 4. life in, or by him: So *Rom.* 5. 15. The Gift in or by grace: So *1 Cor.* 15. 21, 22. in one verse, 'tis by man, and by man, verse 22. expressed, die in Adam, in Christ made alive, or by him. So, *2 Cor.* 6. 6, 7. in or by knowledge purenesse, &c. and verse 7. in, or by the word of truth, there 'tis [*ἐν*] in the next phrase it is *διὰ*. In the same sense by the power of God, &c. But I contend not, if rendred in, or to, the husband or wife.

By [*Sanctified*] is not meant made Gracious, or Converted. This might be possible, verse 16. yet uncertaine; not knowne: but this is so, *de presenti*, the unbelieving husband is sanctified.

2. Nor is it meant barely, being made a lawfull husband or wife, of whom the other party might make lawfull use: *John Spilsbury* is right in that: That the *Corinthians* never scrupled that, but that marriage fellowship was honorable, and the bed undefiled. This was so, to and among all, Pagan or Christian, equally or unequally yoked in the dayes of the Author to the Hebrews, *Heb.* 13. 4. This was no such puzzling case, that they need write to an Apostle so solemnly about it from *learned Corinth*, where they had so much, if not too much civill and common Law. And to what purpose were it to make so narrow a Plaister, as that of civill lawfulness of conjugall use to so broad a sore, as a troubled conscience: knowing, that many things may be by civill Lawes lawfull, yet tender consciences dare not take libertie to make use thereof accordingly? some Lawes, even amongst Gods people, were made rather for their hardnesse of heart, as that of divorce, *Matth.* 19. 8. then otherwise; yea this was to give Physick which did not suite with the mala-



malady: The *Corinthians* not being troubled about the matter of Chap. 1. lawfulness of marriage fellowship. That bed was to all *Corinthians*, Sect. 2. as well as others, counted in it selfe undefiled. But rather, whether that use was sanctified to them; so, as that which was in it selfe lawfull, did not by the Infidels sinne become defiled; yea, so farre, as that they partaking with them in that marriage use, should partake with them in some defilement of conscience. The Apostle when speaking to the case as beleivers were Interested in it, hee saith more in that, the unbelieving husband or wife is sanctified to the other party; then thus: that such become lawfull husband or wife to such, or their conjugall use lawfull. Beleivers in all lawfull things have all which others have, *scil.* lawfull use thereof: as men: but they have more then any unbelieving Infidell persons have, or can have, whilst Infidell, even a holy use thereof also as beleivers; To the pure all things are pure: *scil.* not onely lawfull, for so meate, and drinke, and physick, and marriage, &c. are to others, but holy in and for the use thereof: Each one which hath a lawfull use of a person or thing, hath not therefore an holy use thereof. To the impure and unbelieving many things, as plowing, apparell, conjugall cohabitation, &c. are in themselves lawfull, yet nothing is pure to them, but their consciences are defiled in the use thereof, *Tit. 1. 15. Prov. 24. 4.* whether the promise give right to such and such blessings, or no, or whether ever the blessing of the blessings bee pleaded for in prayer, or no, men may have a lawfull use of their meate and sleep, &c. but such have the holy use, or every thing is sanctified to such by the word and prayer, which improve the same for that end, *1 Tim. 4. 5.* for so hee giveth meate to them which feare him, as mindfull of his covenant, *Psal. 111. 5.* and so hee giveth his beloved sleepe, *Psal. 127. 2.*

The eighth and last thing premised is, that the Apostle in the Argument which hee useth here to confirme that of such yokefellowes, being thus sanctified to, or by the beleiving parties, hee changeth the person, from the third to the second: as concerning and nearely touching the body of the Church collectively; especially such as were parents and had children. The case might originally respect some few: yea, but hee argueth about it not thus: Else their children were uncleane, &c. but else your children were uncleane, but now are they holy, as extending it to all the children of the Church, and to the children of the members of it, whether the parents were both fathers and mothers of the Church, as



Chap. 1. it was the case of many, or whether the fathers or mothers one-  
 Sect. 3. ly were in the Church, which was the case of some.

## SECT. III.

**A**Nd now to ascend the Watch-Tower. Albeit Gigantine Casuists have done worthily, yet let a dwarfe on their shoulders mention what roaving fancies he discovers to misse, and what explication hee observeth to hold a right and streight course, and to weather, and directly to fall in with, and come up to the point of divine truth, circumscribed in the clause mentioned, [Else your children were uncleane, but now they are holy.]

And here, but barely to name explications of the words, uncleane, and holy, to which our opposites stick not: As when holy is used as opposed to corporally uncleane by actual lusts; as 1 Sam. 21. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 4. or holy, as actually holy for office, Numb 16. 7. or holy, for a person borne without sinne, and so not inherently uncleane: So onely the Child Jesus, was not uncleane, but holy, Act. 3. Prov. 20. Job 23. Albeit, grosser Anabaptists some of them have not doubted to affirme this of other children also; or holy for one personally holy, or truly gracious and godly, wee contend not to determine of all beleevers children, that they are thus. Albeit, wee are charitable in our thoughts and hopes this way, of this or that particular child: or holy, for persons elected or saved: we doe not positively affirme this neither of all them considered together: Albeit we hope the best of the particular children presented to us: and yet we judge that a most unsound and uncharitable speech of I. S. in his booke against Infants-Baptisme, p. 3. That Infants in respect of their nonage are neither subjects of election, nor subjects capable of glory; \* Contrary to that Rom. 9. 10, 11, 12. Esay 65. 20. some beleevers Infants die Infants: will any say, they are all damned? God forbid. Yea, but if supposed to bee saved, then to bee glorified, unlesse some *Limbus Infantum* be imagined, which is neither the place of glory, nor of damnation. And if supposed to come to glory, they are capable subjects of it, unlesse God order any to glory, whom he fitteth not for it. If supposed to be saved, then also elected, and so subjects of election, or persons in whom election is partly subjected; unlesse it be supposed either that some reprobates, or persons not elected, nor capable of being elected are saved, or that there is some middle state betwixt Jacob have I loved before he had done good, & Esau have I hated or

\* Me thinks these words do favour much of the Popish Arminian Tenet of foreseen faith.



rejected before hee had done actually evill. Contrary to Rom. 9. Chap. 1. And supposing that such Infants dying Infants, are elected and glorified, it must be concluded, that as Infants, they were subjects of election, and are capable of glory, unlesse any will fondly imagine that God in choosing them eyed them as other persons then ever they lived to become, or glorified other persons, then ever they were in glorifying of them; for dying Infants they never came to be other then Infants.

Nor by holy, is meant ceremonially holy; of which holinesse the Apostle speaketh, as is evident by the mention of the instrumentall meanes of sprinkling of bulls and goats blood, Heb. 9. 13. which Mr. B. would seeme to draw as if intended of outward holinesse now visible to the Church, when it's evidently spoken of that branch of Jewish ceremoniall holinesse now abrogated.

Nor by holy, is meant here persons which possibly may be converted; but this is but a may bee in respect of all such children: whereas the Apostle saith peremptorily, they are, not they may bee holy.

Nor by holy, is meant persons that may be religiously educated, as I doe not remember such use of the word holy in Scripture; however, it is not here the thing intended; for the Apostle positively saith, they are, not, they may be holy; whereas many beleivers babes never live to be holy by holy education.

Others expound it thus, in reference to that inhibited separation, verse 12, 13. that if you stay together, the children will bee counted legitimate, but if you part, they will be accounted bastards. This is far-fetched, nor *de jure*, in cases of lawfull divorce for adultery, ought the children begot of the divorced Wife in lawfull wedlock before her adulterous pranks, and divorce for it, bee counted bastards.

#### SECT. IV.

**B**Ut there are three other Expositions of this clause, which are more usually urged, and pleaded by opposites to Infants federall holinesse.

First, some make this clause [*E/ſe your children, &c.*] to be a reason enforcing that inhibition, verse 12, 13. and not of the sanctifying of the infidell spouse in the other. Thus, if you divorce your yoke-fellows, you must put away your children also, as they did, Exod. 10. 44. And *Hen. Denne* maketh the meaning of your children are holy, to be the same with the unbelieving husband or wife is sanctified,



Chap. 7.  
Sect. 4.

**Obiected, scil.** They are not to be put away. Whereas the immediate connection of this clause to that passage, *vers. 14.* in way of arguing; and not to *vers. 12, 13.* sheweth it to be a reason of the former, not of the other in *vers. 12, 13.* The case of putting away came in question, but as a supposed remedy of pollution of conscience by conjugall communion: the unlawfulness of which remedy, being so expressly mentioned, *vers. 12, 13.* and confirmed by foure reasons, *vers. 14, 15, 16, 17.* there needed no more weight put there. But since the feare of pollution of conscience, did occasion that case, *vers. 12, 13.* and that feare is so fully taken off in the first of the 4 reasons against such putting away mentioned in the former part of the 14 *vers.* meet it was to strengthen that reason in especiall: which so directly met with the bottome scruple, as it was in this very clause, *Else, &c. but now, &c.* And to imagine this to bee the Apostles inference: If you put away husbands or wives, you must put away children too, &c. supposeth an Apostle to reason impertinently and unsoundly, since in the case of divorce of spouses, it doth not necessarily follow, that the children begotten of them bee also put away.

For 1. even in lawfull divorces for adultery, no word of the enjoying childrens being put away, *Matth. 19. & Chap. 5.* nor was it so practised: the husband need not own his wives bastard indeed, as his other children, but must own those begotten of his own wife before her divorce, *Dent. 21. 15, 16, 17.* compared with *Chap. 24. 1.*

2. The children lawfully begot, partaking of the believing parent as well as Pagan; Reason will plead as strongly with nature, and more strongly with grace in the divorcing party, putting away the other when desirous to abide, *verse 12, 13.* that the children are rather to be detained by the beleiving party, as suppose the father, &c. for higher and holier ends, then by putting them away to hazard their owne childrens soules welfare.

3. If there had been any weight in their feare of pollution, by retaining the infidell yoke-fellow, yet no colour of pretence of pollution of conscience, by retaining their little ones; whom they might better season with their owne Christianisme, then feare being leavened by their paganisme, or the like. There needed not therefore any such supposed remedy of pollution, by removing their children also. As for that paralleling of that, *Ezra 10. 44.* with this case, it is very unsuitable; That was a case of persons in church having an expresse prohibition to the contrary, not



to joyne with such, as persons betwixt whom and themselves, there Chap. 1. was a partition wall yet doing it. This is a case of persons, all Sect. 4. of one sort Pagan, when first married, and under no such prohibition; onely after they were married one partie embraceth the faith: now to make the intervening of grace as a sole occasion of such breakings of families in pieces were sad and scandalous: yet to suppose Pagans to be under such a prohibition, as the Jewes to match with Pagans, had been to make them wholly prohibited marriage at all.

2. Others expound it onely of legitimacy or illegitimacy of the children in reference to the lawfulness or unlawfulness of the spouses, some, as *I. S.* consider the beleiving spouse, as such, in both effects of the spouse being sanctified unto them, and the childrens being holy, or lawfull producing, *Tit. 1. 15.* To the pure all things are pure, or lawfull use, as hee expounds it. Others of whom *Beza* speaketh in his notes upon 1 Cor. 7. extend it to the children of both parents Infidell: that they are not spurious, but legitimate, which he refuteth from the supposition of the Apostle. For wherefore, saith *Beza*, should hee discourse of bastards, or of both spouses Infidell? which makes me the more wonder at *Beza* as quoted by some for matrimoniall sanctitie, as here understood, if taken of civill sanctitie or lawfulness, *Beza* professedly disclaimes it, for saith hee, the Apostle discourseth not of civill policy, but touching conscience. And I grant, saith he, that the marriage of Infidels is civilly lawfull: It's not fornication before God. But what is this to *Pauls* scope, discoursing touching conscience? and *Beza* professedly argueth against any supposall, that because the beleiving party is not mentioned, *Vers. 14.* yet that therefore not understood in the present case as such, as some expound this place, which yeeld that he speaketh of persons, one a beleever, the other infidell, but say, that in this case, hee considers not the person as a beleever, but as any other lawfull man or wife. This *Beza* by Argument refuteth. *C. B.* hee seemeth to propend to this later exposition, that the Apostle considers them not here, as one a beleever, the other not, but meerly as husband and wife.

As for the conjecture of *I. S.* it hath already appeared, that, *Tit. 1. 15.* intends more then a bare lawfull use, common to all Infidels, as the opposition sheweth. [ But to the unbeleiving is nothing pure when yet many things are lawfull. And so here, when the Apostle speakes of persons as such, one whereof is a beleever, in,



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 4.

and to whom the other is sanctified, hee intends more then a bare lawfull husband or wife to them; and for their children also more then civilly legitimate. And it were too absurd in an Apostle, to lay that for a cause of legitimacy which is not: But Gods ordinance rather, not faith, Pagans marriages being as lawfull as Christians. And it were absurd to reason: That unlesse one bee a beleever, the children are bastards, when the children of each man and wife, Pagan or Christian, are as *Adam* and *Eve*, which herein were radically considered in reference to all such like couples, such whose children are a seed of God, or of his institution, in generall approbation, as *Mal. 2. 15.* truly proveth. This was unheard of doctrine, *Heb. 13. 14.* and tended rather to destruction in all families, where such doctrine should come, then to peace. And if there had been any ground of scruple in these cases of the *Corinthians* considered onely as man and wife, what need they trouble Apostles with such civil cases? or what hath Christ and his Disciples, as such, to doe in civil matters? *Luk. 12. 2 Tim. 2.* The Apostles would not bee cumbred with Table-service, *Act. 6. 4.* much lesse with the civil law intricacies.

And whereas *Mal. 2. 15.* is urged as a proove by some; it proveth that which was not questioned, *scil.* legitimacy of children of any lawfull man and wife, but disproveth such a Tenet, that unlesse the couples bee one or both Inchurched beleevers as were these, *1 Cor. 7. 14.* their children are not a seed of God, a legitimate seed. In that God eyed all the sonnes and daughters of *Adam* and *Eve*, as conjugally united in the same common reference, as of duties in common, of love, care, &c. in the husband and subjection in the wife, and fidelitie in both; so in this fruit of such lawfull conjugall fellowship, legitimacy of children; wherein both parties, as lawfull man and wife, have equall share, without any such peculiar beleiving Covenant and Church respect, as any Instrumentall cause thereof, whereas the Apostle speaketh of a case of holinesse of children, arising from some peculiar consideration of some one parent and not the other, or if of both, yet not of both in that common way of meere civil lawfulness of matrimony, but with peculiar reference to an instrumentall cause of an higher nature.

And so wee come to the other opinion, to which answer is made, in the sixth and seventh considerations before mentioned: as the Apostle speakes of Inchurched parents, at least one of them, so he considereth them at least (as) Ecclesiasticall beleevers, visibly in Cove-



Covenant with God & his people, and holding forth faith in God, Chap. 1. and in his Covenant, (as) beleeving brethren and sisters, and not *Sect. 4.* barely as lawfull man and wife, as the context and proofes formerly urged declare. But let us heare the reasons, why meant of them as man and wife, and not as beleevers in the case propounded.

*Obj. 1.* When the Infidell party is spoken of, he is named, and so is not the beleeving party, but is barely mentioned under the common name of man or wife; therefore, so to bee considered in the case there spoken to.

*Ans.* This hath been formerly answered. That as much is expressed in that case, *Vers. 16.* man and wife onely named, but it were absurd to reason, that therefore in that case there mentioned, they are considered as man and wife, not as beleeving: nor in that concealing of the word beleeving, in the mention of the beleeving partie, is it said, the wife or husband is sanctified, in, or to, or by, the unbeleeving partie, as if they as such, had an influence in this sanctifiednesse of the other spouse, but still the phrase is rather thus, the unbeleeving husband is sanctified in, or to, or by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife by the husband, evidently pointing out the wife or husband, as the subject of that sanctifiednesse, which in the other is an effect, and applyed to them as the object.

*Obj. 2.* The word *hγιασαν* [hath been sanctified] in the preter-perfect tense twice repeated, therefore probably relating to their estate, when both were unbelevers.

*Ans.* He repeateth the word twice, as being to speake of the unbeleeving parties, in some couples the husband, in others the wife: as sanctified in, unto, or by the other parties beleeving: for, as such, the wife or husband, to, or by whom the Infidell partie is sanctified, are considered, (as before proved) now, in the preter-perfect tense, such were so sanctified, not whilst both unbelevers: since not then an unbeliever sanctified to a wife beleeving, but in reference to past time, since their comming to the faith, and to the Church-estate, which was some good space of time as in which many had sundry children.

*Obj. 3.* The same word is used in *1 Tim. 4. 5.* concerning the creatures, being lawfull to use: that therefore is the sense here.

*Ans.* If that had meant onely lawfulness of use, for the way there mentioned, as in some other Scriptures some such use of the Greek word here used, may be found; yet it's not therefore con-



Sec. 1. 1.

sequent, that here, as it is circumstantiated, it must be so meant likewise. But as for the place in *Timothy*, the confirmation it yeelds to this text, is rather for us then against us; since intending a way of the creatures becomming not barely lawfull to use, as it is to others, which makes no improvement of the word of Covenant as well as command in prayer, but of a way of a holy use to such as take that holy course for that end. And even so it is here, of which more anon. As much is mentioned in another phrase to like purpose, *Tit. 1. 15.* but the opposition to unbelieving persons sheweth, that albeit many things are lawfull to them, yet is nothing pure, as it is to the Saints, namely in a preter-naturall way holy to their use.

*Obj. 4.* But this is most pertinent to the Apostles scope, of encouraging to abide together.

*Ans.* The Apostles scope is not to speake to a case of civill lawfulness of such abode, then indeed it had been lawfull to have spoken in that sense: but to a case of persons troubled in conscience about pollution, even by a communion which out of doubt was amongst all, and so to them civilly lawfull, *Heb. 13. 4.* This therefore were but to beate the ayre to tell them for satisfaction to their troubled conscience, of a matter of which they never doubted: and of which, if never so well assured by what they knew, now or before, yet still their wound is not healed, but might bleed and fester for all that, in as much as many things lawfull, in respect of civill use amongst men, yet are not alwayes such things, by the use whereof the Saints may not bee in conscience polluted, as in the case of divorce of old tolerated.

*Obj. 5.* Hee speaketh of things not as contingent, and possibly never likely to be, but of things certaine in order to effects necessarily following, and so of civill lawfulness of spouses, a certaine effect of the ordinance of marriage.

*Ans.* And so is the sanctifiednesse of a lawfull spouse as certaine a sequell in reference to the other, making improvement of the word of Gods covenant as well as commandement by faith in prayer, *1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.*

*Repl.* Yea, but it's not so certaine a sequell, that the holiness of children should follow from that spirituall condition and consideration of the parent, as it's necessary it should, if the Apostles reasoning hold good from the cause to the effect: since, then it must necessarily follow, or else hee reasons impertinently: nor will it reach



reach the trouble of such, which never had, nor it may bee through Chap. 1.  
age or other naturall inabilitie might never have children: or how Sect. 4.  
could their faith sanctifie their conjugall communion in reference  
to children?

*Ans.* The Apostle reasons from cause to effect, *ex natura rei*,  
and not barely, *ex natura eventus rei*. It doth not follow that such  
a cause is not in its nature a cause of such an effect, or that one may  
not pertinently reason from the cause to the effect, because that  
sometimes a second cause may bee suspended in its full operation,  
either by the first over-ruling cause, or by secondary impedi-  
ments.

But to come to the matter propounded. We will suppose it meant  
of matrimony, which as Gods ordinance is a certaine cause as of  
legitimacy of the husband to marriage use, so of the children be-  
gotten in, and by marriage fellowship. This you will say will sa-  
tisfie all sides. But will it indeed? Is it certaine, all married peo-  
ple should have children? Is it not a very contingent effect? how  
can you reason from cause to effect rationally? Are not many  
married persons past having of children by each other? or natural-  
ly disabled from generation? what satisfaction is it to such per-  
sons, to tell them of an effect so unlikely, and naturally so unpossi-  
ble? All will answer here, yea, but in the nature of the ordinance,  
it is such a cause tending by Gods appointment to such an effect:  
and *ex hypothesi*, supposing the object to bee qualified with that effect  
of legitimacy, *scil.* children actually begotten by marriage fellow-  
ship, then the effect is not contingent, but alwayes followeth. And  
all married persons may bee encouraged to their condition, in that  
the ordinance hath not influence alone upon the spouses in refe-  
rence to their marriage-fellowship, but upon such children as God  
pleaseth to bestow upon married persons, for that both became  
lawfull, and not unlawfull. As much say I in this case. That a faith-  
full man in covenant with God and his Saints, hee by improve-  
ment of Gods word, &c. hath this certaine to him, and for his  
incouragement, whether hee stand in relation to a spouse onely,  
and have yet no children, yet hee hath a sanctified use of his  
spouse: or if God make his spouse fruitfull, hee hath a sanctified  
use of her, yet further in a reference to any child by her, to which  
hee stands in relation as a parent; That as another effect of the  
covenant improved, and of faith also therein, hee hath this pri-  
viledge of a Federall and Ecclesiasticall condition of his child,



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 4.

and this is a comfortable encouragement to all such persons, that there is such an influence of the word of God improved by faith, that as marriage-use is sanctified by it: so children begotten in marriage are Ecclesiastically and Federally holy; when the Apostle saith, All things are pure to the pure, *Tit. 1.* and every creature is sanctified by the word and prayer, *1 Tim. 4.* hee doth not thereby weaken or falsifie the ground-worke from cause to effect, or weaken their comfort thence; because it may bee said, it is very contingent, yea impossible, that one beleever should have all things or creatures, &c. but it sufficeth *ex hypothesi*, what ever hee hath more or lesse, its pure to him: And if hee have any thing more, which he had not, that then it becomes actually pure to him, so in this case: Therefore the Apostle doth not reason thus, else you should have no children, but supposing you have children, it would follow they were else uncleane, but now they are holy.

*Obj. 6.* But hee speakes of an holinesse incident to an unbeliever, remaining an unbeliever, and therefore of a civill holinesse?

*Ans.* When the Apostle saith, every thing is sanctified by the word, &c. *1 Tim. 4.* and *Tit. 1. 15.* All things are pure to the pure, will any say that hee speakes of a puritie meerly civill and naturall in reference unto the pure? say an Indian servant, yea say a beast, to whom this puritie is attributed, remaine Heathen or irrationall, in themselves, and are civilly pure onely to the unbelieving, yet they are in a more peculiar and spirituall respect said to bee pure to the pure, else why is there put such a distinction between them therein, *Tit. 1. 15*? It is in a peculiar way and sense that the creatures *1 Tim. 4.* and the Infidell spouse, *1 Cor. 7.* are sanctified to the faithfull.

*Obj. 7.* Yea, but he speakes of an unbeliever, as a joynt cause of the childrens holinesse, therefore that is but civill holinesse or legitimacy.

*Ans.* Hee is a joynt cause of the child properly: but of the child thus priviledged, hee is not any proper cause, as an unbeliever, but as an unbeliever sanctified to his beleeving spouse.

3. *I. S.* hath some farther expression tending to the same end, that the children are holy to use, as are other creatures to the Saints, and concludeth, that the holinesse of the parent, and child is the same in nature, *scil.* the holinesse of the creature, in a naturall, not in any spirituall respect. That is, they are made lawfull



lawfull to use, as before he spake when he shewed in what sense the husband was sanctified, *scil.* made lawfull to use, or as others say, *as C.B. doth*; That children in this Text are not holy, with any holinesse distinct from Idolaters, as appeareth in the repetition of the word sanctified, and that holinesse, hee afterwards saith, it is civill holinesse.

*Ans.* Albeit this hath been in substance objected before, and answered, yet let me give a distinct answer to it.

1. Then, I deny that the same word used touching the parents, is repeated in mention of the children, if wee speake Grammatically. Yea, but they are of the same roote, one the verbe, the other the nounce. And what then? is there no difference in the use of the words? *non sequitur.* *Aquinas* is right in that: touching the meaning of words saith hee, *non tam attendendum est, à quo, quam ad quid.* Wee must not so much heed the roote whence they are derived, as the use to which in common speeches they are applied. Sanctified in, or to a person, is one thing, and holy is another. Afflictions, persecutions, yea the falls of the Saints are sanctified to them, but they are not holy. It's *Pauls* wont when intending that use of the word sanctified either expressely or implicitly, to mention to whose use the person or thing is sanctified: As here, twice in this verse, 1 sanctified to the husband, and to the wife, so *Tit. 1. 15.* To the pure, all things are pure, and 1 *Tim. 4. 4, 5.* mentioning prayer, he noteth out Gods suppliants, &c. to whom the creatures are sanctified. But here is no mention to whose use the children are holy: yea in that holy for civill use, they are holy to the infidel parent as well as to the beleever, he may make a lawfull use of his child: yet being unbeleaving, the child is not sanctified to his use, as *Tit. 1. 15.* sheweth.

2. Suppose it of an holy or sanctified use of the children strictly taken, as incommunicable to others then to Saints for use: yet why rather your children holy, then others, then other Pagans children? Since to the members of *Corinth*, the Pagan Cities children might be said holy for use, and they might make a holy use of them many wayes in prayer, &c. Yea, why not instancing as well as any other creature, as holy, thus, as well as the children of the members of *Corinth* Church?

*Obj.* It was more suitable to instance in children, being to prove, that the Infidell parents were thus sanctified in their beleaving parents.

*Ans.*



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 5.

*Ans.* Yea, but if that bee the question, it is not one particular instance like it would prove the same: unlesse an induction of more particulars: that the husband is thus sanctified: for so are the children, so are such and such things, &c. therefore so is the Infidell husband, or wife to the beleeving party.

### SECT. V.

**H**AVING thus removed and cleared such mistakes in the expounding this Text, we come now to what I conceive to take up the full meaning of what is said of these children of the body of the *Corinthian*-Church-members, that they are holy. Some take it of Federall holinesse, some of Ecclesiasticall and Church-holinesse: I would exclude neither: It being spoken of the children of parents in such sort in the Covenant of Grace, as it is invested with Church-Covenant also, explicit or implicate, and in the same respect the children are Federally holy, as the Covenant of Grace is cloathed with Church-Covenant in a Politicall visible Church-way.

And thus I conceive of the Apostles inference and argument [else your children were unclean, but now they are holy] *Scilicet*, That unlesse your Interest in the Covenant of Grace, which you hold forth, and your faith therein, which you in a Church-way professe, have so much influence upon your yokefellowes, as to sanctifie them in, and to, your conjugall use: But that there be invaliditie and privation of influence thereof, in that your conjugall relation; then must you be as well to seeke of any validitie thereof, in another relation also: *scil.* in your parentall relation to your children: even there also, shall the covenant, and faith have no influence unto such an effect of holinesse of your children. If they produce not such an effect in the former, by which yet the Infidell partie have no personall priviledge, how will they produce the latter, by which children have according to you an unquestioned personall priviledge, that they are holy? hee that will question, or cast off the force of such instruments influences in one thing, hee by the same distemper, will cast the same off in another. Yea, if it be groundedly and really for that the Covenant of Grace which beleivers lay hold of together with their faith therein, have no efficacy in one condition, or relation, it is as well true in another, only reserving the diversitie of influences, as diversly elicited or expressed. If they are not effectuell to produce something peculiar to

beleivers



beleevers in a conjugall relation differing from all Pagan spouses, Chap. I. they will neither produce any thing peculiar to them in a parentall Sect. 5. relation to their children. But as your spouses shall bee to you as all other pagan spouses, in common to each other: meerely lawfull to use, so your children, with, and to you shall be in your parentall relation, but as pagan children are uncleane or profane, which to all were absurd: But now, rather they are holy; namely, Federally, and not as other Pagans children, profane. Now, when I mention in this exposition the Covenant, as in part having some influence in both relations, as well as faith, I doe it, as not daring to sever faith from the word of faith, which even giveth strength to faith it selfe: And besides, God having made a Covenant with *Abraham*, and with his spirituall seed in their Generations, as well as with the Jewes: And that in such sort also, as with respect to Church-estate, and as invested with Church-Covenant, hence it is, that the [meere] Infidelitie of a Pagan spouse abiding Pagan when the other comes to the faith, shall not hinder the course and force of Gods Covenant to In-Churched beleevers seed, witnesse the example both of the son of *Moses*, *Exod. 4. 24. &c.* and of *Eunice*, *Act. 16. 1, 2, 3.* even many personall finnes of the Saints hinder it not, much lesse doe other personall finnes evacuate the same.

Hence, so long as this Covenant-Interest holdeth in force, that either it be not rejected by the parents, as it was by those Jewes *Rom. 11. 20.* or that they be not justly, for covenant breaches dispoyled of Church benefit by it by some Church-censure, so long the covenant is Ecclesiastically of force to the childrens federall & Church-estate. So in the case of those Idolatrous Church-members, being not discovenanted, and discharged by Gods hand, or by Ecclesiasticall authoritie, their children were federall, and Church-feed, the Churches-children borne by her unto God, *Ezek. 16. 8. 20, 21, 23.* compared. That holy Covenant produceth that respect of holy persons, *Dan. 8. 24.* compared with *11. 38. 30. 32.* Hence the Covenant and Church-estate of Covenant and In-churched parents, is firstly the parents priviledge, and so to bee considered. Hence also I conclude then that the little ones of visible beleeving and In-churched parents, such as these mentioned in the Text were, *1 Cor. 1. 1, 2.* with *1. and 14.* they are Federally and Ecclesiastically holy. In this sense the word holy is frequently used, yea, of many persons, which were neither inherently holy, nor



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 5.

imputatively holy in a strict sense, no nor so much outwardly holy in point of lively expressions of personall holinesse, yet are called holy, *scil.* Ecclesiastically, and in externall respect to the Covenant, and that not a Covenant of workes, for that calleth no sinners holy, nor by any meere ceremoniall holinesse, but by vertue of *Abrahams* Covenant, *Gen.* 17. 7. with *Ezra* 9. 2. They are called the holy seed, and the same phrase in the same Covenant and Church respect, is in Scripture frequently used, with respect to such Infants, the holy people destroyed by *Antiochus*, *Dan.* 8. 24. were the Jewish children as well as growne persons. The children were a part, and a speciall part, of that chosen, beloved, and people redeemed from *Egypt*, which were called holy. Hence both *Dent.* 14. 2. and 26. 18, 19. and 28. 2. 9. speaking of the whole people as holy: it is in the phrases, thou, thee, loved and established. Thee, that thou mayst bee an holy people, &c. Adoption belongeth to the little ones as did the promises, as well as to the rest of *Pauls* kindred, *Rom.* 9. 4. They were children of the Church, and borne to God, as husband to the Covenant Church, *Ezek.* 16. 8. 20, 21. 23. compared with *Jer.* 2. 2. & 3. 1. and *Esa.* 54. 4, 5. nor was this as I intimated a ceremoniall matter, no more then either *Abrahams* Covenant was with some which oppose us confesse did belong in speciall sort to the Jewes, and that Covenant was the very Covenant of Grace, and therefore that did by this grant in speciall wise belong to them, nor was it more ceremoniall, then was that, *Dent.* 30. 6. 11, 12, 13, 14. which the Apostle maketh the very doctrine of faith, which they preached, as by comparing that with *Rom.* 10. 6, 7, 8. wee shall God willing declare. This was not as the ceremonies against them, but for the good of them and theirs, and avowed by the Apostles after Christs ascension, *Act.* 2. 38, 39. of which afterwards. And as 1 *Pet.* 2. 9. which Interpreters agree relateth to *Exod.* 19. 6. spoken of them not as an invisible Church, but visible, such as had officers over them, which the invisible Church, as such hath not. For supposing a company with Church-officers, they are now not an invisible but visible *Cetus*, see, 1 *Pet.* 5. 1, 2, 3. and 4. 10, 11. hee calleth them elected; such they were to the judgement of charitie and in respect of visibilitie; so that visible Church of *Babylon*, hee calleth it elected, 1 *Pet.* 5. 13. yet were there in that visible Church as in others, some tares, and vessels of dishonour. Some things mentioned in *Peter*, of their obedience



dience, exercise of faith, &c. are not actually appliable to Infants, Chap. 1. yet that hinders not, but that Infants are intended, in that In-churched part of the 10. Tribes, as *Calvin* and *Ames* thinke, in reference to *James* 1. 1. and *Hos.* 1. 10. or in that In-churched part of the Gentiles, as *Oecumenius*, *Aretius*, &c. thinke, since in *Exod.* 19. 6. to which this place is to bee referred, this condition of that Covenant-priviledge, *scil.* Actually and personally to keepe Gods Covenant and to obey his voyce indeed, *Exod.* 19. 5. was applyable onely to the growne part, yet the Infant part were in that account of an holy people, &c. and as much may bee conceived of *1 Pet.* 2. 9.

## SECT. VI.

**A**gainst what is usually brought from 1 Cor. 7. 14. That is objected, that children of parents, not sanctified by faith, in their matrimoniall fellowship, as *Pharez* and *Zarah* of *Judah* and *Thamar*, *Jephthah* of *Gilead*, and many others, were within the Covenant both of saving grace, and Church-priviledge. Therefore faith sanctifying of the use of the marriage bed, is not such a cause of sanctifying of the children Federally and Ecclesiastically, so as that unlesse that bee, the children are uncleane in that respect.

*Ans.* This objection may seeme to make a faire flourish against such as give the Apostles meaning, as onely such. But mee it hurts not, who make the maine spring of the holinesse of the children, not to be the sanctifying of the unbelieving yoke-fellow to the believing, but the grace of the Covenant to the beleever, and his seed; even the sanctification of the believing yoke-fellow springeth from the grace of the Covenant, sanctifying beleevers seed, by vertue whereof, the infidelitie of the yoke-fellow, becomes no overpowering let thereunto, and so in part by vertue of that Covenant, as well as faith in it, such a yoke-fellow is sanctified so farre forth, nor is the Apostles influence from the cause to the effect of that communion, but rather from a like effect of the Covenant and faith in another relation of a beleever, as a parent to children, unto that in that relation of an yoke-fellow: that if the influence of the Covenant and faith bee wholly denied in the one, it may well bee wholly denied in the other, and that hee makes account was an absurditie in the sight of all.

Concerning the assertion, that Bastards were Interested in the Covenant of saving grace, I will not now dispute it, but reason



**Chap. I.** *ex suppositis.* That Covenant interest of those bastard-Infants, it was not from the parents faith sanctifying of that communion: Whence was it? It could not be from any actuall faith of the babes, they had it not; it was surely from the force of *Abrahams* Covenant, at least as invested with Church-Covenant, from which the parents being not cut off by Gods hand, nor cast out by the Churches power; their Covenant relation still stood so far in force, that is, they were interestted externally therein and so their seed with them: and thus *in foro Ecclesie*, the force of the Covenant took off even that impediment according to that position of the objectors; and how much more doth the same force of the Covenant take off any impediment of a Pagan parents infidelitie, in the Texts case of lawfull conjugall fellowship, so that such children of a Gentile *Corinthian* Church-members, have an interest at least externall in the saving Covenant of Grace and Church-priviledge.

*Obj.* Whether the parents beleve or not, the children may bee in the Covenant, and regenerate, therefore that's no cause thereof.

*Ans.* Wee speake not of the inherent holinesse of the child, as regenerate, that is, immediatly from God, but of holinesse Federall and Ecclesiasticall, which may bee applyable to persons unregenerate, as *Psal.* 50. 5. 16. 17. Of which more afterwards. The parents visibly beleiving and Inchurched, are instrumentall causes of that holinesse of their children, yea whether beleivers in veritie, or onely visibilitie. It sufficeth thereunto, nor are little ones thus in Covenant with God and his Church, without either the visibilitie of faith in the parents past or present: personall holinesse consisteth not with living in knowne sinnes, but Federall holinesse may, *Ezek.* 16.

*Obj.* The Text is a reason of the question, which was not about Federall holinesse, but living together.

*Ans.* The former part of the Text is a reason of that, and none pleades for the Infidell spouses Federall holinesse, but the latter part is a confirmation of that reason from another ground. And *Mr. B.* knoweth in prooffe of conclusions, we take divers mediums.

*Obj.* Yea, but if the child bee Federally holy, then the Infidell wife is holy, with covenant sanctification?

*Ans.* It followeth not. The word sanctified in and to another, and being holy, differ and signifie different things, as before said.

*Obj.* If Federally holy, then *Abrahams* seed, and then they have faith, *Gal.* 3.

*Ans.*




*Ans.* Wee shall in due place I hope prove, that they are *Abra-* Chap. 2.  
*bams* seed without actuall personall faith of their owne; and so as *Seēt. 1.*  
*Abrahams* seed federally holy.

*Obj.* The Apostle speakes of an outward holinesse common to reprobates also, *Heb. 9. 15.* and not of holinesse knowne to the Church, for which persons ought to bee baptized, and it's either inward holinesse which the Church deales not with, or outward, of which Baptisme is not a signe.

*Ans.* Outward holinesse, *scil.* that which is visible to the Church, is seal'd in Baptisme. The Church deales not with inward holinesse, therefore with outward, unlesse there is an holinesse which is neither invisible nor visible, *Hebr. 9.* is of Ceremoniall holinesse; This of Federall and Church-holinesse, knowne to the Church, and holinesse visible or knowne to the Church is common to Reprobates, unlesse any will say the Churches judgement erres not, and confound visibilitie, and infallibilitie.

## CHAP. II. Seēt. I.

## Touching the Explication of Act. 1. 38, 39.

 Nother Scripture confirming the Doctrine of Federall holinesse of children of In-churched parents, as approved and held forth by the Apostles, is that *Act. 2. 38, 39.* where *Peter* directing his speech chiefly to the Jewes, *vers. 22.* and *36.* saith, the promise is to you and to your children: not, was to you, &c. as intending any legall blessing, but, a promise then in force after Christs ascension, to effect some chiefe promised blessing; [*ἰσαγγελία*] used to signifie the free promise, or Covenant of Grace, to which they had visible right.

## SECT. II.

“ **T** He promise here *I. S.* conceiveth to bee meant onely of the  
“ **M**essiah which was the promise to be sent; and by children,  
“ to be meant allegoricall children, which others inlarging, ex-  
“ presse these two wayes. 1. That the promise made unto *Abra-*  
“ *ham*, was then fulfilled, *Act. 2.* in sending Christ to them, and to  
“ their children, and to all that are as farre off, namely, those of the  
D. 3 dispersion



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 2.

“ dispersion, as many as the Lord our God shall call, that they  
 “ may bee turned from their iniquities, and bee baptized into his  
 “ name, for the remission of their finnes. Secondly, supposing  
 “ the promise to bee of a saving grace, of Christ sent, of the out-  
 “ ward ordinance of baptisme, of the extraordinary gifts of the  
 “ holy Ghost, &c. It is none of these wayes true, but with that  
 “ limitation, *scil.* If they repent: For neither God promised sa-  
 “ ving grace, nor outward ordinances, nor extraordinary gifts,  
 “ nor sent Christ to them, their children, or all that were as farre  
 “ off, without calling them, and every of them. *Hen. Den* spea-  
 “ keth to like purpose as this second particular hath first, the  
 “ promise is to you upon calling; to them that are as farre of upon  
 “ calling; and so to their children upon calling, and no other-  
 “ wise; of which hee gave a reason before, that by the promise to  
 “ the children, was not meant the seed after the flesh, the Copie  
 “ of beleivers being not larger then that of *Abraham* was in respect  
 “ of the eternall Covenant, which belonged not to his seed after  
 “ the flesh, but after the spirit, which hee expounds to bee such as  
 “ *Mark. 3. 32.* and *Mark. 16. 16.* *scil.* that obey the words of Christ  
 “ that beleeve and are baptized. To like purpose *A. R.* in his se-  
 “ cond part hath the same, *scil.* that the promise is equally made  
 “ to them and to their children, and to them that are as farre off.  
 “ But those that are as farre off, are not in the Covenant by the pro-  
 “ mise, untill they beleeve; therefore, neither those children;  
 “ which hee further confirmeth, that if then they were in Cove-  
 “ nant, then had they been also of the Church of the Gospel:  
 “ But that they were not of: For it's said afterwards, *vers. 41.*  
 “ that they were added to the Church, as many as beleeved, and  
 “ therefore were not of it before. *C. B.* hath divers senses of it.  
 “ Expounding children to bee men, by *Mark. 10. 44.* *John 8. 39.*  
 “ *Gal. 4. 19.* But the meaning hee makes to be no other promise,  
 “ then of remission of finnes, as the onely salve of guiltie consci-  
 “ ences, hee maketh it not as others, to bee the promise of the  
 “ Messiah, nor as *A. R.*, &c. in his booke expoundeth the promise  
 “ it selfe to be meant of that promise cited by *Peter*, as then fulfil-  
 “ led, which is mentioned, *Joel 2. scil.* of the gifts of the holy Ghost.  
 “ But *C. B.* maketh it not a promise, but a proffer of a promise, to  
 “ persons not actually converted, *vers. 37, 38, 39, 40.* And if there  
 “ were any promise, yet being of remission of finnes, it was not  
 “ to their children, since many godly persons children prove wick-  
 ed,



“ ed, and so God must either fall from his promise, or they from Chap. 2.  
 “ Grace. And that this promise was no more to them that were Sect. 3.  
 “ pricked in their hearts then to those as farre off, (whether from  
 “ them as Gentiles, or from the promise as unregenerate persons)  
 “ even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And in this parti-  
 cular Mr. B. jumpeth with some others mentioned: as hee did in  
 that, that this was spoken to comfort guiltie consciences cast down, Matth. 27.  
 as well in regard of that bloody w<sup>ch</sup> against their children, as in 25.  
 respect of other bloody acts against Christ. In these different ap-  
 prehensions it's hard to reconcile persons, either to others of their  
 judgement, or else to themselves.

## SECT. III.

Come wee then to the first opinion, touching the words. First,  
 the promise is to you, that is, it is fulfilled to you, accordingly  
 as made to *Abraham*, for sending of Christ, &c. here wants Scrip-  
 ture prooffe, to make this sense of the promise is to you, (i.e.) is ful-  
 filled to you, nor yet doth that in *Act. 3. 25, 26.* yee are the chil-  
 dren of the promise, &c. prove this sense. Secondly, it is sending  
 of Christ, or of Christ sent. But let it bee considered. 1. That  
 the Apostle doth not say, the promise was to you, as in reference  
 to the time of making it to the fathers, with respect unto them, or  
 in reference to Christ, who was not now to come, but already come,  
 as the Apostle proveth, from *ver. 3. to 37.* nor is it the use of the Scrip-  
 ture, when mentioning promises as fulfilled, to expresse it thus in  
 the present tense: the promise is to you, or to such and such, but  
 rather to annex some expression that way, which evinceth the same,  
 for which let *Rom. 15. 8. 1 Joh. 2. 25. Eph. 3. 6. Nehe. 9. 8. 23. 2 Chron. 6.*  
*15. 1 King. 8. 56. Act. 2. 16, 17. 33. and 13. 32, 33. Josb. 21. 45. and*  
*23. 14. Matth. 1. 22, 23. and 21. 4. Luk. 1. 54, 55. 68, 69. and Psal.*  
*111. 9. Rom. 11. 26, 27.* be considered. 2. They knew already to  
 their cost, that Christ indeed was sent amongst them, and to bee  
 that Jesus or Saviour of his people from their sinnes, *Act. 22. 36,*  
*37.* compared with *Matth. 1. 21.* And this was cold comfort to  
 them, to tell them of that which wounded them, unlesse there  
 bee withall some promise annexed, and supposed in his being  
 come. The promise meerely of Christs comming could not com-  
 fort them, unlesse also in and by Christ come in the flesh, there bee  
 some promise made to them, touching the removall of those bur-  
 dens of guilt which lay upon them. 3. The blessing principally  
 propounded to them, for their reviving, healing, succour, and  
 support,



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 3.

support, it was not Christs sending, nor his being sent, but remission of finnes, *vers. 38.* wherefore unlesse the Apostle argue impertinently, this may not be excluded, but must bee one principall thing intended. 4. It is that promise to which Baptisme the seale is annexed, now the seale is ever to the Covenant, which is not barely to Christs being sent in the flesh, but to the benefits contained in promises by his comming. The third thing they say, it is to those of the dispersion, those of the ten Tribes, as others have expressed it, and why not also of the Gentiles as well? since spoken indefinitely of all that were as farre of; which the Scripture expressly applyeth to the Gentiles, *Ephes. 2. 11, 12.* Suppose those other Jewes were as the Gentiles, not a people actually in Covenant with God, so much as externally, as being long divorced from God, and his Covenant, and Church-liberties, yet the Gentiles in the maine of their outlawry condition, were as one with them. Yea, but the conversion of the Gentiles was not yet revealed, till *Act. 10.* in that vision. What? had not Christ before this Sermon of *Peters* declared his mind to all his Apostles touching the discipling, and In-churching of the Gentiles? onely they knew not whether it might be by joyning them first by way of addition, as proselytes to the Jewes, rather then by gathering them into other distinct Churches. 4. It's affirmed, that this promised sending of Christ was to them, their children, and those as farre off, as many as our God should call, that they may bee turned from their iniquitie, and bee baptized for remission of finnes, and yet also that the promise, what ever it bee supposed to bee, was to them all, with that limitation, that they repent, or that they be called. What? is it to as many as the Lord shall call, or convert or cause to repent? and yet is it, that they may bee turned from their iniquitie? is it to persons called, and yet also to uncalled persons? is it to them, that they may bee called, yet the persons to whom the promise is, are as many as are supposed to bee called? how can these two bee right? yea it's said, it is to them all, upon condition that they be called, and yet also, that it is to them, that they may be called. Why, if it be to them, that by Christ they may bee called, then is that promise to persons as yet uncalled, and their calling is an effect following their interest in that promise as a cause, and not preceding their interest in the promise as a condition. As touching this, whether the sole condition of this being of the promise to them, &c, we shall examine that anon, God willing.

SECT.



## SECT. IV.

**A**S for *Hen. Den* exposition, of children, here not to be those after the flesh, but spirit, even beleevers, I cannot see how it's pertinent to the cause propounded touching the children mentioned, *Act. 2.* hee doth not intend it thus, your children, (*i.e.*) *Abrahams* children: for *Abraham* is considered rather by him as a pattern, having the precedentiaall copy of the Covenant mentioned. And it had been incongruous to have said; It is to your children, that is, to *Abrahams* children: *Abrahams* children, were not all their children, nor were their children alone all the children which *Abraham* had: and besides *Hen. Den* confesseth it is to comfort them concerning their owne children, against whom they had wished that curse, *Matth. 27.25.* now taking it then of their children, how will *Hen. Den.* make these Jewes, whom hee cannot but eye at this present, when these words, *Act. 2. 39.* were applyed to them, to bee such spirituall fathers to any children of theirs, or sustaine the relation of such fathers at that instant unto such children; themselves not being yet such *relates*, as beleeving fathers, nor having such *correlata*, as children after the spirit? nor was *Abrahams* charter lesse then what here avowed by the Apostle, *scil.* that the promise even of remission of sinnes, did belong to the Jewes, and to their children in respect of externall right and administration; and no more is pleaded for: and so much is to Gentile beleevers in their generations; of which more elsewhere. Nor will *C.B.*'s exposition of children hold, as if here taken for men, because in some other Scriptures so used; he saith, that to the farther scruple of the Jewes, about their wish, of Christs blood on their children, *Peter* answereth, The promise is to you and to your children: What were their children growne to bee men in two moneths space, since they made that cursed wish? Or had they no children but such as were men growne? or if they had, did they intend that curse of blood to bee on their growne children, and not as well on their babes? on their children indefinitely? To like purpose is *A.R.*'s conceit, that by children are meant their grown children, according to that in *Joel*, your sonnes and your daughters: but as hath been intimated, this plaister is too narrow for their wounds rising from the guilt of blood wished upon all their children, including, and not excluding their babes. Nor will the conceit of *I.S.* and some others hold: that by children are meant

E

allegorically



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 4.

allegorically such as imitate, and walke in their footsteps of faith and repentance, &c. for which end Scriptures are urged, where fathers are taken for such as are patternes to others, and children for such as imitate them.

BUT 1. Is it the use of Scriptures to propound comforts to such kind of persons by allegories?

2. If it bee supposed, that the naturall children are excluded, and onely allegoricall children understood, there needed no such circumlocution. But it might have been plainly thus, The promise is to you, and to your children, even to such as are as farre off, as many as God shall call: whereas hee speaketh distinctly of all three; it is to you, and to your children, and to such as are as farre off, as many as God shall call.

3. These convinced Jewes at present could not bee such fatherly precedents to others that should bee called to follow their instant faith, and repentance, which as yet they acted not, nor doth *Peter* say, the promise is or belong to you, for you have repented, and consequently beleevd; for that is rather mentioned, as exerted, after many words besides, *ver.* 40, 41. But repent and bee baptized, *de futuro*, for the promise in *presenti* is to you, *scil.* in respect of externall right.

4. It would rather have discouraged then encouraged; stumbled, then satisfied them, for *Peter* thus to bid them to their losse. All the Jewes, as visibly in Covenant with God, were in some sence fathers to the Gentile Church-members, *1 Cor.* 10. 1, 2, 3, 4. All our fathers, *scil.* of you of this Church of *Corinth* and of mee *Paul*, and yet withall these were fathers too, from *Abrahams* time downward, to conveigh *Abrahams* covenant, and its priviledges to their owne naturall seed, *Rom.* 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. *Deut.* 29. 1. 14, 15. 29. and 30. 6.

#### SECT. V.

NOR will C. B's apprehension of the phrase, the promise is to you, &c. (*i.e.*) not the promise but the proffer of the promise, hold consonant to himselfe, or to the truth, for hee grants that promise to bee to those that were prickt in heart, but no more then to them as far off, &c. as many as God shall call; nor know I what Scripture hee builds upon for such an exposition of the phrase [the promise is to you] when it is offered to you. Albeit others speake as much in effect, when they say, the promise made to *Abraham* of sending Christ, and now fulfilled, is to them. But  
deale



deale ingenuously, is that all which in *Act. 3. 25. 26.* is understood, by that, [ye are the children of the Covenant made with the fathers, &c.] (i.e.) God hath fulfilled the promise made to the fathers, concerning Christs comming, whom now hee offereth to you? Why are the Jewes onely such children, and not the Gentiles, all kindreds as well, albeit Christ was first sent to them? For *vers. 25.* all kindreds of the earth are mentioned, as those that should bee blessed in *Abrahams* seed. Yea, doe not such as so speak, affirme before, that this promise of sending Christ, was to them, their children, and those as farre off? which notion *Paul, Epbes. 2. 11, 12.* applies to the Gentiles. They are the children of the Prophets, *Act. 3.* and hee doth not say thus, and of the fathers, with whom the Covenant is made, as if it were meant in respect of bare naturall relation, but, and of the Covenant made with the fathers, to shew, that it's meant of Church, and federall interest in them, as Covenant fathers, and dispensers: yea, to shew, that the Covenant was as seed, by vertue whereof, they considered as federally and ecclesiastically priviledged, did spring. I had thought that these parallel phrases, that [children of the Covenant] of grace, mentioned, *Act. 3. 25.* and [children of the promise] *Gal. 4. 28.* was not meerely applyed to either Jewes or Galatians, because Christ according to the promise of God to *Abraham, &c.* came into the world; that blessing might bee offered to them, through him the promised seed. But because they had a visible interest in the promise of blessing by him, and therefore both Jewes and Galatians were so stiled; sure I am, *Pauls* phrase of the Jewes, *Rom. 9. 4.* To whom belongs the adoption and the promises, comprehending *Gen. 17. 7. Jer. 31. 33, 34.* holdeth forth no bare offer thereof, but at least an externall interest therein. And C.B. who maketh the promise to bee the offer of it to them, their children and those as far off, as many as the Lord shall call, will not easily reconcile himselfe to others of his mind, denying that the Scripture hath to doe with children that way, in that they understand not. And how then is the offer of the promise at present [the promise is] to your children] unto those children, many of which were but Infants? Besides, those as farre off from them, as were the Gentiles, how was the promise to them then in the offer thereof, when as yet it was not offered to them, untill afterwards, that the Jewes came to reject the same, *Act. 13. 46, 47.* unlesse in respect of some few sprinklings and first fruits, which yet was after this also, *Act. 8. 10.* Or, if he



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 6.

doe stretch it to the future, with others, *scil.* that it is to them upon that limitation that they be called, namely effectually; surely he will not say, that the promise, *i.e.* the meere offer thereof is to believers. Now, to come to that wherein *A. R.* and *Hen. Den.* and others doe center, *scil.* That it was no otherwise to the Jewes, then to those afar off, and so, and no otherwise to their children, or (as *A. R.* phraseth it) it was equally to all three sorts, *scil.* when they beleeve, then they are in the Covenant, &c. But why are all made equall herein? *Act.* 3. 25, 26. even as it is expounded by our opposites, will give the Jewes the prioritie, the Text is expresse, and to you first, &c. all are not then equall therein. The Gentiles come not in, but by occasion of the Jewes casting out, and then they considered as in Olive or Church-estate, partake of no other Church fatnesse, for substance, then did their predecessors the Jewes, *Rom.* 11. 12. 15. 17. no other kingdome for the nature of it, and in the essentialls of the externall right, and administration of the royall Covenant to the Gentile successor, then was to the Jewish predecessor, *Matth.* 8. 11. 12. and 21. 43. In a sense then, the Jewes are preferred and not made equall, albeit in another respect of essentiall samenesse of Covenant priviledges, wee have now proved and yeelded them to bee equall, yet so, as it maketh against *A. R.* and others, more of which anon.

#### SECT. VI.

**B**Ut *A. R.* I suppose forgets himselfe, when he maketh the sole condition of the promise, to bee equally to Jew and Gentile, *scil.* beleeving, meaning saving-beleeving. For hee expounds this Text, *Act.* 2. 38, 39. to bee the promise mentioned in *Joel* 2. of pouring out the extraordinary gifts of the spirit upon them. Now doth *A. R.* suppose the same reason of pouring out such gifts on the Gentiles to bee called to the worldsend, as was in those first times of planting the Gospel? or would hee have all believers now expect such extraordinary gifts, as having according to his exposition, this place and promise for it? I suppose not, why then doth hee make them all equall? And if effectually calling bee the onely condition of obtaining these promised gifts, those that cast out devills in Christs name, &c. might have had something more to say they plead, *Matth.* 7. 31. But why doth any speake so exclusively, when expresse mention is made of remission of sinnes, *Act.* 2. 38. in confirmation also whereof, the promise



is partly occasioned, *vers. 39.* And for further discovery of this mistaken exposition, let it be considered. 1 That the very confessed occasion of this here spoken to these heart-pierced Jewes, was the guilt of hainous sinnes, and of that cursed wish, *Matth. 27. 25.* They were not troubled for want of such extraordinary gifts, and to tell them of such gifts, was both impertinent and unsatisfactory, and it could minister but little comfort to sin-sick soules, to promise them such gifts, which they might have, and yet die in their sinnes, *Matth. 7. 23.* 2 As the maine thing propounded, *Act. 2. scil.* of remission of sinnes, is not so much as named, *Joel 2.* so neither is that in *Joel* set downe in this order, I will poure out my spirit upon you, and upon your children; or thus, you and your sonnes and daughters (onely) shall prophesie. 3 The subjects instanced in *Joel 2.* are not reducible to the notions, as here mentioned, [you and your children] your sonnes and daughters might fall under the notion of you and your children, but not your old men and servants. It were absurd to explaine your children, that is, your old men, as if they were these hearers children. And thus much to that wherein *A. R.* is singular.

## SECT. VII.

**A**S for that wherein hee joyneth with the rest, that the children are put in the same skale with those afar off, &c. The promise is to them all upon condition of effectually calling: True it is, that the phrase, The promise (is) to you, and (is) to your children, and (is) to those afarre off, &c. is the same; but *non sequitur*, that *ergo* it is to them all alike, and in the same sense. It is at present to them all, that is evident by the word *est* in the present tense, but not alike to all. The notion of the other as persons afarre off, intimateth that these Jewes and their children were not all accounted afarre off too, *scil.* strangers from actually exterpall interests in the Covenants of promise and commonwealth of *Israel*, or the visible politicall Church, *Ephes. 2. 11, 12, 13.* but rather nigh in that sense, and yet the promise is to them afar off intentionally and *quoad deum*, even whilst afarre off and uncalled; but to the other the Jewes and their children, the promise is to them actually, and *quoad hominem*. To all *Pauls* kindred, Infants or elder Jewes, belonged the adoption and the promises indefinitely, *Rom. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4.* nor is it unusuall in Scripture to expresse covenant grace, made



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 7.

made over as in present, to divers persons, some whereof are future and to come, others are in present existence and view, *Deut. 29. 14, 15.* neither with you doe I make this Covenant, but with him which standeth here this day, *scil.* the Jew and Profelyte, and the little ones present, and with him, that is not here this day, *scil.* with the persons unborne, comming of you, or of the Profelyte. The phrased is alike to them, which were actually existent in Church estate and humane being, and to others which were not so, with both doe I (at present) make my Covenant, &c. In the one it is verified actually, and *quoad homines*, in the other intentionally, and *quoad deum*. And this promise here mentioned, *Act. 2. 38, 39.* containing in it remission of sinnes, and so the righteousness of faith, on which faith pitcheth, *Rom. 4. 7, 8.* with 11. what was it other, then that which by circumcision was visibly sealed unto them and their children, by Gods owne appointment? Circumcision being in the Sacramentall nature of it, a visible seale of the righteousness of faith it selfe, and not meere in a personall respect to *Abram*, as applyed by his faith to his justification. And albeit beleevers came with *Abram* to have the saving experience of it, *Rom. 4. 7, 8. 11, 12.* yet to the rest, Circumcision was a Covenant, or a Sacramentall signe or seale of Gods Covenant, *Act. 7. Gen. 17.* even of that his Covenant mentioned, *vers. 7.* I will bee a God to thee and thy seed, which containeth that promise of justification, *Jer. 31. 33, 34.* Nor will it suffice to say, that Covenant was a mixt Covenant. It held forth temporall things indeed, but by vertue of a Covenant of Grace, *Psal. 111. 5.* as doth the promise now, *1 Tim. 4. 8.* but it holds forth also spirituall things in the externall right and administration thereof as to all, albeit in the internall operation, as to some. The promises are to them all, *Rom. 9. 4. scil.* in the former sense, and yet *vers. 8.* some onely are the children of the promise, and the choyce seed in that generall Covenant, *scil.* in respect of the saving efficacy of the Covenant upon them, *vers. 6.* And the same distinction is now held out in such sort, amongst persons in Church-estate: unlesse any will say, that there are none in the Covenant, as well as in Christ the Vine, *John 15. 2.* externally onely, which I suppose will not bee affirmed. And in this sense Peter speaking to these Jewes before they had actually repented or beleeved, *vers. 38.* with 40, 41. faith, the promise of remission of sinnes is, or belongeth to you, *scil.* in the externall right and administration of it, the Apostle calls upon them to repent,



pent, and be baptized, not because then the promise should be theirs, Chap. 2. but because the promise was theirs already, in the sense mentioned, Sect. 7. repent and be baptized: for the promise is to you, or belongs to you: as Rom. 9. 4. hath it. Both baptizing and repenting are joyned as duties unto which, upon this Covenant ground they are called, and not as conditions of their comming by externall right in the promise, none will say of the one branch, that be baptized was a condition propounded by Peter to them of their comming to right in the promise; since baptisme as a Covenant Seale, presupposeth a Covenant right; yet is the dutie of being baptized, as well as of repenting, alike urged on the same ground upon the Jewes. Yea but Peter having exhorted them to repent, &c. would not have baptized them, unlesse they had repented: therefore it was not their Covenant-right, which hee looked at. Admit he would not, yet that doth not make voyd, either their Covenant, or Church right thereto: because being adult-members under offence, and admonished thereof by Peter: they might for their obstinacy against such an admonition notwithstanding Church, or Covenant-right, have been debarred that seale. If one of our members be under offence, and the Elders admonish him to repent thereof, and hee doth not, hee is debarred the seale of the Lords Supper, and his children of Baptisme the while; not that hee is not a Church-member, and so hath Church-right as well as covenant-right thereto; but in that this intervening obstinacy doth suspend his [*jus in re*] albeit otherwise considered hee had [*jus ad rem*:] so in the case of these offensive members of that Jewish Church, which was a true visible Church, and not yet dischurched and divorced by the Lord; which maketh way for answer to A. K. that if they were then in Covenant, they were then in the Church of the Gospel; if hee meane it, of being internally in the Covenant, it is not that we plead for: it of being externally, or *quoad homines*, we have proved, they were so in Covenant and Church estate also; as being yet in the Olive and kingdom of God, and not cast out, untill their unbeleefe, or totall, and finall rejection of the Covenant, as ratified in Jesus of Nazareth as that promised Messiah, Rom. 11. 20, to which the Jewes had not as yet come, and this Church was a Gospel Church visibly interested in the Covenant of Grace, the subject of the Gospell, and the same essentially with that Gospel, or Christian Church; unlesse, whilst the Jewish Church stood, any will say, there was no Evangelicall



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 7.

Matth. 10.  
6, 7. and 16.  
24.  
John 10.  
16.

Evangelicall visible Church in the world, but a legall Church: for there was no other visible Church, then that of the Jewes: that then something further was required by *Peter*, of the Adult-Jewes, to actual participation of baptisme, and it was not because their Church of which they were members, was no true visible Evangelicall Church: since it was Gods onely visible Church, in the time of Christs incarnation, of which hee lived and dyed a member: and none will say, hee was no member of any Evangelicall Church, but of a legall; nor was it because the seale of Baptisme was not administrable, in, or by, or to that Church of the Jewes: for it's evident that the Commission of Baptisme was first given by God, to *John Baptist*, in reference to that Church of the Jewes, as a seale of their membership therein; the same God that told him, who should Baptize with the holy Ghost, hee sent him to Baptize, *John* 1. 33. the Pharisees themselves could not deny *Johns* baptisme to bee from heavens authoritie, *Matth.* 21. 25, 26. and Baptisme being a Church-Ordinance, to bee in ordinary dispensation or administred onely in and by a Church of Christ, that baptisme was at that time the Jewish Church-Ordinance, so farre forth, there was no other floore, wherein all sorts which *John* baptized, whether they proved chaffy hypocrites, or solid graine, upright ones, were in his and Christs time interessed, *Matth.* 3. 11. 12. this was then, the onely floore, or visible Church of Christ, (for in the visible Church is no chaffe) [his] floore; hee shall purge [his] floore. Into this Church fellowship also did Christs owne Disciples by that new way of initiation, visibly seale persons, which were the reformed part of that Jewish Church, continuing still their relation to those officers of the Jewish Church, and their fellowship in the Church-Ordinances, then dispensed, and not separating from the same: either gathering into distinct Churches, or calling to them other ordinary Church-officers; which yet were not actually given by Christ, untill upon his ascension, *Ephes.* 4. 8. 11, 12, &c. but the reason rather was partly because (as was said) they were under such offence: and partly because albeit their Church were a true Evangelicall Church, yet it was not so pure and perfect, but had many grosse mixtures both of meere ceremoniall administrations, which were now to bee laid aside, and of most palpably and openly corrupt, and rotten members: and partly because it was now requisite, not onely to acknowledge the promised Messiah of *Abrahams* loynes, to be hee alone, which



which by his blood should come, actually, as well as virtually, to Chap. 2. ratifie the Covenant of grace, visibly made with them, as they Sect. 7. did in receiving the seale of Circumcision, but that they owne the Lord Jesus, who was crucified by, and among them, as he which alone did thus: which amongst other testimonies Baptisme witnesseth, therefore more was now required of the adult-Jewes, then formerly; which yet was not required of their unripe Children: even as when wee are to receive members of other visible Churches, into compleat fellowship of all Church priviledges, and ordinances with us: wee require some satisfaction of the growne persons, to testifie their repentance of their former Church-sinnes, and personall scandalls, therein committed, and their willing subjection unto the government, and worship and doctrine of Christ, as administred amongst us; not because wee question the truth of their Church-estate elsewhere, but, because those Churches, albeit true, yet very corrupt, and themselves then scandalous; and withall being desirous, not to bee with us barely, as transient members, by vertue of Communion of Churches, but being to be of us, as fixed members, wee rest not in their former Church engagements; but require of such, some new engagements, in reference to us; and yet we require not this of their children, which are not *sui juris*, nor capable of giving personall satisfaction, but admit them to the initiatory seale of baptisme with: us so was it with them, Acts the second, being to bee incorporated into a purer company, exhibiting the Ordinances of Christ in a more perfect evangelicall way. Nor must that needs follow, which A. K. saith, that because it's said, they were added to the Church, that therefore they were not of the Church before, but after Peter spake those words, Vers. 39. the promise is to you, &c. for this is as well spoken after that expression that they were baptized, as after that mentioned, of their receiving the word gladly, and yet will our opposites conclude, that therefore they were not of the Church, nor in the Covenant before they were baptized, but came into that estate by baptisme? if Baptisme were the forme of the Church, or that which they so much urge wholly failed; that a person must bee first discipled and so in Covenant and Church-estate before he be baptized.

Nor is that cogent, which is urged against the Childrens right in the promise and unto Baptisme, that they should bee so priviledged, when they came to be effectually called, and to bee

F

turned



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 7.

turned from their finnes, as if this were *quoad homines*, their onely rule of judging of persons visible interest in the Covenant of grace, or visible right to the initiatory seale thereof: or at least the onely way of having such a visible interest in the visible Churches Court. For besides that it was not so of old, in applying of circumcision, as Gods appointed seale of the parties visible Covenant estate and right: even with us also, it is not the rule in *Foro Ecclesie*: for then none are by the Church to bee by rule admitted to baptisme, but such as are effectually called: and then, *John* which knew, that the most of them which hee baptized, would bee as chaffe in the floore, hee kept not rule, in baptizing of them. Or if calling bee taken for externall inviting, in the word preached, and offer of Christ, that I suppose will not be pleaded: for then every hearer should be forthwith baptized, albeit an Indian or Blackamore; but calling as taken in reference to baptizing unto remission of finnes, seemeth to bee rather calling into visible Covenant, and Church-estate: unto which some, whose was the promise intentionally, yet were afar off from that estate actually at present, but when called to it, they were then to bee baptized. And yet further to evince, that the little ones of these Jewes, not then capable of actuall repenting, were not in defect of that repentance, excluded from the promise mentioned *Act. 2. 38, 39.* Consider,

1. Such a supposed exclusion of their babes, as here intended, or implied by that speech of the Apostle [to as many as God shall call] had been, to lay an occasion, and addition of more cumbers and trouble to the darkned disquieted spirits of his hearers, then to cleare and ease them, supposing as is undeniably evident, that their wish against their poore children, pressed them sore, as well as other guilt. It was all along thitherto, a received truth, that God was a God to their seed externally, by vertue of *Abrahams* Covenant they were his adopted Children, *Ezek. 16. 21.* and the Churches children, which shee bare to the Lord, *vers. 20.* See *Dent. 29. 29.* and it was evident, by Gods owne appointment of Circumcision, to bee the initiatory seale not to a blank but to his Covenant of being a God to them, whilst babes, and before circumcised in heart, so as actually to repent, *Dent. 30. 6.* this their babes had externall right unto, whilst these their parents were unconvinced or unwrought upon, remaining uncut off by censures from the Church; as of old, *Ezek. 16. 20, 21.* is mentioned of those Idolaters. Now if not so when their Parents are wrought



wrought upon by *Peters* Sermon, as the parents were thus farre losers, by Christ and his Gospel, and the efficacy thereof, losing that pretious parentall priviledge which they had before this of their childrens federall interest, and priviledge of *Abrahams* Covenant, so also their children are losers too, by their parents comming so far on to Christ; comming now thus to be excluded their former Covenant right, and neither Parents, nor children, to have any Covenant right, and priviledge in lieu thereof. How such doctrine might well stumble, and trouble such Parents, let any sober and judicious mind judge; to bee sure they have laid a load of guilt, and given a deadly wound unto their poore babes, by that curse of theirs; now if they are as Pagan strangers from the Covenant, then is there no hope, in reference to ordinary, and revealed grounds and wayes of hope and life, *Ephes.* 2. 11, 12, 13. Yea but they might repent: True, if they lived to yeares, but they may more likely die in Infancy: and what then? why Christ was according to promise unto *Abraham* sent, &c. True, but what is that to our babes if not interested in his Covenant or testament, in regard whereof alone, he is a mediator to any? *Heb.* 9. or what ordinary meanes of sanctifying and justifying our babes, or saving efficacy upon them, if not by and through the word of Covenant? *Ephes.* 5. 25, 26. *Rom.* 9. 6. Yea but the promise is to them in Christ; True, but you tell us it is with this onely limitation, that they be effectually called, and turned from their sinnes, of which our Infants in ordinary course are not capable. Guilt there is in an ordinary and revealed way conveyed to our babes, but no revealed and ordinary way is left by this doctrine visibly to confirme us that it may bee taken off, so that their bleeding wound is unstanchd.

2. The Apostles which as yet preached not, for the abolishing even of Mosaicall rites, would much lesse at that time, so publickely hold forth, implicitly at least, the exclusion of the Jewes babes, from *Abrahams* Covenant, *Gen.* 17. 7. And verily the Apostles which so long after, were so tender of the better and more pliable part of the Jewes, that they would have *Paul* to take off that aspersiō, as if hee should as yet lay a necessitie upon the Jewes, not to circumcise their children, *Acts* 21. 20. 22, 23, 24. would much lesse give such manifest and just offence to them, as to hold forth an exclusion of their babes, from right in that Covenant of *Abraham* it selfe, whereof Circumcision was a visible seale; as the places quoted in *Gen.* 17. 11, 13. and *Acts* 7. 8. declare.



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 7.

3. If Peter should intend by that clause, such an exclusion at present, of the Jewes babes from that externall interest in the Covenant of grace, it were to bee crosse to *Pauls* doctrine, *Rom. 15. 8.* who makes it Christs end not to evacuate, undermine, or abolish by his comming [ the promises ] indefinitely made to the fathers, whether in *Gen. 17. 7.* or *Deut. 30. 6.* or the like, as respecting parents or children, but to confirme the same, *Ibid.*

But some will yeeld the case as verified in those Jewish children, as being never before denied to bee visibly in *Abrabams* Covenant: but what is this to our childrens federall interest in the dayes of the Gospel?

*An.* Yes it's very much. 1 It proveth that by the Apostles since Christs ascension, this tenent of the children of visible members of the Church are visibly interested in the Covenant of grace is of divine authoritie, and is no humane invention. 2. These Jewes are eyed by the Apostles, as persons to partake of priviledges of a Church of Christians, as was baptisme; and therefore what extent of federal right & priviledge is granted by the Apostles to them, and theirs in that way, is equally belonging to Gentiles in a like way. 3. To suppose God by Apostolical ratification, to allow to children of Jewish parents comming on to Christ, &c. a larger priviledge then to Gentile parents, as came on to Christ, &c. is to make God a respecter of persons. 4. The force of the words seeme to carry it, that the same promise which was to those Jewes actually in Church and Covenant estate, was intentionally to those as farre off which were strangers actually from a like estate, whether those of the ten tribes, or rather those of the Gentiles, and should be actually to them, when they came to bee called actually into the fellowship of that Covenant and Church estate. Now what promise was that? Verily a promise, which carried with it a partiall reference unto their children: The promise is to you, and to your children: And the same is unto them as far off, whom God shall call, *scil.* in reference to their children also.



## The Explication of Gen. 17. 7, &amp;c.



Nother Scripture holding forth the former doctrine of the Federall holinesse of such children is *Gen. 17. 7.* a place that in these later dayes, hath been through mens dittempers like *Isaacs* well, an *Esek* for contention about the waters in it. Touching which, and so the whole doctrine of Federall holinesse propounded, let us make use of a few distinctions, and then set downe some few conclusions, and withall take off what is brought to the contrary. The Covenant of grace is considered either nakedly, or as invested with a visible politicall Church-covenant, if not explicite, yet implicit. Wee are to consider this place, *Gen. 17.* not so much in the former, as in the later sense; God making of it with reference to the Church, which was to remaine in the posteritie of *Isaac*, *vers. 18, 19, 20, 21.* albeit at present it bee to bee contained in *Abrahams* owne family, whence also hee ordaineth an initiatory seale, and way of restipulation, to which they submitting together, as one selected body, collectively, and as members thereof, distributively, they did implicitly make confession and promise to God, and bind themselves in a nearer religious tie one unto another. Hence often renewed, *Deut. 29. 2 Chro. 15. and 30. and 34. Nehem. 10. Ezek. 16. 8.*

Againe, that Covenant of grace is considered either in it selfe, or in its administration; to which purpose circumcision is called the Covenant, partly, because it was the signe and seale of the Covenant of grace, *Gen. 17. 11, 12, 13.* Partly too, because it was the Covenant of grace in the administration of it, *Jer. 13. 11.* and *Esay 24. 5.* and *Zach. 11. 10.* hath reference to the Covenant of grace both as invested with Church-covenant, and in respect of Church-administration thereof.

Concerning persons being in covenant, some are said to bee in the covenant intentionally, so children of the Church, which are yet unborne, *Deut. 29. 15.* so those as farre off, the promise was to them at that time, *Acts 2. 39.* so the Jewes also which yet were to come in, were in *Pauls* time holy Federally, *Rom. 11. 15, 16.* or actually, so were the Jewes holy which were not cut off in *Pauls* time, *Ibid.* so *Deut. 29. 14.* we attend rather to the later then the former in this discourse.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 1.

Persons actually in covenant, are either internally and savingly in covenant, as are all true beleivers, and their children which belong to Gods election: and as were many of those included in that phrase, *Rom. 11. 16.* and as were *Isaac* and *Jacob*, which were not onely children of the promise, intentionally, before they were borne, *Rom. 9. 9, 10, 11.* but actually, as soone as borne; God revealing his mind of covenant-grace in such sort, as never reversing the same, after they were actually borne, hence that *Gal. 4. 23. 28.* compared, albeit many of the *Galatians* were but such, in point of visibilitie, as appeareth. Or they are such as are onely externally in the covenant, thus even *Ismael* was, for circumcision was even to him also Gods covenant or visible scale thereof. This distinction is the Apostles, *Rom. 9. 4.* hee speakes of some to whom the promises belonged, *scil.* onely externally, and of others to whom they belonged, in respect of the saving efficacy thereof, *Vers. 6, 7, 8.*

Such as are externally in covenant are either such as are so upon their owne personall right meere, as many profelytes, *Exod. 12. 44, 45. Deut. 29. 10, 11.* even those *Gibeonites*: so were the soules in *Abrahams* house which hee gained to his religion, according to *Ainsworth*, *Gen. 12. 5.* such as hee had commanded to feare God, *Gen. 19. 19.* as appeares by their free submission to that ridiculous painefull ordinance to flesh and blood, *Genesis 17. 27.* Or such as withall are externally in Covenant, so considered as invested with Church-covenant, in their parents right: as the Jewes and Profelytes Children, *Deut. 29. 10, 11.* God accepting the actuall owning of his Covenant by the grown part, and parents instead of the children also. So of all collectively is that spoken, not onely that God that day avouched them to bee his people, *Deut. 26. 18.* both parents and children, as also *Deut. 30. 16. and 29.* but thou hast avouched the Lord to bee thy God, *Vers. 17.* thou collective *Israel*, yet it was acted but by the growne part in their own, & in their childrens stead. *Abrahams* seed is either taken for the head and principall as was Christ, and so rather intended, *Gen. 12. 3. and 22. 18.* or for the head and body together even Christ mysticall, so *Gen. 22. 15.* Thy seed shall possesse the gates of thine enemies, and so *Gal. 3. 16.* Jew and Gentile but one seed with Christ the head of the Church. Again, *Abrahams* seed is either taken collectively, or distributively; collectively, either his seed by propagation, or proportion. In the former sense the  
Jewes



Jewes in their generations, were the seed mentioned, *Gen. 17. 7.* Chap. 3. that is, parents and children, for they are seed in their generati- *Scil. 2.* ons: seed by proportion, were the Profelytes of old in their generations, and visible inchurched beleivers in their generations, *scil.* parents and children together. And both againe are considered specifically, or individuallly: specifically, so some of that sort of parents and growne persons and some of that sort of children are as well internally and savingly in the covenant as externally: albeit many individuall persons of both sorts are onely externally; thus, *Deut. 29. 14.* with [him] that is here and with [him] that is not here: him, not them, as noting a collection; yea a certaine species, or sort of persons growne or babes, and of babes borne or unborne: according to a different respect of Gods making his covenant with them. So in *Gen. 17.* to thy seed indefinitely, God absolutely covenanting thus, as *Vers. 7.* with them in their species and sorts: conditionally in respect of the individuall persons of each sort. Or more briefly, the seed of *Abraham*, are either his choyce seed in speciall, or his Church seed indefinitely, wee consider herein the later and not so much the former.

## SECT. II.

1. **C**onclusion, that Covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.* was a Covenant of grace, and the same in nature, with that Covenant of grace now held forth to us. Neither of the branches of this conclusion I think are denyed by the more judicious of our opposites, albeit both have been by some of the more vulgar sort, making that covenant in *Gen. 17.* to bee a Covenant of workes, &c. that it was a Covenant of grace, may appeare by the qualitie of the persons, betwixt whom the covenant is made, *scil.* not God as a Creator, & men as innocent, as in that covenant of workes made with *Adam*, but God as gracious, justifying ungodly persons in the sense of the Law, or such as cannot become legally godly, perfect in themselves or workers, covenanting with such like non-workers, *Rom. 4. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.* *scil.* God and *Abraham*, yea God and *Isaac*, yea God and the spirituall seed of *Abraham* to whom with him the promises indefinitely were made, and so this also, *Gal. 3. 16. 2* By the matter promised on Gods part, *scil.* I will bee a God to thee and to thy seed, holding forth more then any legall covenant, as 1. to tender and give to them his ordinances according as they should bee capable of them, as their peculiar priviledge by right of



Chap. 9.  
Sec. 2.

of Covenant; hence these two coupled, *Lev. 26. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 3.* I will bee a God to them, I will set my tabernacle amongst them; hence any without these or any externall right to them, are according to men said to bee without God in the world, *Eph. 2. 11, 12, 13.* 2 That hee will dwell amongst them, and manifest his speciall presence with and in his Ordinances, and providences amongst them; hence being a God to any and Gods dwelling with them, are coupled together, *Exod. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 3.* 3 That hee will tender them deliverances as their federall right, and bee really forward to give such deliverances from all sorts of miseries, and from the causes of the same; yea actually to worke such deliverances, so far as is meet, and suitable to their present conditions: hence God, his being a God to any, and his removing sad mournfull thoughts from any, are joyned; *Revel. 21. 4. see Levit. 26. 41. 42. 45.* Deliverances from common providences are common to all, even Pagans; but not such as spring from the vertue of the Covenant, *Zach. 9. 11.* 4 so as to give to such an externall covenant right at least; as to temporall blessings; hence giving *Canaan*, and his being a God to them joyned, *Gen. 17. 5. 7. 8.* see *Psal. 111. 5.* so to spirituall mercies, as justification, *Jer. 31. 33. 51.* Adoption *2 Cor. 6. 16. 18.* also owning after death, *Exod. 3. 6.* compared with *Luke 20. 37, 38.* and glory after all: hence as to the former, so to this, is joyned, God his being a God to any, *Heb. 11. 6.* All this is included as by vertue of Gods covenant offered to such as hee is a God to, yea and as that which according to men, and as men are in charitie to judge, is with all the visible right of such. Albeit, the former two senses suffice, to the visible administration of the covenant, as their right; in that God doth hold forth that hee is a God to such in covenant, to whom hee giveth his ordinances, and with whom hee vouchsafeth his presence therein as their externall covenant right. 3. By the condition propounded and promised to adult *Abraham*, with whom God was now in this solemne wise to enter into this Covenant, not with him alone but with his, *scil.* the exercise of faith, and Evangelicall uprightness or perfection; Walke before mee and bee upright or perfect, *Vers. 2.* And I will make my Covenant between mee and thee, *Vers. 4.* as for mee, behold my covenant is with thee, &c. this is my part of the covenant, that was thine, and *Vers. 7.* I will establish my covenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, &c. Now that the same covenant is to us since Christ



Christ's ascension, appears by the former: in that it being the Chap. 3. covenant of grace, it is an everlasting covenant: hence Gen. 17. 3. *Sec. 2.* and Heb. 13. 20. hence too, when God would expresse the matter of his Covenant, since Christ's incarnation, hee useth and annexeth the old phrase, and forme of promise; I will be a God to such or such, 2 Corin. 6. 18. Heb. 8. 10. Jer. 31. 1. spoken in reference to our times: So when speaking of the Jewes and their children, which hereafter are to come into Church estate actually he useth the same phrase, Ezek. 37. 25. 27. compared. Hence the same language in mentioning new *Jerusalem's* condition & priviledge, I will be a God to them, I will set my tabernacle among them, Revel. 21. 3. The Covenant then of the Gospell, hath outward priviledges of Gods tabernacle annexed, as well as *Abraham's* Covenant, yea in that it's the same with it. By this which hath been said, it appears how short and unsafe the speech of Mr. B. is, who in answer to the argument from Gen. 17. saith that Gen. 17. the new Covenant is promised but not covenanted, even as it was before to Abraham, Gen. 12. 3. bringing Jer. 31. 33. where God saith, not I have made, but I will make a new Covenant, which was made good at the death of Christ as the Apostle makes it appeare, Heb. 8. 9, 10. I confesse I have met with such a notion in *Cameron de triplo fœdere*, *Thef.* 20. distinguishing of *fœdus gratiæ promissum et promulgatum*, or *sancitum*, proving it by Gen. 3. 12. 15. But with reverence to so worthy a man bee it spoken; I cannot readily subscribe to his notion, and proove thereof; in that the covenant made with Abraham, is called both by the name of promises made to him, *Vers.* 16. and the covenant confirmed before of God in Christ, that mediator of the new covenant, Heb. 12. 24. 430. yeers before the Law; which exactly considered referreth us to Gen. 12. 3. so that though God said, Jerem. 31. Not I have, but I will make such a covenant, this proveth not, that it was first made good, or verified, in Heb. 8. 10. &c. For it was confirmed in Christ long before, saith Paul, Gal. 3. In respect of the vertue and efficacy of Christ's blood, in which it was ratified; else neither Abraham nor Isaac had been saved, see Heb. 13. 20. and Revel. 13. 8. albeit actually and fully accomplished afterwards, hee had not made it, in so many words expressly, as Jer. 31. noteth, but in substance hee had both, Gen. 12. 3. and 7. 7. and Deut. 30. 6, &c. those particulars in Jer. 31. being branches: 1. Of being blessed in Christ. 2. Of God his being a God unto them. 3. Of circumcising their hearts to love him, &c. He had not made that covenant in that way in Sinai, upon their coming



Chap. 3.  
Se. 2.

ming out of Egypt, which is there hinted, Jer. 31. 32. but that hee made no more Evangelicall a covenant, then at Sinai before or after with the Jewes, it followes not: not according to the covenant made with your fathers, when I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of Egypt; not according to it, scil. for externall dispensations with thunder and lightnings, and in the former of the ten words, &c. but hee saith not, that it should not bee according to that Covenant with Abraham, for the matter which, or sorts of persons, to which it was dispensed, or as if hee had made no covenant of grace with them before their comming out of Egypt, in Abrahams covenant, &c. or that the covenant made with Abraham, was not the covenant of grace, which was made with him above foure hundred yeers before that time Jeremy speakes of, Gal. 3. 16. Exod. 19. 1, 2, 3. 20. 1, &c. and 12. 2, 6. 40, 41. and Gen. 15. 13. and 21. 9. and 12. 3, 4. compared together. A. R. is also too presumptuously bold with Christ, that faithfull and true witnesse, when not content to vent his owne unsound notions, but hee will needes father them upon Christ himselfe, and bring him in as speaking thus to the Jewes, from Iohn 8. You see then how the Covenant of  
 “ Circumcision, made with Abraham, and you his naturall  
 “ seed, was to bee an ever lasting covenant in your flesh, to wit,  
 “ in mee, who was to come of your flesh, Gen. 17. 13. And to this  
 “ end, to this covenant of circumcision, was that covenant of the  
 “ Law added, &c. by which you plainly see, how that circumci-  
 “ sion, was to you naturall Jewes, both a covenant, and yet also  
 “ but a signe of another covenant, Gen. 7. 11. scil. of that ever-  
 “ lasting covenant, made with Abraham, and all his spirituall  
 seed. But how dareth A. R. to father such unsound things upon  
 your faithfull Prophet of the Church, as these are; first, that by  
 that your flesh is meant, him, or Christ who was to come of their  
 flesh; whereas the context speaketh thus of all and every male in  
 their generations, stranger or other, borne in their house or  
 bought with money amongst them; yet this should bee his cove-  
 nant in their flesh: that is Christ, who was to come of their flesh  
 even of Ishmael and Esau and of the strangers of other countries;  
 will Christ owne this as his doctrine at the last day? Yea restraime  
 it: of your flesh, that is, of you Jewes of all the Tribes, when yet  
 Christ came of the tribe of Judah onely: Would Christ speake so  
 heterodoxly? Secondly, that there were three distinct covenants,  
 besides that covenant of nature made with Adam in innocency,  
 and



and so foure covenants, besides that with all the creatures, *Gen. 9. Chap. 3.* and besides these there are three distinct covenants here mentio- *Sect. 2.* ned; first, that of Circumcision, secondly, that superadded of the Law, thirdly, that everlasting covenant unto which Circumcision was but a signe; will this doctrine be owned by Christ? Nay doe not these sayings crosse each other? *scil.* That the covenant of circumcision was to bee an everlasting covenant in their flesh Christ: and yet it was not that covenant. The Text saith, for my covenant shall bee in your flesh, &c. that is, as here Christ is said to affirme the covenant of circumcision: This covenant then of circumcision being in their flesh, *scil.* Christ: it seemeth there is some other covenant ratified in Christ then that which is the covenant of grace; even this covenant of circumcision, which this *Pseudo-Christum* affirmeth to bee another covenant distinct from the everlasting covenant, *scil.* the covenant of grace. I dare not see the Lord Jesus Christ thus abused. Thirdly, that was plainely to bee scene, that circumcision was to them a Covenant, and yet but a signe of another covenant, *scil.* that of grace. As if these two expressions were as wide as a covenant, which circumcision it selfe was, and a signe of another covenant; when every one that hath read catechetical doctrine will say, that when in one verse it's said of circumcision in their flesh, that it was his Covenant in their flesh: it is a usuall Metonymy in speaking of Sacraments to call the outward sacramentall signe and seale, by the name of the thing signified and sealed. As the cup is called the testament of Christs blood, *1 Cor. 11. 25.* that is, the visible signe or seale of it. The bread is called Christs body, *ver. 24.* So in mentioning that extraordinary sacrament, the rock is called Christ, *1 Cor. 10.* and here in *Gen. 17. 11.* Circumcision is called a token or sacramentall signe of the covenant, in *Rom. 4. 11.* The seale of the righteousness of faith, where the Scripture speaketh plainly, and explicitly. Yet here *A. R.* will have Christ himselfe to hold forth other doctrine then is usuall in speaking of Sacraments. Fourthly, that God made with *Abraham* and those Jewes another Covenant distinct from that everlasting covenant, *scil.* that covenant of circumcision. And yet also made with *Abraham* and his spirituall seed that other everlasting covenant, of which the circumcision of Jewes was a signe; as if God at one and the same time made with one and the same person *Abraham* two distinct covenants, one which was not the everlasting covenant or covenant



Chap. 2.  
Sec. 2.

of grace, namely the covenant of circumcision, as 'tis called; and the other which was that everlasting covenant it selfe: And likewise that circumcision was given by God who said it shall bee a signe to them, to bee a signe of a covenant made, not between God and them that by his appointment were thus circumcised, but of a covenant made betwixt God and others: when the letter of the Text is thus, Gen. 17. 11. It shall bee a token of the covenant between mee and you. What covenant was that? was it that *Vers. 10.* where it's said, This is my covenant which you shall keep between me and you and thy seed after thee? nay, that was a dutie and condition of the covenant rather, which they were to keepe or observe, as it followes: this is my covenant, every manchild amongst you shall bee circumcised, *Vers. 11.* yee shall circumcise the foreskin of your flesh: So then circumcision is but a branch of the covenant or a condition of the covenant on their part, which in the sacramentall nature of it is a signe, not of that mentioned which was their dutie in being circumcised, and so circumcising their flesh, *Vers. 11.* should bee a signe of being circumcised, *Vers. 10.* which were absurd; But rather it is a signe of the covenant of God, even that covenant mentioned *Vers. 7.* scil. of Gods becoming a God to them: which is essentially the very everlasting covenant of grace. And whereas *A.R.* his *Pseudo-Christum* saith, that circumcision in their flesh was to bee an everlasting covenant in their flesh, and yet to bee but a signe of that everlasting Covenant, &c. grounding upon that *Vers. 13.* my covenant in your flesh shall bee for an everlasting covenant: As if it should meane, that that eternall covenant was not made with them that had that signe of the covenant at the present, but yet it was to bee made with others, when yet the same phrase used in mentioning the signe is used in expressing the forme of the covenant it selfe, *Vers. 7.* I will establish my covenant between mee and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations *ברית עולם* in *sedes seculi*, unto or for a covenant of perpetuities, to bee a God to thee and to thy seed after thee. Here the phrase for an everlasting covenant evidently noteth, not any future covenant, which is not here held forth, but the qualification rather of that covenant, which God saith hee will establish at present with Abraham and his seed; for having mentioned the covenants, hee expresseth the qualifications of the covenant it selfe, that it is of no temporary but of an everlasting nature. And then setteth downe the matter of his Covenant thus made



made with him and his seed, *scil.* that hee will bee a God to them, Chap. 3. and that *vers.* 13. is but a Sacramentall phrasing of the same thing. *Sec.* 3.

## SECT. III.

*Conclu.* 2. **T**hat the covenant of grace in *Gen.* 17. is to be considered as invested with Church-covenant, and therefore mention is made of this covenant as to bee kept by them, *vers.* 9. which is further exprest in one particular thereof, *vers.* 10. Not as if this were all which God required of *Abraham* and of his seed, but because this was the first initiating condition, and that which did as an initiatory sacramentall signe, in a more peculiar way, incorporate him and them into one instituted Church-body at present, which should more fully bee carried on for after time in *Isaacs* time, *ver.* 19. 21. and 21. 12. Besides, this made them further capable afterwards of partaking of other Church ordinances. Hence also if others desired to partake of that Church ordinance of the passeover, albeit they might bee otherwise godly, yet they might not bee admitted to the same, unlesse by circumcision initiated into their Church body, *Exod.* 12. 44. 48. Hence when the Scripture would speake of the Jewish Church, it sets them forth by that name, those of the circumcision, *Act.* 11. 2. *Rom.* 15. 8. and 3. 30. *Gal.* 2. 17. But verily in requiring circumcision many other duties lay upon them virtually. As first, the knowledge of their owne undone estate by nature: as being persons whose blood not of one member of their body alone, but even of their whole man, the life of body and soule might in justice bee required of them, and this not so much in regard of actuall sins of their owne, as in regard also of *Adams* sinne derived to them by propagation; if they had no more guilt then that they deserved to die. Secondly also, knowledge of their extreame need of Christ, whose blood as the blood of the principall seed of *Abraham*, was to bee shed in fulnesse of time, and by virtue whereof that covenant was at present ratified, *Gal.* 3. 4. 17. Hence also faith was required of them to apply that benefit of Christ and his blood, *Rom.* 3. 30. Those of the Jewish Church had faith required of them to justification, as well as the baptized Gentiles; all duties and branches and acts of repentance and mortification, were therein required also, of persons admitted to the seale of circumcision; hence such exhortations thereon grounded, *Deut.* 10. 16. All inward acts and branches of renovation and sanctification were therein



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 4.

therein also involved as that which they were bound to endeavour and attaine, *Rom. 2. 29.* And all outward obedience of faith to the Law as a rule of life, was therein also required. Whence that, *Rom. 2. 25.* The profitable use of circumcision is to keepe the Law, the righteousness of it: What, as that whereby they should be justified? No verily, God gave it not to them for that end, but such a keeping thereof as the godly gentiles, who being not circumcised but baptized, it shall bee all one as if they had beene externally circumcised, *Rom. 2. 26, 27, 28.*

#### SECT. IV.

*Conclu. 3.* **T**hat there is a bare externall being in the covenant of grace of persons who possibly never shall be saved. Hence the promise is said to belong to those Jewes, *Rom. 9. 4.* on whom yet the word tooke no saving effect, *vers. 6.* hence by opposition to the Gentiles they were those which were not strangers to the Church, but of it. They were not strangers to the covenant of promise, but in the same, *Ephes. 2. 11, 12.* hence God saith hee maketh his covenant with them all; *Deut. 29. 10, 12, 13, 14, 15.* speaking there of that solemne renewall of the covenant of grace, as *Deut. 30. 6. 10. 12, 13, 14.* compared with *Rom. 10. 6, 7, 8.* evinceth. So *Ezek. 16. 8.* hee made a Covenant with that Church and people, many whereof proved very base, as that Chapter sheweth. Now this was a covenant of grace, albeit invested with Church-covenant, as appears in that *vers. 60.* that God for that his covenant sake considered as his, will deale so graciously with them after all their provocations, as *vers. 62, 63.* Albeit, hee did not thus properly for the sake of that investure of his covenant annexed: *scil.* Thy covenant, the Churches covenant abstractively considered *vers. 61.* see more *Ezek. 36.* from *vers. 17.* to the Chapters end. There is an externall being in the covenant of grace, as there is an externall being in Christ, *John 15. 2.* and partaking of Christ, hence that of *Heb. 13. 14.* An externall belonging to Christ: hence those Jewish refusers to beleeve in Christ, yet called his owne, *John 1. 11.* As there is an externall being called, *Matth. 22. 14.* an externall being sanctified by the blood of the Covenant, *Heb. 10. 29.* an externall being purged from sinne, *2 Pet. 1. 9.* an externall being purchased by Christ, *2 Pet. 2. 1.* an externall Saintship, *Deut. 33. 3.* And therefore both are joyned, being Saints, and making a Covenant with God, *Psal. 50. 5.* and such as had Gods covenant



covenant made with them to glory of, *verse 16.* yet what persons **Chap. 3.**  
 many of them were that *Pfalme* doth declare. There are those invi- **Seck. 4.**  
 sible Churches which are as *Isaac* was, children of the promise, *Gal.*  
*3. 28.* children of the Gospel Church, *verse 31.* and *26.* this must  
 bee verified in all the members of the Galatian Churches, unto  
 whom *Paul* wrote that *Epistle, Gal. 1. 2.* for hee spake this of them  
 all; *Jerusalem* which is the mother of us [all] *verse 26, 27, 28.*  
 compared: They then were all such either effectually and savingly:  
 And then there were some particular visible Churches in which  
 were no hypocrites. Contrary to the very scope of the parable of  
 the Tares, and Net, and Virgins, and Wedding, and varietie of  
 vessels in the Church visible as an house of God, *1 Tim. 3. 15.* com-  
 pared with *2 Tim. 2. 20.* Yea then there should bee a possibilitie  
 that such as are savingly interested in the covenant of grace should  
 end in the flesh, *Gal. 3. 3.* suffer many things in vaine, *verse 4.* have  
 Apostolicall labour bestowed on them in vaine, *Gal. 4. 11.* fall from  
 grace, and have no profit to salvation by Christ, *Gal. 5. 2. 4.* for if  
 there were not a possibilitie of some such members and cases to bee  
 found in the Galatian Churches; why doth the Apostle speake  
 such things as there are mentioned? but there is no possibilitie of  
 fatall seducing the elect one, savingly interested in the covenant  
 and Church. *2 Tim. 2. 16. 19, 20.* *1 John 2. 19.* *Matth. 24. 24.*  
 So then it must needs follow that according to God, some were  
 such indeed, but externally and according to men all were children  
 of the promise. In which sense the promise of grace and glory  
 may bee to one as ones legacy, or portion externally, and accor-  
 ding to men, of the saving good whereof it is possible one may fall  
 short, *Heb. 4. 1. 4.* When Antipædobaptists admit any to the scales  
 of Church and covenant fellowship, is it not possible that some  
 false brethren may creepe in unawares, *Jude 4.* some wolves enter  
 in, and of their owne selves some turne seducers? *Act. 20. 29, 30.*  
 can it be otherwise but that in visible Churches with us or them,  
 there will bee some unapproved ones to God? *1 Cor. 11. 18, 19.* yet  
 you admit them to the fellowship of covenant, but without ground,  
 unlesse to them they are in covenant. Will you ordinarily put  
 scales to blankes? and the scale must follow the covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.*  
*9, 10, 11. 13.* *Act. 2. 38, 39.* *1 Cor. 11. 25.* You will surely say, they  
 appeared to us, to bee in the covenant of grace; wee judged them  
 to bee in it: else wee had not admitted them. So then according  
 to your selves, persons may bee externally and *quoad homines* in  
 the



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 4.

the Covenant of grace, which are not savingly so; I plead for no more; wee are then thus farre agreed; I yeeld no more advantage to *Arminius*, nor undermine perseverance in grace, nor the Polemicall doctrine of our choyse Divines more then you doe, nor then *Amesius*, *Chamier*, *Luther*, *Calvin*, *Beza*, and then your owne *Tertullian*, as you count him, doth; who in his booke *De Anima*, Chap. 21, 22. urgeth that Text, 1 Cor. 7. 14. for a peculiar cleannesse of beleivers children by priviledge of seed, as the rest which I have named: to whom *Pareus*, *Peter Martyr*, *Bucer*, *Melancton*, *Mr. Philpot*, besides many others might bee added, who pleading for Infants baptisme, urge it from their interest in the Covenant. As many of the ancients, *Cyprian*, *Gregory*, *Nazianzen*, *Jerome*, *Austine* and others which plead for Pædobaptisme from the argument of circumcision, must need implicitly, if not expresly, maintaine Infants Covenant estate, to which the baptisme of the one as the circumcision of the other was *ex natura rei*, a sacramentall signe, Gen. 17. 11. And yet they held not, that all such were infallibly saved, and therefore must maintaine with mee, an externall inbeing of some in covenant which possibly may never be saved.

But leaving humane authorities to returne to Scripture prooffe of this third conclusion; let our opposites consider of Gods breaking that gracious Covenant which hee had made with his people of old, which was as his staffe of beautie, *Zach. 11. 10*, whether it can be verified of a legall covenant of workes and not rather of his covenant of grace in respect at least of the externall administration thereof amongst them, as *verse 9*. and their externall right in that his covenant. And whence else is there any supposall of some interested in that same covenant of God wherein the upright are faithfull, stable, and perminent, but others are false, treacherous, and apostatizing? *Psal. 44. 17. Dan. 11. 30, 31, 32, 33*. If they were never in this holy covenant, how came they to forsake it, to deale falsely in it? or was this Covenant wherein they together with those true beleivers were interested in communion, other then the covenant of grace? If it were not that from *Sion*, was it that from mount *Sinai*, which are the Apostles *membra dividenda* of the covenant, *Gal. 4. 24*. If so, then beleivers, which as beleivers must necessarily be in the free covenant of life and grace, yet also at the same time are under a contrary covenant of bondage and death and curse; if this covenant in which they were with true beleivers were a covenant of grace, as is evident, then were hypocrites



hypocrites externally in it, for internally and efficaciously they were not; and whence else were they charged with breaking the everlasting covenant, *cat' exoeben*, if they were never in that bond; And if in it, it was but externally, else had they never so fatally broken this covenant which is thus plainly described by the old periphrasis of *Abrahams* covenant, *Gen. 17. 7. 13.* and whence also are some charged with not beleiving the faith or ingaged truth, the covenant of God, *Rom. 7. 3.* if it were not plighted with them? which notwithstanding tooke saving effect onely in the elect and in the beleiving: Nor will any say that it was other then the covenant of grace which tooke such effect, *Rom. 9. 6.* And what need that preoccupation of the Apostle, when speaking before of the promise indefinitely, as belonging even to those refuse Jews, he saith: not that the word of God tooke none effect, *scil.* in the persons to whom it belonged: As if his meaning were thus, to prevent all objection, I yeeld that many to whom the word of Gods gracious covenant did externally belong, never got any saving good by it, as appeareth by their sad case at present, *verse 1, 2, 3.* but yet this will not follow, that Gods covenant had none effect at all, namely in others which were savingly interested therein. And the reason hee giveth is added, for they are not all *Israel* which are of *Israel*: as if hee would say, they are indeed *Israelites*; or of called, covenant, in-churched *Israel*, *verse 4. and 6.* compared, but they are not all elected *Israel*; so then, that the word of covenant taketh not savingly in such like persons, it is neither in that they were not in that covenant externally; for the promise belonged to them, *verse 4.* nor that the word of Gods covenant is not *per se* efficacious; since it doth take effect in as many as are the choise seed, principally intended in that Covenant; but here rather is the secret ground of it: They are not, nor never were elected of God, and such as in his secret counsell hee intended and ordained to extend eternall mercy to: for had they been of that number they could never (according to the objection included) have so fallen as to reject and cast off so irrecoverably the revealed grace and mercy of Gods covenant as ratified in Christ, *Rom. 15. 8. Acts. 4. 45, 46, 47, 48. and Rom. 11. 20. and 9. 31, 32, 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.* compared: This here said may serve for answer to Mr. B. his distinction of the Covenant of grace and an outward Covenant, &c. they are not two distinct covenants, but the covenant of grace made with the elect in respect of their saving interest in that, I will bee a God to them;



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 4.

the same is made with others, in respect both of visible interest, and the visible administration of it; nor is Gen. 17. 10. a prooffe of an outward covenant, distinct from the covenant of grace, *verse 7.* but it is the covenant or conditionall part and dutie of the same covenant on their parts. As God had before told *Abraham* what was his part of the covenant, both more personally respecting *Abraham*, *verse 4, 5, 6.* As for me, or my part: behold my Covenant is with thee, and more parentally and radically in respect to him considered with his seed, *verse 7, 8.* So *verse 9.* hee telleth *Abraham*, what is his and his seeds part of the covenant, thou shalt keepe my covenant and thy seed, &c. If *Abraham* demand, What is that his and his seeds part? It is answered *verse 10.* &c.

From the same principle may sundry objections of I. S. against the truth in question bee answered; as, that there is but one way of entring into covenant, *scil.* by a true and lively faith. The contrary whereof here appears in that persons may bee said to bee in covenant with God in respect of externall right which never came to beleve actually nor savingly. Of like nature is that; the promise being yea and amen in Christ, *2 Cor. 1. 20.* such as have not true faith in him, as Infants &c. have not, they cannot bee interested in the covenant, to which purpose also, *Gal. 3. 9. 27, 29.* is brought; now taking that of saving faith, wee see others may bee called the children of God, *Ezek. 16. 20, 21, 23. Rom. 9. 4.* yea children of the promise, *Acts 3. 25. Gal. 4. 28.* then such as doe attaine to saving faith, as before was cleared. Of the like nature is that, that wee by our doctrine doe set up another way of salvation then by regeneration; which is a meere *non sequitur*, since unregenerate persons may bee in covenant with God, on whom the word never taketh effect, *Rom. 9. 4.* and 6. compared, and no other is our doctrine; we disclaime that conclusion, that all that are externally in covenant attaine salvation; nor doth, that sequell of universall redemption follow from our doctrine of Federall holiness since wee maintaine no other but that whatever such are *quoad homines*, counted redeemed of the Lord, and sometimes so stiled, as that visible Church of *Ephesus* is said to bee purchased by the blood of Christ, *Acts 20. 28.* &c. yet in that and other visible Churches many prove otherwise, even rent-members, *verse 29, 30.* so *2 Pet. 2. 1.* If these had not been externally in Covenant, they had not been in the Churches. And albeit they were so, yet the effect proved they were not internally of the number of redeemed ones,



ones. Hitherto that *Dilemma* being reduced may receive answer. Chap. 3. That according to our doctrine beleevers children being in the *Señ. 4.* covenant of grace : that covenant is made with them, either conditionally or absolutely ; if conditionally, then either on condition of faith, or workes. Not of workes, none will affirme that, then of faith : and that is nugatory to say this Covenant is to beleevers seed, if beleevers ; to which branch wee answer, the Covenant is theirs externally, and *quoad homines* : considered as invested with Church-covenant, and in reference to Covenant Ordinances, whereof they are capable, as of old they were of Circumcision, and are now of baptism.

Thus it's theirs at present, in respect of the visible faith and interest of the parent or parents in the Covenant, and for the future, it's theirs in the further grace of the Covenant, upon condition of their beleeving if they live to yeeres of discretion : If absolutely, then God either keeps it, and so all the seed of beleevers should bee saved, which is false, or hee doth not keepe what hee absolutely covenanted, which to affirme were blasphemy. Wee answer, God may bee said absolutely to covenant with beleevers seed, collectively and specifically considered ; and yet all the Individuall children not saved. It is absolutely made, and made good, that that sort of persons shall bee and are saved by vertue of Gods Covenant, for some of them are infallibly saved : The Covenant is to the indefinite collective seed or children, in respect of the internall saving interest : else none of them dying Infants should bee saved. Supposing they are the *Israel* of God, a part of the elect seed, yet the meanes of saving effect in and upon them is the word of Covenant, *Rom. 9. 6.* It's thorough the effectuall word and ingaged truth of God that that part of the Church are savingly purged, *Ephes. 5. 25, 26.* The Covenant is to the individuall seede, all and each of them in respect of externall interest, and yet many of them not saved, nor yet is Gods faithfulness impeached or impaired, nor need the faith of beleevers bee shaken, if this or that child should prove, live and die wicked, the force of the Covenant is not to bee measured by the fatall miscarrying of many of *Abrahams* Church seed. To bee sure it taketh in some of his Church-seed, as the Apostle reasoneth, *Rom. 9. 4. 6.* compared, Whether our doctrine herein or the adversaries which deny any interest at all to any beleevers Infants in the Covenant, bee more uncomfortable, let the world judge. And therefore to affirme with *Paul*, if



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 5.

taken in the strict of elect ones, and of sincere believers, that they onely are *Abrahams* choyce seed, yet it's no other then Gospel to affirm as much as wee have done of others: ye they also are *Abrahams* Church-seed.

SEGT. V.

4. **A** Fourth Conclusion is, that the Church in dispensing an enjoyned Initiatory scale of the Covenant of grace, looketh unto visibilitie of interest in the Covenant to guide her in the application thereof. Nor is it the saving interest of the persons in view which is her rule by which shee is therein to proceed. The matter to bee dispenced is not an Initiatory scale of the Covenant before it bee commanded, as before Circumcision or baptism bee commanded: but supposing that *de facto* they are commanded, the rule of judging of the *jw* of persons propounded to the Church, with desire of her admission by her officers, to the fellowship of the initiatory scale of the Covenant; it is not the internall and saving state of the partie, or parties, but the visibility of covenant right and estate; saving right, consisting in Gods electing act which is a very secret: in saving interest in Christ and his death: in saving influences and operations of his spirit and the like, all which incur not to outward discerning, nor can be infallibly known by man being things *per se* invisible to others, *John* 3. 8. *John Baptist* did and might lawfully baptize those multitudes, albeit in the generall hee knew that many, yea most of them would prove false and frothy, *Matth.* 3. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. It sufficeth that albeit hee were perswaded in the generall, that many were unworthy members of that floore, and Church of Christ amongst them all; yet they having appearances of a better estate, and hee not being able to say in the particular persons presented to baptism, which of them notwithstanding would prove chaffie and vile, hee baptized them. Albeit wee may think in the generall that to bee sure in all visible Churches there will bee some vessells of dishonour sometimes, and yet Ministers which are the Churches, as well as Christs servants, they are not therefore to refuse, to dispense Church-Ordinances; since they are in the face of the Church, such utensils, as the Lord may have and hath need of. Hence the Apostles which as extraordinary persons, knew the guile of persons secret from the Church, witnesse that act against *Ananias* and *Saphira*, *Act.* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. to 11. Yet in administering the Church scale of Baptisme they refused not *Ananias*.



nia and Sapphira; no nor Simon Magus, Act. 8. nor thousands of Chap. 3. others of the Jewes, amongst whom, how many proved false, Sect. 5. let Acts 2. 41. and 4. 1, 2, 3, 4. compared, 21. 20, 21, 22, 23, 24. 28. 30, 31. 36. and 22. 20. 22. and 23. 12, 13. witnesse. Nor could the Apostles imagine otherwise in the generall, but many of them would prove such. Yea Christ himselfe, who by his divine knowledge, knew Judas to bee a devill, John 6. 70, 71. and 13. 18. yet hee ministred to him that Supper; whether the Pascall Lambe or the Lords Supper, Verse 1. 2. 26. and 21. compared with Luke 22. 19, 20, 21. I determine not; one of them it appeares it was; Austin and others thinke Judas was admitted to the Lords Supper, and that he did partake of the bread of the Lord, albeit, not of the Lord that spirituall bread: so thinkes Mr. Cartwright from that connexion, Luke 22. 19, 20, 21. but if admitted by Christ to the Passeeover which Christ administred to him formerly, and at that time, it sufficeth to our purpose. Christ ministring as man, dealeth with Judas in his ministration of the Sacrament as man, and as Judas was according to man, and to the rest of that family to which hee then in speciall sort ministred. Ismael God discovered by a divine revelation to Abraham, Esau to Rebeckah, not to bee Gods elect seed of the Covenant; yet Abraham and Isaac as Prophets and Priests at that time to the Church in their families, circumcise them; extraordinary cases brake not ordinary rules. If Peter kill bodily any persons, or Phinehas or Elias; It's not a warrant for Ministers to bee executioners, or orderers of civill justice: It's the Magistrate is to do that by ordinary rule. Rom. 13. If Ananias a private Disciple by extraordinary call in a vision, baptize Paul, yet it's no crosse to that ordinary rule of ministring baptism onely by preaching ministers, Mark. 28. 19, 20. So here in extraordinary cases persons to bee admitted to the scales of the old or new Testament, may bee discovered to bee false hearted as was Ismael, Esau and Judas: yet that hinders not, but being in facie Ecclesie visibly interested in the Covenant, the scales are to bee administred unto them. The Church in Abraham and Isaacs house had not that revealed to them touching Ismael and Esau; as neither the family of Christ knew that of Judas: therefore as to them they had visible right to those scales, so were they administred to them. A Minister may see much good or evill in persons which are to partake of the scales: yet if this bee not as well visible to the Church, as to himselfe, hee cannot of himselfe admit or reject them.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 5.

them regularly; hee is not the Church, but acteth in admission & rejections to or from the fellowship of Church-Ordinances such as the seales are, by and with their consent. A person Ecclesiastically holy is admittable, and hee may not refuse them upon his owne private surmises. It were to breed confusions in Churches, and lay foundations of enthusiasmes. The ordinary Elders of that visible Church of *Ephesus* must feede the Church in the dispensation of the word or seales occasionally. Albeit, many admitted to that fellowship, many among themselves will prove Apostates, *Acts* 20. 28, 29, 30. If particular persons saving interest in Gods promise and Covenant of grace were the rule, it were either to necessitate ministers to come under guilt of sinne or Anomie, breach of rule or for avoiding of that, which they must needs doe with such breach of rule, never to administer any Church-ordinances; since they sometimes shall breake that rule in administering the same to hypocrites, and albeit they doe sometimes administer them to elect ones, yet not being able to know that secret infallibly, they observe not that rule in faith, but doubtingly, and so can have little comfort of any such of their administrations.

If this therefore bee not the rule of Church administration of the Initiatory injoynd seale of the Covenant; then the other of visibility of interest is that which wee must goe by therein. Which may suffice for answer to what *A.R.* suggested to the contrary. And I say, visibility of the parties interest in the Covenant, I say not meere visibilitie of faith or repentance. The Initiatory seale is not primarily and properly the seale of mans faith, or repentance or obedience, but of Gods Covenant rather; the seale is to the covenant, even *Abrahams* Circumcision was not primarily a seale to his faith of righteousness; but to the righteousness of faith exhibited and offered in the covenant; yea to the Covenant it selfe or promise, which hee had believed unto righteousness; hence the covenant of grace is called the righteousness of faith, *Rom.* 10. 6, 7, 8. The righteousness of faith speaketh on this wise, verse 8. and it's called the word of faith: hence albeit *Abraham* must walke before God, who is now about to enlarge the Covenant to his, as well as to make it to him, in a Church reference, *Gen.* 17. 1. &c. yet the Initiatory seale in his as well as in their flesh is Gods Covenant, verse 13. or a Sacramentall signe firstly and expressely of Gods Covenant, Verse 11. and 7. compared; albeit, it implicitly oblige him and them to other duties formerly mentioned.

Hence



Hence *Act. 1. 38, 39.* the scale of baptism is put to the promise, as *Chap. 3.* the choyle matter and foundation in view, and as that was a *Sect. 5.* ground of repentance it selfe, Repent and bee baptized, for the promise is to you: Not, for you have repented, as if that were the thing to bee firstly sealed by baptism, but the promise rather: and when wee speake of visibilitie of Covenant right, as such a rule to goe by, wee exclude not the lowest and least degree of visibilitie, since degrees doe not vary the species of any thing; if we propound a higher degree where shall wee stay and pitch? Why not a higher degree as well as that? wee must looke to it, that not the least of Gods Covenant little ones bee left out unfolded in the Church visible. Wee were better seeme to bee remisse in respect of Church care of 99. which are but seemingly just ones, then neglect any, and leave out any which possibly is savingly as well as seemingly of the flock of the covenant Church; the least of Gods visible family or Church must have their portion as of the family; if Ministers bee faithful in their office; the least visible measure of grace must occasion our judgement of charitie to judge them gracious, so the least degree of visibilitie of covenant right may challenge the like charitie; not in word and in tongue but in deed and act of exprellion. Wee put a difference betwixt those in *Heb. 6. 4.* and Infants in degrees of visibilitie of this right, but in the nature of the visibilitie wee say they are all one, all are visibly in covenant, albeit that visibilitie in point of degree bee not in all equall. God putteth a difference in point of degree of faith in justified persons, but in his act of justifying of persons hee puts no difference, the least sparke in Flax is enough that way: For if it were more it would flame as well as make a smoake, and yet if but so much it's not sleighted by the Lord. I might apply the same in point of degrees of visibilitie of Covenant right, in reference to the Churches act of approbation; It's a higher degree indeed of visibility of interest in the Covenant to make personall profession and confession of faith in the Covenant, as it is in *Adults*, then to have onely the visible testimony of God in his word of Covenant exprelling his mind of grace, touching the seed of *Abraham* to bee a God to them. And to adde the visible testimony of his providence, that these children are of that race and parentage, to which also *Abraham* and other in churchd parents, by visible owning of the covenant in the Latitude upon the termes of it, and as now Christian Parents doe make profession of their parentall faith in the Cove-



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 6.

Covenant as made to them and their children, and this profession of theirs may not bee (possibly) sincere, yet it's visibly a federall confession, and such an avouching of God to bee their Covenant God as taketh in their children, as that did, *Deut. 26. 17.* and that *Deut. 29. 10, 11, 12, &c.* And this is to the Church a degree of their childrens visibilitie of covenant right and Church right; albeit, not so high as the former, and not varying the species of visibilitie, it sufficeth, not to vary the species of Church admission to fellowship of the initiatory Church-seale. Judgement of charitie reacheth further then to judge of persons, estates by their own personall words or workes: Charitie beleeveeth all things in way of testimony if they give any testimony; as that of God who testifyeth more absolutely for that species of beleevers children, that they are such as hee doth covenant to bee a God to them. And the parents testifie also for them in the profession of their faith in that covenant of God for their seed. The Churches also owne them as visibly such, leaving secrets to God; which particular Infant is not the elect seed principally intended; here charitie as it beleeveeth all things witnessed, so it hopeth all things of the particular persons which are themselves dumbe, but are included in the testimony of others mouths opened for them, nothing being of counter-force to the contrary touching this point of visibilitie of their covenant and Church interest. And I the more wonder that any which confesse that it's not to be denied, that God would have Infants of beleevers in some sense to bee accounted his, to belong to his Church and family, and not to the devills, as true *in facie ecclesie visibili, &c.* yet doe oppose us in this particular now in question.

#### SECT. VI.

**C**onclus. 5. **T**hat Christ is in Scripture considered as head of the visible Church in which are many members of Christ the head in that respect, which prove unsound, as well as in other respects, hee is considered as head of the visible Church, wherein are none but elect ones: And when *Gal. 3. 16.* it's said, to *Abraham* and to his seed, which is Christ, were the promises made, it's not meant of Christ personall, as if the promises, as that of pardon of sinne, &c. were made to Christ personally considered: or the promises were first made to *Abraham* and unto Christ personall, as the Text hath it.

Promises



Promises were made to *Abraham* and to his seed *Christ*. Nay *Chap. 3.*  
*Christ* personally considered is rather *Abraham's* seed, not to, but *Sect. 6.*  
 in which the promises are confirmed, *Gal. 3. 17.* with 16. But rather  
 of *Christ* with his body the Church, whether of Gentiles or Jewes,  
*Gal. 3. 14.* which though many personally yet make but one seed,  
 and not many seeds, being all one in *Christ* the head of the Church,  
*Verse 16. 28.* compared, like as *Gen. 3. 15.* the seed of *Eve*, is *Christ*  
 with his members in and with him, So *1 Cor. 12. 12, 13.* the name of  
*Christ* is not ascribed to the head the Lord *Jesus* without his bo-  
 dy the Church: or to the Church of Jewes and Gentiles without  
 him the head, but collectively considered. *Queritur*, whether this  
 in *Gal. 3.* and *1 Cor. 12.* be spoken of the visible or invisible Church.  
 I answer, to me it seemes that the places admit of the consideration  
 of the Church as visible. First, in that the Apostle speaketh of all  
 the Galatian Church-members as well as others, as one in *Christ*,  
*Gal. 3. 28.* Now were all those members elected, will any say? I  
 suppose not, yet all are one in *Christ* their head. Secondly, in that  
 hee speakes of them all as Sacramentally one with *Christ* in bap-  
 tisme, *Gal. 3. 27, 28.* compared, so *1 Cor. 12. 12, 13.* Now albeit,  
 the spirit be the cause of the internall and saving union with  
*Christ*, in all which are united: As Ecclesiastically all the *Corin-*  
*thians* members were judged to be; yet indeed and in truth there  
 were many of them not approved to God, *1 Cor. 11. 18, 19.* com-  
 pared. But in both places the Apostle considering them as a bap-  
 tized *Ceum*: intimateth the consideration thereof as a visible, and  
 not as an invisible Church: Baptisme being the seale committed to  
 the visible Church by her officers to be dispensed, and not to the  
 invisible Church which hath no Officers in it, as such. And bap-  
 tisme being by the Church administred to persons as visible, and  
 not as invisible members of the Church. Thirdly, in that *Christ*  
 hath head-like influences into the officers and members, many  
 whereof are not savingly joyned to him. Fourthly, in that it is  
 the Church wherein hee hath set diversitie of Church-officers,  
 which are not set in the invisible, but visible Church: that Church  
 being not invisible but visible where Church-officers are set and  
 chosen, and act. From this consideration it followeth, that albeit  
 a mans owne personall faith uniteth him to *Christ*, in respect of  
 saving and invisible union, yet the profession and confession of  
 faith before and in a visible Church, in reference to visible com-  
 munion therewith, this doth unite a person to *Christ* as head of  
 the



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 6.

the visible Church; whether the party bee sincere or no. Hence also a Parent, making profession of faith in the covenant of grace, as invested with Church-covenant in reference to his children, it doth unite them also to Christ, as head of the visible Church so farre, as to give right to solemne imitation of them, into the fellowship of the Church in circumcision as of old, or baptism as now. Parents acts in this case being in the face of the visible Church, their childrens acts, as the places quoted, *Deut. 26. 17, 18. and 29. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. and 16, 16, 17.* declared. Whence contrariwise, the parents neglect of circumcision of a babe, not capable of personall neglect, was counted the childs neglect, the uncircumcised manchild, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised [that soule shall bee cut off from his people [Hee] hath broken my covenant. And as in other cases the Lord Christ who required personall faith in growne ones to their cure, yet in case of children is contented, that their parents beleeve on their behalfe, *John 4. Marke 9. from verse 12. to 18. so Matthe. 15. 22. to 29.* so is it in the case of this externall Church benefit. Albeit, the just onely live an effectuall life of grace, and attaine the vertue of the seale by their owne faith, yet that hindreth not, but a child may attaine, as it were a Church-life, and partake of the visible interest and use of that initiating Church-seale, by his parents covenant and Church faith, or that faith which is such to the Church. Nor yet doe wee hereby establish (as some say) a meriting faith, no more then we make visibilitie of personall faith, to merit personall right to baptism, &c. But rather the parents professing to apply the covenant as made to him and his, there doth result a parentall as well as a personall right. Such weight there is in the covenant applyed, as by vertue of the covenant of grace invested with Church-covenant thus professedly applyed, there doth arise such a union, as of the parent, so of the child (*quod homines*) unto Christ, as head of the visible Church. And looke as the covenant laid hold upon, by the lively faith of gracious parents, as made with respect to their children hath mighty force to effect very gracious things in the elect seed, yea albeit dying young, as sundry of those elect ones of *Abrahams* race did, *Rom. 9. 6.* yea so as to make their outward workings to become effectuall in Christ to an inward cleansing, *Ephes. 5. 25, 26.* yea so as to bring in and bring home many of such covenant children. Whence those revolvers beloved for their covenant fathers sake, as such, *Rom. 11. 28.* and hence made as a ground of their



their returne, verse 15, 16. So is there such validitie in the cove- Chap. 3.  
nant invested with Church-covenant, albeit but unworthily oft- Sect. 6.  
times held forth by the parents, which doth beget upon the chil-  
dren an externall filiall relation unto God, and to his spouse  
the visible Church; whence that respect of children of God and  
his Church, by vertue of that Espousall covenant, Ezek. 16. 8. Even  
in the children of Idolatrous members, verse 20, 21, 23. Great is the  
force of this way of the covenant so clothed. Albeit many unwor-  
thy members are girt up in it, to hold them and theirs in externall  
Church-communion, Jer. 13. 11. untill either that Church bee di-  
vorced from God, or the particular members disfranchised by  
some Church censure, of such a Church-covenant priviledge. This  
consideration with the former mentioned in that first conclusion,  
may also satisfie *M.B.* that our doctrine touching Infants covenant  
and Church-right to baptisme doth not necessarily produce, ei-  
ther that absurdity of a state of grace and remission of sinnes be-  
fore calling, or of birth grace (as *J.I.* hath it) conveyed from pa-  
rent to child: understanding it of grace absolute and grace in them  
and not of grace upon them, or relative grace. And if of grace up-  
on them, yet if understanding what hee saith as meant of justifi-  
cation and saving adoption, and not of externall adoption and  
covenant administration, the former they convey not, as neither  
doth a free Denison his personall gifts of wisdom, &c. the later  
hee may; not as a man barely, but with this reduplication, consi-  
dered as a parent in covenant and Church and spirituall citie e-  
state; for so by vertue of the covenant hee is in, together with the  
professed parentall application and challenge of it, as to him and  
his, hee may convey such an externall right formerly mentioned.  
Nor is that absurditie ours, that wee make such visible members of  
Christs church before calling, for if hee meane it of effectuall cal-  
ling; he, if invisible Church fellowship will come under that absur-  
ditie too; unlesse hee could wholly exclude hypocrites from visi-  
ble Churches, or suppose such a Church where neither are nor  
can come any false brethren. If hee intendeth it of externall cal-  
ling, so visible beleevers and inchurched parents Infants, are with  
and in their parents call, to the externall fellowship of Church-  
covenant, implicitly called with them. As before they were as farre  
off together from covenant and Church, so now are they made  
nigh together thus farre. Of the like nature is that imaginary ab-  
surditie, of entailing grace to generation not to regeneration or of



Chip. 3.  
Sect. 7.

upholding a nationall Church; hee knowes wee in New-England which hold the one, yet doe not maintaine the other in the usuall sense of a nationall Church. And this which hath been here said also may answer that of I. S. that Infants have not union with Christ, as not having faith, and therefore may not have any communion in Church-ordinances; if hee intend it of saving faith, his sequelle is weake, since many which doe not savingly beleeve are in respect of their in-being in the visible Church, to which also Christ is head, in Christ as the head of that body, in which they are visible members, whence also that *John 15. 2.* But to speake to the proposition it selfe, I say Infants without actuall faith, are of Christs body the Church, of which more afterwards, and so in Christ as the head of the visible Church. Their parents professed application of the covenant with reference to them, as well as to themselves, they are together with themselves Ecclesiastically one with Christ as the head of the visible Church.

SECT. VII.

*Conclus. 6.* **T**hat the body of the Jewish Church to old was under the covenant of grace, as invested with Church covenant, in respect of externall interest therein. It was not (as some say) that they onely had a covenant of grace among them, which was made to some choyce ones among them, but that which was made with and dispensed to the body of the Jewes, was a covenant of works and not of grace; for the contrary appeareth, 1. In that the covenant was made with *Abraham, Isaac and Jacob*, in reference to their whole seed at least in respect of externall and ecclesiasticall right, as before wee proved. And hence God appointed them all to receive the visible seale thereof, see *Gen. 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.* and *26. 3, 4, 5.* and *28. 12, 13, 14.* either then these covenant fathers receiving the covenant in reference to their children, had a contrary covenant of life and death, grace and works, made with them, and so at one and the same time were externally under the blessing and curse of God, and so were not one root to their seed, nor first fruits of one sort; but as their branches and lumpe in the body of them, are supposed to have the covenant of workes dispensed to them, so are they to them as a legall root and first-fruits of that sort: yet sundry of the branches being elect ones, to them they are an Evangelicall roote, and first-fruits of another sort, contrary to that letter of the Text, *Rom. 11. 16.* or if not both, then



then either receiving a covenant of workes alone, in reference to Chap. 3. them all elected, or not: or it must be granted, that they received Sect. 7. the covenant of grace with Ecclesiasticall respect to them all.

2. The very substance of the covenant made and enjoined to be sealed upon all the children of those fathers, *Acts* 7. 8. with *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, 10. was (as hath been proved) not a Legall but an Evangelicall covenant. It was not, Doe this and live, or else bee accursed, *Gal.* 3. 10, 11, 12. but I will bee a God to thy seed, not to *Isaac* of *Abraham* alone; nor to *Jacob* of *Isaac* alone, in that Church-right and way, but to thy seede in their generations. It was their covenant-right to have the Tabernacle of God, or Ordinances as their priviledge, yea and his presence therein. Hence that *Exod.* 40. 34, 35. 38. and *Num.* 6. 6. 9. and *Levit.* 9. 14. hence that filling of their Temple with smoak, with the glory of God, *1 King.* 8. 10, 11. so *Isa.* 6. 1, 2, 3, 4. hence that same testifying of the presence of God in the Churches, after Christs ascension, in a way of mercy to his people, and for their sakes in a way of justice against his and their enemies, *Revel.* 15. 8. Hence the frequent answers made to them, and for them by Oracle from Gods mercy-seate, *Exod.* 23. 21, 22. see *Deut.* 4. 7. Christ himselfe went with them whither soever they went, *1 Cor.* 10. 4. whence they are said to tempt him, verse 9. see *Exod.* 33. 15, 16. besides those extraordinary Sacraments in which they shared as spirituall things, *1 Cor.* 1, 2, 3, 4. onely those fathers so partaking of them, which to Egyptians, and beasts were not of that nature. It was their covenant-right to have such deliverances flowing thence, as that from Egypt, *Exod.* 6. 7. albeit afterward too God continued in other respects as well as that, their covenant God, *Exod.* 29. 45, 46. *Levit.* 26. 11, 12. so in and after that Babylonish deliverance, *Ier.* 24. 7. which deliverances of theirs, were not of any common nature to other people, but by vertue of Christ the Anointing, the Mediator (virtually) of that cover *Isa.* 10. 27. see *Ier.* 24. 7. and 15. 17, 18, 19, 20. see more *Deut.* 29. with 30. 6. *Acts* 2. 38, 39. hence that, *Rom.* 3. 29, 30. see *Heb.* 4. 1, 2. *Acts* 3. 25. *Rom.* 9. 4. not meaning the Law or two Tables of it, but distinguishing those promises from the other; nor was *Canaan* all which God promised them, as some have said. For, First, it was promised them as an everlasting possession, when yet many, even the best of them, never enjoyed it constantly, if at all, *Heb.* 11. 9, 10. *Num.* 20. 12. the promise of *Canaan* was ratified in Christ, as are other temporall blessings to us now, *1 Cor.* 3.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 7.

21, 22. hence Christ's said to drive out their enemies thence from them, *Exod.* 23. 20, 21. hence called *Immanuel's* land, *Esa.* 8. 8. hence sundry of them excluded thence for that Gospel sin of unbelieve, *Heb.* 3. last compared with Chap. 42. Hence God promised to bee a God to them, and as one branch thereof, instanceth in giving them *Canaan*, *Gen.* 17. 7. 8. yet to shew that was not all hee promised, hee againe addeth after that; And I will be a God to them. Hence those expectations of faith beyond the same, *Heb.* 11. 9, 10. *Psa.* 142. 5.

Secondly, the Profelyted strangers were to have *Abrahams* covenant sealed to them and theirs by Circumcision, *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. yet they might not have lots there, nor keepe them, but returne them at the Jubilee, *Lev.* 13. 6. *Numb.* 36. 2. and 6. 53.

Thirdly, Christ was the mediator of that covenant of *Abraham* made with them and so held out to them all, witnesse their sacrifices expiatory, and propitiatory, injoynd the whole congregation in case of sinne, *Levit.* 4. 13. unto 22. witnesse the two Goates, one for a sinne offering for the whole congregation, and the other the scape goate, over which all the finnes of the children of *Israel*, were confessed by the Priests, and then it was in a typicall way to carry away all their finnes, into a place farre remote, *Levit.* 16. 15, 21, 22, &c. what this did externally signifie, none is ignorant which knowes the Scriptures. And albeit all made not effectuell use of it by saving faith, yet God herein testified what a covenant they were under, even that of grace confirmed in Christ, and to what they had according to men externall right. Hence the high Priest in type of Christ, bare the names of the 12. Tribes, and made intercession and atonement for them upon the like ground. *Adam*, with whom that covenant of workes was made, had no such sacrifices, *Gal.* 3. 16, 17. the Apostle speaking of the promises to *Abraham*, not excluding this, *Gen.* 17. albeit more especially relating to *Gen.* 12. 2. 31. saith not, they were [to bee confirmed] in Christ, as if not at all ratified in Christ to them of old: but saith the covenant [was confirmed] long before the Law in Christ, so as that could not disanull the validitie of it, and *Acts.* 3. 25. they are said to bee children of the Gospel promise, *Gen.* 12. 3. hence *Luke.* 1. 54, 55. 67, 68. unto the 76 Verse, and Christ as a Minister, not of circumcising, for he neither circumcised, nor baptized personally, *Iohn.* 4. 1. but of the circumcision, that is the Jewish Church



Church and people, *Gal. 2. 7.* hee came actually and personally to Chap. 3. confirm those promises made to the fathers, as *Gen. 17. 7, 8.* which hee had before virtually confirmed, *Gal. 3. 16, 17.* And which is observable, the Apostle, *Rom. 15. 9, 10, 11, 12.* brings in foure reasons, to prove the receiving in of the Gentiles to the fellowship of the covenant and Gospel, as that which was opposed much, but to confirme that of the Jewish covenant estate, *verse 8.* hee brings no further reason, then that, taken from one end of Christs coming in the flesh: as if to deny the former were to question the later. And how can it bee imagined that such an Evangelicall covenant as that, *Gen. 17. 7.* made with reference to them, should bee made without respect to Christ, in whom salvation was really exhibited to the elect among them, *Acts 4. 10. 1 Pet. 23, 24* with *Isa. 40. 8. Psal. 115. 8. to 16. and 111. 3, 4 & 44. 17, 18, 22.* with *Rom. 8. 36* *Heb. 11. per totum.* Johns converts were but turned to the wisdom or faith of their righteous fathers, *Luke 1. 17.* and to the rest externally ministred in the visible scales and types thereof; to shew, it was their visible covenant and Church-right also, if they had hearts to improve it, and that they should answer dearly for rejecting their owne mercy if despisers, &c. as they afterwards did, *Rom. 11. 20.* hitherto was their injunction of the brazen Serpent, and their looking upon it, *Numb. 21. 7, 8, 9, 10.* with *John 3. 14, 15.*

Fourthly, the covenant of workes holds out no pardon or mercy to transgressors, as did this covenant made and dispensed to the Jewes, *Gen. 17. 7.* as before wee shewed, so *Acts 2. 38, 39.*

Fifthly, the covenant of workes required not either faith in Christ or repentance, those Gospel duties *Mac. 1.* but perfect personall obedience, much lesse did it offer grace inabling to repent, but this their covenant did both require and offer the same, *Deut. Chap. 30. Verse 6.* as *I. S.* confesseth, see more *Acts Chap. 3. Verse 25, 26.*

Sixthly, No salvation at all to any, by acceptance of the termes of the covenant of workes, nor possibilitie of it, *Gal. 3. 10.* but here was rest and salvation in the word to them dispensed, if they had hearts to have improved it, else none had ever been saved by it, contrary to *Heb. 11. yet chap. 12. 1, 2.* they are made our patternes and leaders that way, that was Gospel, even glad tidings of salvation by Christ to come, which was dispensed to them; albeit it were not Gospel strictly taken for the revelation of Christ as actually



Chap. 3. ally incarnates and personally ratifying the same, Rom. 1. 16, 17.  
 Sect. 7. Revel. 14. 6. Heb. 4. 2. compared with 2 Tim. 1. 10. and 1 Pet.  
 1. 10.

Seventhly, all the Jewes best and worst, had the same dispensers of the covenant, as their Ministers in whom they were all interested, and by whom they were ministerially urged, with their covenant-right in common, Exod. 19. 5, 6. and 24. 7, 8. with Heb. 9. 15, 16, 17. 20. Psal. 50. 5. 16. and 44. 17. Isa. 24. 1. Jer. 31. 37. and 33. 25, 26. Ezek. 16. 8. 59. 60. 62. Zach. 9. 11.

Eighthly, the covenant of works was made with all men without distinction in Adam, but this covenant was a peculiar covenant, made with the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as before was shewed.

Ninthly, the cause of the Jewes not profiting by the Gospell so ministred to them as their priviledge was, not their not doing, (which is the defect of the condition of the legall covenant) but their not beleiving, or want of the condition of the Evangelicall covenant, Heb. 4. 2. And lest any should say: yea true, the Gospell was preached to them, as it is or may be to Indians with us, which have not so much as externall right in it; I say, they were cast off from their Evangelicall covenant priviledges, not for not doing, but for not beleiving, hence cut out of their root, and cast off from the priviledge of their first fruits Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, not as begetting, and naturall fathers: for they are still their children thus, even the worst of them, John 8. 37. but from them as covenant spirituall fathers, Rom. 11. 20. And observe that hee speaketh, that if the worst part of the Jewes, as if they accepted interest in the proper object of faith, scil. the covenant, not of workes but of grace, out of which they are broken by their Gospell sinne of unbeliefe.

Tenthly, the refuse Jewes thus cut and cast off, I demand from what they are cast, and into what estate they are now put? to the former, none will say they are cut out and cast off from a visible right, or estate of a covenant of workes, and the dispensation thereof: that were well for them, if so: So then their former priviledged estate for their covenant fathers, from which they were cast by reason of unbeliefe, was not barely a ceremoniall yoke, the which our opposites urge as grievous to them all, and a priviledge rather to bend thereof: Nor the bare subservient covenant at Mount Sinai, (as Cameron calleth it.) For first, the branch priviledge which they had in reference to those covenant fathers, as  
 such



such was long before *Moses* or his fathers were borne, and that is Chap. 3. that to which *Rom. 11. 15, 16. 28.* speakes to, as even our opposites Sect. 7. will confesse. Secondly, according to *Camerons grounds de Triplici federe, Ihes. 68.* many things are in that subservient covenant, which was 430. yeeres after the promise to *Abraham, Gen. 12, &c.* which are not applyable to that covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.* as that: that convinced of sinne and cleared divine justice: but that covenant of grace tendred pardon, &c. And so did that covenant, I will bee a God to thy seed, as before: that sheweth dutie, but not grace to performe, as doth the covenant of grace: yea and as did that, *Gen. 17. 7.* as before, yea, and as did that covenant made with all *Israel.* After and besides that covenant in *Horeb, Deut. 29. 1, 2.* with 30. 6. that had the stipulation of Doe and live, not so in the covenant of grace, *Gen. 17.* no nor in that, *Deut. 30. 6.* see *Gen. 12. 3.* with *Gal. 3. 8.* That was a carnall Symbooll of the Jewish Church (comparatively) but that in *Gen. 17.* and *Deut. 30. 6.* more spirituall; that shewed sinne and misery, but this happinesse in remission of finnes, as well as misery without it, *Rom. 4. 6, 7, 8. 11. 13.* of that was *Moses*, of this was Christ, Mediator, *Gal. 3. 16, 17. Rom. 15. 8.* Hence those of the first borne of that Hebrew Church of old, *Heb. 12. 23.* priviledged in the blood and Mediator, verse 14. That Covenant was imbondaging, not so that in *Gen. 17. 7.* we now inheriting the same by faith in him, not bondage in or by it, nor sorrow, but comfort, see 2 *Sam. 23. 4, 5.* that sheweth the way of worship, but this grace to act it as before, so *Gen. 17.* so *Deut. 30. 6.* that was against us, yea but this was for us, *Gen. 17. 7.* as is evident, and so was for them, whence the same subjects in that *Deut. 30. 6.* Even parents and children; That held out Temporalls, yea but this Eternalls, *Gen. 17. 7.* with *Heb. 11. 16. Matth. 22. 31.* hence *Abrahams* bosome is heaven, opposed to hell, *Luke 16. 22, 23.* Hence heavens glory, is fitting downe with *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob* in Gods kingdome, *Luke 13. 35. 16. 27.* Yea all our opposites contend for the rigour and burdensomnesse of *Sinas* covenant, no such sore punishment of Jewish unbeleeffe to bee rid of that: nay they count it their glory at this day to retaine it and bee zealous for it, but as was said they were discarded a former right and priviledge and cast into a contrary estate. I enlarge here to cleare mistakes.

II. The better part of the Jewes which abode in their covenant estate from which they were not broken off, *Rom. 11. 7. 17. 20.* they changed



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 7.

changed not their estate in the substantialls of it, but abode therein unbroken off. Now I demand, was this their priviledge estate in which they abode, an estate of a covenant of workes; or at best was it an estate of a subservient *Sinai* covenant, as *Cameron* phraseth it, the condition whereof was no other according to him, then do and live, or else die, which if so, was in effect as the covenant of workes strictly taken, I suppose none will affirme that: verily then whatever ceremoniall vailles were super-added in *Moses* dayes, yet that could not invalidate *Abrahams* covenant, in which they with the rest of their fellow-members then cast out, were interested in common; albeit these had a more peculiar benefit thereby, which the other fell short of by that unbeliefe.

12. The Gospelled Gentiles stood in that very condition by faith, and came into the very same kingdome estate, for the nature or essentialls of it, out of which the worser part of the Jewes, were broken and cast, they were gassed in *evānīs*, in the place, or roome of those broken branches: as *Beza* hath it, *Rom. 11. 17.* see *vers. 19, 20. Matth. 8. 11, 12. and 21. 43.* but such Gentiles are not in such a preternaturall way, *Rom. 11. 24.* brought under a bare covenant of workes, or at most under *Sinai* covenant considered in the legall part of it: but into a state of the covenant of grace, and the externall right and priviledge thereof. Therefore in the essentialls of that covenant estate the same. Lastly, God remembered the worst of them for good, when in the worst estate by sinne, and made it as I may say frequently a motive to himselfe, to shew them this and that especiall favour, even the respect to his covenant with them, and with their fathers in their stead. If this covenant made with them had beene as *Adams* or *Sinai's* covenant, in the legall part of it, a covenant of meere doing, and living by it, or else perishing, &c. that being minded by God, would have called for justice against them in their just destruction, and have urged God, even for respect to his justice, to have then cut off all such Idolatrous Apostates. But verily, in that it was a covenant pre-  
vayling for mercy and grace, rather to bee freely extended to them, albeit so unworthy, what was it other, then that free covenant of Gods grace, which when they failed of their part of the covenant in all Ecclesiasticall respects, *Ezek. 16. 8. 59. 6, &c.* yet God will out of respect to his owne part of the covenant made with them, shew them favour? *vers. 60. 62, 63. so Ezek. 36. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26. and 31, &c.* And marke what the phrase is, speaking



king to that church-body, of which Ezek. 16. 67. 8, 9, &c. he saith, Chap. 3. I will remember my covenant made with [thee:] not with this or Sect. 8. that particular Jew: but with them all in an Ecclesiasticall way, and in respect of externall right: albeit some onely had the saving benefit thereof, as being the select covenanters mainly intended. So E(4) 48. 1, 2, 3, 4, &c. God considers that people as Iron sinewed, and refusing to heare, &c. Yet for his owne name or covenanted grace and truth and honours sake, he saith, hee will extend such and such patience and mercy to them, verse 9, 10, 11. Against this are objected.

1. *Object.* They were the children of the flesh, not of God, and of his promise, Rom. 9. 7, 8.

*Ans.* If wee take children of God, for such as were savingly regenerate and adopted, or children of the promise, for such as were of the elect seed, in whom the promise tooke saving effect: So it's true onely of some of the Jewes, John 1. 12, 13. Rom. 9. 6, 7, 8. &c. But if you take it of the Church-seed of the promise, and such as were externally adopted of God, and instated in the covenant of grace, as invested also with Church-covenant: so they were children even of that free covenant of blessing in Christ, Acts 3. 25, 26. and had the promises indefinitely, as Deut. 30. 6. Jer. 31. 37. Gen. 17. 7, &c. belonging to them, Rom. 9. 4. and were children of God, Christs owne, &c. even the worst of them, John 1. 12. Deut. 32. 19, 20. Isa. 1. 2. and 43. 6. Ezek. 16. 20, 21. 23. Matth. 15. 26. Christs chickens, Matth. 23. end; not Gods children meere by creation, as neither were that Church-seed of old, called the sons of God for that, Gen. 6. 1, 2. in opposition to the daughters of men, or of those without the Church: For so all were of God, Mal. 2. 10. Heb. 12. 9. nor yet by regeneration, and saving adoption such: but by externall filiation, and adoption. The argument then is a *dicto secundum quid*. They are not children of the promise, or of God, savingly and in respect of the effect of the promise, and of their covenant and Church estate to salvation, therefore not at all children of God or of his promise, which followeth not.

SECT. 8.  
Objections  
against the  
Jewes co-  
venant-  
state remo-  
ved.

2. *Object.* They were children onely after the flesh, and of the Sinai-covenant, John 8. Gal. 4. now *Abrabams* spirituall seed onely are in the covenant of grace, Rom. 9.

*Ans.* If children after the flesh be taken properly, so even Isaac and Jacob were such. They had Abraham to their father, as well as the Jewes. If taken exclusively, as if no more but children of the



Chap. 3.  
Señ. 8.

flesh, wee have already proved, in what sense they were children of God, and of his free covenant. If children of the flesh allegorically, so I deny that the Apostles intent, *Gal. 4.* is to compare the state of the Jewes from *Abrahams* time downward, to *Ismaels* of *Hagar*, as neither were they as *Ismael* of *Hagar* the bondwoman, but of *Sarah* the freewoman, even as *Isaac* was, *Esa. 51. 1, 2. Hebr. 11. 11, 12. Esa. 10. 22, 23.* So neither doth the Apostle consider them, in reference to their first covenant estate in *Abraham*, but to their degenerate estate into a legall frame and way, *scil.* as adhering to the morall Law, delivered in mount *Sinai*, not as a rule of holy life, as there it was propounded and intended; but as the substance of the covenant of workes, so as to looke for life by it, in which way God never intended it to his covenant people. And likewise considering them, as abusing the ceremoniall law, not as given of God at *Sinai*, to represent the Messiah, before his comming in the flesh, as one, in whose blood virtually they might, and ought to have looked for life and grace, and by it to bee led to him, when come in the flesh, as hee, in whom all those shadowes were fulfilled and so to cease; but they abusing both morall and ceremoniall Law, so as to seeke to bee justified, after Christs comming thereby, and not by Christ, and persecuting such as held forth the contrary, in this allegoricall sense, not *Hierusalem*, or the Church of old, but *Jerusalem* which then was, when *Paul* wrote this, long after Christs time; As might be shewed by comparing *Gal. 1. 17. 18. and 2. 1.* with other Scriptures. This *Hierusalem* which then was, and her children, *Hierusalem* which now is and her children, and *verse 29.* and so it is now, not so was it of old, *verse 29.* Those which did as *Rom. 9. 31, 32, 33. and 11. 20.* which were enemies to the Gospel-church, *v. 21. 1 Thes. 2. 14, 15, 16.* These which would bee under the Law, in that sense, not under Christ, *Gal. 4. 21. to 26.* These were the persons here intended. Yea, it's evident, that hee considereth not the Jew-Church of old, as in covenant with God, but that Allegoricall *Hierusalem*, in that hee applyeth this to all Legalists, whether Jewes or Gentiles. Those of Galatian Churches which are and will bee of that straine, they were such children also, *Gal. 4. 21.* Tell mee, saith *Paul* to them, [yee] that desire to bee under the Law, &c. where hee applyeth that further, *verse 2, 3, 4, &c.* whence also that, *Gal. 5. 2, 3, 4, &c.* In a word, it's one thing to bee under the morall or ceremoniall Law, as a tutor, another thing to bee under it as a parent, both the Church-seed of



of *Abraham*, and his choyce elect seed, were all in common under Chap. 3. the Law in the former sense, and so to the outward face of reason, Sect. 8. and comparatively, they were as servants, *Gal. 4. 1, 2, 3, 4.* scil. not so free from wayles and manifold ceremonious burdens and services. They were a royall nation, under a Princely covenant and estate, *Exod. 19. 5, 6.* They were then children, yea and heires as to *Canaan*, so to greater things also: in respect of externall right, *Gal. 4. 1, 2, 3.* But yet as Princes children at schooles, or as great mens sonnes, at a kind of service. Thus they were under the Law as a Tutor. *ibid.* but under it as a parent and mother, *v. 23, 24, &c.* scil. such as were only of the *Sinai* covenant in the legall part of it, and were to inherit by vertue thereof, or no way. Thus those Jewes, as of *Abraham*, *Isaac* & *Jacob* considered as covenant-fathers, they were of other manner of seed, scil. such like as *Gen. 17. 7* and *Dent. 36, &c.* and were externally instated to another manner of inheritance.

3 *Object.* They were under the old and first covenant, which was formerly, &c. and not under the new, or in the covenant of grace.

*Ans.* Even that *Sinai* covenant could not disanull that covenant formerly made with them in *Abraham*, as being much later then it, *Gal. 4. 16, 17.* That was upon their comming out of *Egypt*, *Jer. 31. 32.* This above 400. yeeres before it. The covenant of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*, in reference to their Church seed, was in the essentials of it, the same with that dispensed to us now, and as to them before *Abraham*, an everlasting covenant and Gospel, *Heb. 13. 20. Rev. 14. 6.* The Lord, as others which are wise and not variable, made but one testament, or covenant, or will of grace, yet he caused it to be writ in divers characters, & some more legible and perspicuous. The royall charter and grant was and is the same, but renewed: so that the phrases [new and old] import not, new, in nature and substance, but in accidents and qualities, or new, that is, renewed. As the same grace in nature, it is said to be new or renewed every morning, *Lam. 3. 22, 23.* so the commandement of love, the same in nature, both old from the beginning, & yet also new, *John 2. 7, 8.* so, the new way, *Heb. 10. 20.* yet the old way too, *Heb. 13. 8. 20.* Christ is not two wayes but one way, *John 14. 6.* so new heavens and earth, scil. refined: new churches, yet the same essentially with those of old, as wee sometimes call garments new, which are but old ones new trimmed. When the covenant is said to be new and old, it is not *divisio generis in species*, but *subiecti in adjuncta*: So the phrases [first, and second] *Heb. 9.* note that two testaments



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 8.

Specifically different, but numerically, as the first and second person in the Trinitie are called first and second, yet are not two Gods essentially, but one. Besides, it's called a first and second testament, *scilicet* in order of succession. So, the former is said to be faulty comparatively, not absolutely. In a word, in way and manner of dispensation, that was different from the covenant now dispensed, in respect of ceremony of administration, not in the essentials. And this which hath been said, may take off divers empty scruples, which may make against Gods covenant of old, with the Jewes, as if not of any force to our purpose.

4 Object. It was not the same covenant made with them, as with *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*.

Ans. It was a covenant made for ever, and the same with that unto *Abraham*, and with that oath unto *Isaac*; and it was that which God remembred, for their good, and so an Evangelicall covenant; yea, it was a soveraigne commanding word of grace, and certaine. Therefore said to be commanded. For which see, *Psal.* 105. 8, 9, 10. And of the phrase of commandment, taken for the promise, see *Psal.* 119. 54. 66. 92, 93. 96. and *Psal.* 94. 19. and 133. 3. meaning of the Law of faith or of the promise, *Rom.* 3. 27. which is mighty to effect, notwithstanding other lets, *Rom.* 3. 3. True, you will say, in respect of *Canaan* promised, there was such a covenant with them, *Psal.* 105. 11.

Ans. That covenant was of another nature, then meereley such else, not lasting in such sort to 1000. generations, *verse* 8. whereas *Matthew* noteth but 42. generations from *Adam* to *Christ*.

5 Object. It was a nationall covenant, say some, Ergo, a covenant of workes.

Ans. It followeth not *ex natura rei*; for that Gospell covenant, *Gal.* 3. 8. was of a nationall nature, *Gen.* 12. 2, 3. being a promise to *Abraham*, to make a nation of him; and not excluding a Church respect of that nation, yet did not God make two contrary covenants of workes and grace with him; nor if it had beene a covenant of workes, which was made with that nation, as it had not held them so long together by the strength of it, *Ier.* 13. 11. so neither durst any have pleaded it in the revolted estate of that Church, as hee did *Ier.* 14. 19, 20, 21.

6 Object. It threatened and executed corporall punishments, as well as rewards.

Ans. And so doth the Gospell also, *Iohn* 3. 18. 36. *Marke* 16. 15;



16. 2 *Thes.* 1. 8. *Rev.* 11. 3; 4, 5, 6. *Hebr.* 2. 1, 2, 3. *1 Cor.* 11. 29. *Chap.* 3. 1 *Tim.* 4. 8, &c. *Set.* 8.

7 *Object.* That admitted of a fleshly seed, and such as proved carnall, this onely of a spirituall seed, and such as beleve.

*Ans.* That, as invested with Church covenant, admitted none but a Church-seed, and Church-members, to the fellowship of the covenant externally dispensed: And so much, and no more is done, if rightly done now. Againe, if the Author take fleshly seed, for such as came of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*; so in admitting all, it must needs admit the elect seed of *Abraham* also, unlesse any deny, that there were any such of that Church. Contrary to *Rom.* 9. 6, 7, 8, &c. And so it did not admit onely of such as proved carnall, but as well of beleivers also. If he take it in an allegoricall sense, as *Gal.* 4. so also it admitted of others, then such. And on the other side the covenant now, as invested with Church-covenant, and so most authoritatively administred; it admitteth, as of children, which come of good parents, so of carnall hypocrites, yea of fleshly legalists, which defy ordinances, and rest in, and trust unto them, and to their Church, and family, and closet duties, &c. the Galatian Churches had such legalists, *Gal.* 4. 21, 22, 23. Many are called into covenant fellowship, which are not chosen, *Mat.* 22. 13.

8 *Object.* That was in the flesh, this in the heart.

*Ans.* Was that onely in the flesh? was not the word of Covenant as well in their heart? as *Moses* judging ecclesiastically avoweth of *Israel*, *Dent.* 29. 10, 11, &c. with 30. 11, 12, 13, 14. so *Isa.* 51. 7. Gods covenant now, is to write his Law in our hearts, *Heb.* 8. but is not all that included in this, I will be your God? whence all is closed up in that phrase, *ibid.* or was not this first made to the Jewes after their returne from captivitie more expressly, *Ier.* 31. as before more implicitly, *Gen.* 17. Yea, but God did not actually write such holy dispositions in them. Suppose he did not: that is the execution of the covenant, as for the very *brith*, or covenant it selfe; it is the promise hereof dispensed to them, and this they had, both *Gen.* 17. and *Dent.* 30. 6. To circumcise the heart to love God, is to imprint gracious dispositions; to promise the same to them is to covenant to imprint it, and so he did covenant with them and theirs, *ibid.* Besides, is not Gods covenant now also Sacramentally on our bodies too, and in many no further? which are onely baptized with water, but their soules filthy and chaffie,



Chap. 3. chaffie, *Matth.* 3. 11, 12. which have barely the washing of the  
 Sect. 8. flesh, not the heart. Answer, as some call it, *1 Pet.* 3. 21.

9 Object. That was in their Generations, *Gen.* 7. not so now.

Answer. As that was to *Abraham* and *Isaac's* seed in their generations, till they actually became obstinate, perversely rejecting the covenant-grace and Christ, so it is now, *Rom.* 11. from 16. to 24. As In-churched *Cain*, who was of *Adam's* house-Church, was then together with his, and not till then, rejected, *Gen.* 4. 15, 16. compared with *Gen.* 6. 1, 2. where his posteritie are called daughters of men, as contra-distinct from the children of God, or of the Church. Then also, and not till then, was *Ismael*, together with his rejected, *scil.* when hee mockt at both the head Christ, and the body the Church, in *Isaac*, in whose race it was promised, the covenant should bee confirmed, and by them carried on, see *Gen.* 17, 18, 19, 20, 21. compared with 21. 9, 10, 11, 12. and *Gal.* 4. And then, and not till then, was *Esaú*, with his rejected, *Hebr.* 12. 15, 16, 17.

10 Object. That was a conditionall covenant, this an absolute. That had a commandement, as the instrumentall meanes, or cause of interest in the Covenant, and that required onely a male of eight dayes old, to interest them in the covenant of their fathers, and for that end to bee circumcised, &c. but now, not so.

Answer. If the intent of the objectors be to exclude all conditions, surely now the Gospell requireth faith and repentance, and so it did then. To externall interest personall faith was not required, witnesse that, *Deut.* 29. and 30. 6. But to effectuall interest, it was in *adultis*, *Heb.* 4. 2. But it's false to say the commandement gave right to covenant-interest, since covenant-right was first premised and declared, to bee the ground of that commanded service, of the initiatory seale, *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, &c. Thou shalt therefore keepe my covenant. Hee doth not say you must bee, or are circumcised, and therefore will bee your God: But I will be a God to thee and thy seed, therefore thou and they shall bee circumcised; the nature of a seale supposeth a covenant to bee sealed. Again, that also is of like truth, which is said, that it required onely a male of eight dayes old. The promise being made indefinitely to the seed, whether male or female, and not to the eighth day old seed, but to the seed, albeit but a day old, else, what had become of them, if they died then, in respect of that ordinary covenant meanes of their good? *Rom.* 9. 6.

11 Object.



11 *Object.* That promised temporall things to both seeds, as Chap. 3. *Canaan;* this spirituall. *Sett. 8.*

*Ans.* Was not *Canaan* typicall to both seeds, as you call them? Else, why were any condemned for their unbeliefe? *Heb. 3.* last, and 4. 1, 2. compared. Or were temporall things all that was promised, in this [I will bee your God?] or was hearts circumcision promised them, *Dent. 30.* a temporall thing? or doth not the Gospel now promise, and exhibite temporall things also? *1 Cor. 3. 21, 22. 1 Tim. 4. 8.*

12 *Object.* With the Jewes, the Church and the State were the same, but not so now.

*Ans.* God never confounded Church and civill state, either then or now. Who dare make God the author of confusion, which is the God of Order? Hee then kept them severall, paling in the civill state with the judicials, with which the Church as such, dealt not, but as civill cases came under a Church-consideration. Shee had her ceremonials and moralls to regulate her Kings and Princes, Priests, Levites, and Elders, had their proper worke, and moved onely in their owne spheres. The Elders of the assemblies knew and acted in their places Ecclesiastically, without interruption from civill officers, or intruding upon civill offices, as such, *Josh. 9.* and *16. 1. 2. Act. 14. Luke 4.* the matters of the King and of the Lord, were carefully bounded and sundred, *2 Chron. 17. 11.*

And because *I. S.* maketh many of these objections, let us see whether what himselfe affirmeth, will not necessarily confirme much of what wee have said, and undermine many things, which hee and others of his mind doe hold. [To bee a God to them] “saith *I. S.* was to fulfill his promise to *Abraham* in particular, or “to his seed in generall. Citing for that, *Nehem. 9, 8. Psal. 105. 9, 10, 11, 42. Luke 1. 72, 73, 74.* In token of which God annexed “Circumcision as a seale to confirme the same, *Gen. 17. 11.* And “again, unto which covenant circumcision was added, to put the “people alwayes in mind of the said covenant, *Gen. 17. 11.* and “a seale to confirme the covenant on both sides, God to be a God “to them, as aforesaid, and they to be his owne people above o- “thers, and so to performe the same condition of faith and obe- “dience, as *Abraham* their father did, and to walke as such circum- “cised in heart, unto which they were ingaged by that ordinance, “*Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.* otherwise that covenant stood not in force, &c. First then, there was a covenant of grace, which onely  
L requireth



Chap. 3. requireth faith and repentance, made with *Abraham's* seed in generall, and so with the body of the Jewes, Infants and all, as being then particulars of that seed of *Abraham* in generall: God annexing circumcision in token thereof as his mind touching them whilst Infants, visibly to confirme the same to them whether they proved elect or reprobate, *Gen. 17. 11.* Secondly, then the Initiatory seale of the covenant of grace, was not alwayes of present actual grace in the party sealed, but unto future grace, and with condition of future actings of faith and repentance: Albeit, not then able practically and personally to restipulate otherwise then passively, and in their parents. It being confessed to bee a seale on both seeds of Gods being a God to them, &c. And putting the people circumcised in mind, *scil.* afterwards of the covenant, and to performe the conditions of it, of faith, and repentance, &c. 3 Then circumcision sealed spirituall things, even that covenant [I will bee a God to them] and so fulfill my promises to them: such like as *Luke 1. 72, 73, 74.* In token whereof circumcision was annexed to confirme the same. And surely it confirming a promise of such mercies as *Luke 1. 72, &c.* it did confirme very spirituall things to them, and so not temporall things onely, as *Osana*, &c. as sundry have affirmed. Also, then circumcision, ingaging the circumcised persons to believe as *Abraham* did, and to bee in heart circumcised, &c. as *I. S.* cited that place for that purpose, *Rom. 2. 25.* to the end: Hee else-where contradicteth himselfe, affirming that faith in the blessed seed, was not required either in *Abraham* or others to be circumcised. If it ingaged them to his faith, then hee and adult profelytes stood pre-ingaged to the same faith. Likewise Infants, albeit not actually believing at present, yet that seale was on them virtually, as a present ingagement to after faith &c, Nor doth this accord with what *I. S.* elsewhere affirmeth, that circumcision required, not the second birth but first. Since, it ingaging to the hearts circumcision, this could not bee without a second birth supposed. This which hath been said, accordeth with much of that which wee speake, touching baptisme, that it sealeth the covenant indefinitely to all sorts, and that it sealeth on Infants present, federall Grace, and unto future grace: likewise unto growne ones, it sealeth personall grace lesse principally, covenant grace principally.

From what hath beene said in this sixth proposition it appears, that the Infants of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacobs* loynes, were  
as



as well as their covenant and Church-seed as any others; hence Chap. 3. the covenant runs in the indefinite notion of seed, and the same seed Sect. 9. to which *Canaan* was to be given for an outward inheritance, Gen. 17. 7. whereof children were heires as well as parents; hence upon that and 26. 3, 4. ground of Gods being a covenant-God to them, was the injunction of their being sealed by Circumcision, Gen. 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 28. 13, &c. hence in that way is the Covenant of grace renewed to all 14. *Israel* in the termes of you and your seed, *Deut.* 30. 6. I have beene the larger in this matter of Gods covenant with the Jewes as conceiving the contrary opinion to have beene a great ground both of Anabaptisme and Familisme.

## SECT. IX.

*The Childrens Covenant estate in Gospel.*

*Conclus.* 7. **T**hat the Covenant interest, at least externall and ecclesiasticall, of Infants of inchurched beleivers, is Gospel as well as such covenant interest of growne persons. Now because Antipædobaptists, or rather Anabaptists wholly deny the Covenant-right of Infants of beleivers; let us here also adde some particulars for further clearing of this proposition. But first let us consider of that place, *Deut.* 30. 6. 11, 12, 13, 14. compared with *Rom.* 10. 6. 7. 8. the matter of the promise, *scil.* inward power of grace, inabling to love the Lord intirely, to purge away and mortifie heart finnes, and sheweth it was a very Gospel promise like that, *Heb.* 8. 10, 11, 12. of writing the Law of grace in the heart: now this was made to the seed or children of these Church-members assembled, as Chap. 29. 14, 15. here is not any evasion as is usuall in mentioning *Abrahams* seed, to say hee meant their Allegoricall and their spirituall seede, &c. this people to whom this was made being not so spirituall themselves. Nor was it some bare tender, but it was in way of speciall Covenant and oath on Gods part, as *Deut.* 29. 14, 15. sheweth, nay it was of a soveraigne nature, to bring about what God in his secret counsell intended, hence called a commandement, *Deut.* 30. 11. like that *Psal.* 105. 8. the covenant and the commanded word were one; and lest any doubt should arise, how this should be ratified and made good, *Moses* prophetically setteth out Christ as dead and risen in whom this covenant was virtually ratified, *vers.* 12, 13. all which the Apostle further explaineth: when to set forth the



Chap. 3. way of Gods free Covenant grace in Christ without workes, *Rom.*  
 Sect. 9. 10. 6, 7, 8. calling it the righteousness of faith or Covenant of  
 grace in Christ, which justifying faith is to improve the righteous-  
 nesse of faith speaketh on this wise: say not, who shall, &c. where  
 was this spoken, but in *Deut.* 30. 11, 12, 13, 14. That commande-  
 ment or covenant was not farre off, that any should say, who, &c.  
 but it was nigh them, &c. and that commandment which was not  
 farre off, *vers.* 11. that any need speake as *verse* 12, 13. who shall  
 ascend, &c. was the same word, which was nigh them in their  
 mouth and heart, *vers.* 14. this the Apostle expounds to bee the  
 righteousness of faith, *Rom.* 10. 6. and word of faith, *verse* 8. or  
 covenant and promise of grace in Christ descending into the grave,  
 noting his humiliation, ascending into heaven, noting his exal-  
 tation, *verse* 6, 7. which faith was to beleieve, and that very do-  
 ctine of faith, was that which the Apostles preached: as *Paul*  
 faith, this is the word of faith which [wee] preach, this then,  
 albeit called in *Deut.* 30. a commandment, yet was it a covenant,  
 and that not of workes, nor a bare subservient covenant, but the  
 very Gospell covenant ratified in Christ, the very object of faith,  
 and that which the Apostle preached; now what this commande-  
 ment or Covenant was, that circumstance noteth, *Deut.* 30. 11.  
 this commandment or covenant which I have commanded this  
 day: for *Moses* had that day propounded it in a Church-way, and  
 as a mutuall covenant betwixt them and God, as well as God and  
 them, the parents stipulating therein in behalfe of themselves and  
 children; and so in reference to them also, a conditionall cove-  
 nant made that day in the plaines of *Mosab*, *Deut.* 29. 1, 9, 10, 11,  
 12, 13, 14, 15, 29. and 30. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. so that the  
 places compared evidently prove, 1. That the covenant interest  
 of inchurched stipulating parents children is Gospell. And se-  
 condly, that the Apostles preached this doctrine. Thirdly, that  
 beleivers are to eye the Covenant in such a latitude, as to their  
 children with them by faith? Fourthly, that the essentials of the  
 Covenant of grace, in the latitude of the extent thereof to  
 covenant parents with their children, held forth in the old Testa-  
 ment, was delivered and held forth as valid to the faith of the  
 Saints in the new, and after Christs incarnation. This second and  
 fourth particular here mentioned might bee further confirmed both  
 by rule, in that it being proved to bee Gospell by the places now  
 compared, it must needs bee, that the Apostles preached the same  
 being



being injoynd to preach the Gospel, *Marke* 16. unlesse they either Chap. 3.  
 disobeyed Christs charge; or hid some part of Gods Evangelicall Sect. 9.  
 mind from his people; contrary to *Rom.* 10. 15. 18. and *Acts* 20.  
 27. 2 In that also *Peter* being to call upon his hearers to repent,  
 and consequently to beleeve, hee propounds the word of their  
 faith in such a Latitude as with reference to their children, *Acts* 2.  
 38, 39. The like doctrine doth *Paul* hold forth to the Saints at  
*Rome*, and inchurched beleevers there touching such children, *Rom.*  
 5. 14, 15. even touching the abounding of the graces of Christ  
 to them. And the like virtually also is held forth by him, *Rom.* 11.  
 16, 17, 18, 19. as elsewhere is proved, and so *1 Cor.* 7. 14.

First then, that which beleevers, as such, have, doe and ought to  
 beleeve as a branch of the covenant of grace, that is Gospel; but  
 this is of that nature, ergo. The major needs no prooffe: the for-  
 mer Texts also clearing the same: the minor, *de jure*, it's evident:  
 they ought to beleeve the whole Covenant made with them, as is  
 evident, faith must bee as large as it's object, the Covenant is the  
 word of faith. A beleever in the exercise of faith should as well  
 have respect to the whole covenant, as in the exercise of the obedi-  
 ence of faith; respect the whole word of commandment, hee  
 doth not else beleeve rightly which doth not desire and indeavour  
 this: this therefore being one branch of Gods Covenant, to belee-  
 vers as beleeving and inchurched, as these Scriptures compared  
 shew they ought to beleeve this, which respecteth their seed, as well  
 as that which respecting themselves if they beleeve aright. God in  
 making a covenant, in a Church reference especially, as was that  
 with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 17. 7. hee taketh in their seed or children as  
 joynt covenanters. Hence the phrase of seed in their generations:  
 taking in parents generating and children begotten, as those in and  
 by whom Churches are likely to bee continued; whence God,  
 when to speake in reference to the Church seed, as well as to the  
 choyce elect seed of *Isaacs* line in the visible, and not meer-  
 ly the invisible Church was to bee continued, hee saith, hee will  
 establish his covenant with *Isaac*, not with *Ishmael*; *Ishmael* was  
*Abrahams* seed too, and therefore externally in the covenant, and  
 therefore sealed; but God knowing that *Ishmael* would reject this,  
 hee warneth *Abraham* of it a little before, that it might not trou-  
 ble him afterwards: It is not to bee with him in his generations:  
 for that cause, *Gen.* 17. 18. compared with *Gen.* 21. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.  
 but with *Isaac* in his generations; God not opposing therein *Isaac*



Chap. 3.  
Sec. 9.

to his Church-seed, but to *Ismael*, who by rejecting the covenant will and did come, hee and his to bee cast out; hence when God speaketh in reference to our times after Christs incarnation when a woman compass a man, *Jer. 31. 22.* hee saith, hee will bee a God, not to the families in *Judah* or *Israel* meerly, but to those throughout the earth. It's the old phrase in *Abrahams* covenant expounded and enlarged: I will be a God to thee and to thy seed, in their generations. Hee saith not barely, to thee and to thy seed in regeneration, but, in their generations. Now in that *Abrahams* seed were to bee gentile believers also, in their generations: in *Jeremy* it is, I will bee a God to the families of all the earth, *scil.* where the Gospel shall take so farre place to bring on the parent or parents to him and to his Church; not but that it may fall out, that in a beleivers family, some may come to hate their parents, as *Matth. 10.* for Religion, yet ordinarily it should bee and is otherwise; and God speaketh of things as they ordinarily come to passe: extraordinary cases breake not square here. Yet even in that case too it followeth not but that the children were externally in covenant and Church estate when very children: But apostatizing when growne up, they prove the desperatest enemies to the Gospel, even to persecute their owne parents. So it may bee the wife may remaine a Pagan, and so an enemy. But usually the Gospell when it commeth seasoneth the wife as well as the husband, and so servants as well as masters. Hence such frequent mention in holy story, when speaking of persons which had families to whom the Apostles came, that their families were Gospelled as well as themselves; witnesse that of *Cornelius*, *Stephanus*, *Crispus*, and the *Jayler*, &c. And even *Anabaptists* deny it not to bee verified in all the adult persons of the families mentioned usually: then by their owne confession wives and servants were usually others at present, at least then Pagans, or persecuters, which sufficeth to for answer *Hen. Dens* objection, touching the despoiling of yokefellowes or masters and servants. It was usually otherwise, and God speakes of things as they usually prove: extraordinary occurrents crosse not such a rule, hence that testimony of the Angell to *Cornelius*, *Acts 11.* Hee shall speake words unto thee whereby thou and all thy house shall bee saved, *verse 14.* And so *Pauls* phrase runs in that notion, Believe in the Lord Jesus and thou shalt bee saved, and thy house, *Acts 16. 31.* so Christs testimony is to like purpose, This day is salvation come to this house, inasmuch as he also is become a son of *Abraham*;



*Abraham*; where by the comming of salvation to the house; see Chap. 3. doth not mean the bare comming of Christ, who is called the *Sed. 9.* *Salvation*, *Luke 2. 30.* to the materiall house of *Zachew*, as if that were such a notable priviledge of *Zachew* as a beleever; since Christ went to many other houses then such as were the beleiving sons of *Abraham*, *Luke 14. 1.* and *7. 36. 39.* and yet no such singular note upon the same as here. Nor by salvation come to his house is meant the comming of salvation to himselfe: as if hee and his house were all one; nor doe I know any parallel Scripture speaking in such language, that when the scope and intent is to mention the comming of such or such a mercy to such a person, that phrase is used to denote the same; that such or such a mercy is come to his house. What need such a circumlocution? If so intended, the word might more plainly have been set downe, this day is salvation come to this Publican, this person, this man, or the like, inas-much as hee also is become a sonne of *Abraham*: And what though the Greeke word be used in *Acts 2. 45.* and *4. 35.* for *secundum* according as, yet not for *quatenus* or *in quantum*: for as-much as; the Texts and sense thereof are cleare, that it noteth proportion of such administration, not meerly the cause or reason thereof. Or if it be supposed to imply the cause or reason thereof, it's evident it noteth the proportion also, they gave to every one as, or according as the needed, *scil.* proportionably to their need; It being regular as to give to the needy, so to give them according to the measure of their present necessitie. But how that sense will here be fitly applicable I see not, to say that salvation is come to his house or to him according as hee is a beleever, but rather as our translators render it, it's to be taken as a reason of the former, salvation is come to this house forasmuch as he is a sonne of *Abraham*. Yea, but will it not then follow that one mans faith saveth others as well as himselfe? No verily. *Paul* when hee spake so to the Jaylor, If thou beleevest thou shalt bee saved and thy house, *Acts 16. 31.* hee speakes more likely to such a purpose, as it may seeme; yet verily hee intended not any such doctrine, of others being actually saved onely by his faith; but that hee imbracing the covenant of grace in Christ, and by faith laying hold of the same, his whole house, even wife or servants and all (as it is usuall) shall fare the better, and come in the Gospels way: but if hee have children which are the continuers and upholders of the house in especiall, there is a more direct Covenant-line, and therefore,



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 9.

therefore ordinary meanes of salvation runs unto them by virtue of *Abrahams* Covenant, and so if hee beleewe, not barely in the Lord Jesus, without reference to the promise, but as held out in the promise of ratifying of the promise, or covenant of grace, in this sense his house, Synecdochically, shall be saved, and brought within this covenant road and ordinary meane of salvation. None ordinarily can be saved but in such a way. It's the word of covenant which must instrumentally bee effectually thereto, that is Gods order, *Rom. 9. 6.* and *Ephes. 5. 25, 26.* and so in the case of *Zacchaeus*; whence that periphrasis of his being a beleever, that hee was become a sonne of *Abraham*, and so an heire of *Abrahams* covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.* Nor is this sense of salvation, for covenant meanes of salvation, or the covenant and promise it selfe unusuall in Scripture. The salvation which Christ and his Apostles preached, and those, *Heb. 2. 3.* neglected, was not barely salvation it self, but the promises holding the same forth, for *Acts 28. 28.* the salvation to bee sent and heard by the gentiles was the promises, and covenant and Gospell holding the same forth, this was that mercy, and riches, and salvation also which came to the Gentiles, as rejected by the Jewes, *Rom. 11. 11, 12, 17. 19 30.* Verses compared. So *Esay 51. 6. 8.* Gods salvation is his promise, or covenant on which their salvation did depend, *Calvin in locum. 2 Sam. 23. 5.* *David* speaking of his house or posteritie, which albeit it were not so orient then, yet God had made a covenant with him, *scil* in reference to his house ordered in all things and sure; And this, *scil* this covenant with mee and my house, is all my salvation, and all my desire, albeit he maketh my house not to grow or flourish in such sort: this covenant then was his salvation, *objective causally* or *Instrumentally*. Albeit a parents faith bee not a principall cause, yet it may bee an occasionall meanes to stave off destruction from and to further the salvation of their children; hence the faith of *Moses* parents preserved him in the waters, when a babe, *Heb. 11. 23.* hence that typicall sprinkling of the houses, representing the preservation of the first born, from other manner of destruction then meere bodily: yet *Moses* his faith with other beleewing *Israelites*, as *verse 27. 25.* compared sheweth, had a great stroake therein. And the like in that typicall passage of theirs with their children through the red Sea, *verse 28.* As much might bee said of that case of the beleewing *Ninivites*, *Jon. 3. and 4.* So in that typicall saving of *Noahs* house by *Noahs* faith, *Heb. 11. 7.* But to returne to the houses



houses mentioned, shall it then be yeelded, that such benefit should Chap. 3.  
 come as was before spoken of, to adult servants of the house, &c. Sect. 9.  
 & is here no reference to the poor babes by reason of their tender  
 age? hath the mercifull God revealed no ordinary helpe for them?  
 They are excluded from that actuall rejoycing and beleeving Jay-  
 lours house, *Act. 16.* whence Anabaptists doe therefore exclude  
 them from the baptized house of the Jaylour; and why not as  
 well exclude them by reason of want of actuall faith, from the  
 saved house of the Jaylour? *vers. 31.* which I suppose they will  
 not doe. Nay, why not rather so? since it's peremptorily said, He  
 that beleeveeth not shall bee damned; and, Without faith it is impos-  
 sible to please God, *Marke 16.* and *Heb. 11.* when it's no where  
 said that, without faith it's impossible to bee baptized; or, hee that  
 beleeveeth not shall never bee baptized. Surely the Apostle adding  
 that as an encouragement to the troubled Jaylour to beleeve, be-  
 cause of the saving of his house in such sort at least as wee mentio-  
 ned, it had beene little encouragement to suppose an outward way  
 and meane of the good of his very servants by occasion thereof, and  
 no such meane at all thereby to his owne children. For the Apo-  
 stle speaketh as supposing even that also: children being most usu-  
 ally supposed to bee included in that notion of the house: and if  
 hee had none, yet the Apostles speech reacheth them as if hee had  
 them. Some will say, the children might bee elected and that  
 might comfort him: or they might bee included amongst the re-  
 deemed by Christ. Yea, but these are all secrets, here is nothing  
 visibly to comfort him, in respect of any instrumentall meanes of  
 their good; as was intimated in the case of the servants. And they  
 are revealed, not secret things which beleevers as such must looke  
 to in respect of their children, *Deut. 29.* Nor is it expressely said  
 that the Jaylours house beleeved before they were baptized, but af-  
 terwards; and suppose they did so before, yet it followeth not that  
 what is applicable to the adult persons in the house, *scil.* that joy  
 of faith, must exclude the children of the house from baptisme,  
 whereof they were capable; no more then when it's said, *Deut. 12.*  
 7. that they and their households were to eate before the Lord and  
 to rejoyce in all they put their hands to, &c. because therefore  
 their little children could not so actuallly expresse joy in what they  
 put their hand unto, therefore they were none of the household  
 which did eate before the Lord. Anabaptists would not like this  
 arguing: which urge the joynt communion of the Jewish chil-  
 dren



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 9.

children in all sorts of Church ordinances. Suppose a mans household, men, women and children, all diseased and cured at the Bath, and afterwards the household expresseth their joy for it by leaping and dancing for joy; and it bee said, such a man, hee and all his were washed at such a Bath, and hee and his whole household afterwards even danced for joy: None will say, that because his little ones could not so leape for joy, and are excluded from the notion of the [whole household] in this latter, therefore they were not in the account of [all his] in the former. Who will say that *Jacob* carried not the little children in his family to *Beit-el*, from that imminent danger to his house, because that the household at *Beit-el* are said to bee such which had their strange gods, but upon his motion they put them away, which is not applicable to little ones, *Gen. 34. 30.* with *Chap. 35. 1, 2, 3, 4.* Sure I am it's most usuall in Scripture in mentioning this and that as done in or to the house, when speaking of such things which are applicable to Infants, to intend them therein, albeit not expressed, as *Gen. 30. 30.* and *45. 11. 18.* with *19.* *Exod. 1. 1.* *1 Sam. 27. 3.* *Prov. 31. 15.* *Luke 12. 42.* It would bee too much to cite the many Scriptures which speake this; nay the Scripture oft-times in such things under the notion of house intendeth, if not onely, yet chiefly the children in it, as *1 Sam. 20. 15.* and *2 Sam. 9. 9.* *1 King. 17. 12, 13. 15.* compared, *Psal. 127. 1. 3.* *Prov. 12. 7.* *Esay 31. 2.* *Hos. 1. 4.* *Hab. 2. 9.* *10.* *1 Tim. 3. 4, 5.* and *5. 4. 8.* compared, also *verse 14.* *2 Tim. 1. 16.* And sometimes againe when some parts of the family are exprefly instanced in, and children not withall mentioned: yet they are included and intended, as *Gen. 14. 16.* And there is more reason to conceive the same in cases of this nature; since the children are the ordinary instruments as to perpetuate and continue and hold up the house in naturall and civill respects, so in religious and Church respects also; they are builders of the house both wayes, as the Hebrew radix [בנין] from whence the word used for sonnes and daughters commeth, doth signifie; whence also that phrase of Gods building the women houses, *Exodus 1. 21.* Yea the covenant expressions of seed, and seed in their generations, doe more directly reach them, as such; then either wives or servants as such, *Gen. 17. 7.* *Deut. 30. 6.* *Esay 59. 20, 21.* compared with *Rom. 11. 26, 27.* *Esay 65. 23.* Thus much for further clearing of that, so much questioned by some, how children are included in that notion of house and families, and if so the covenant



nant made, *Jerem. 31. 1.* in reference to these times, reacheth them as instated, at least externally and Ecclesiastically therein: as much appears too from *Ezek. 16. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.* that live-making covenant and not that killing letter and ministration of condemnation which was againe and againe made to the fathers long before, yet was it made with reference to those Jewes, in *Ezekiels* time; for in those covenanting fathers of old, hee said to that *Jernsalem* then, Live: as in the same fathers hee had said to the *Israelites* of old, Live: the same mercy and truth ingaged to *Abraham* and *Jacob*, did God both sweare to other Jew fathers of families, and bound himselfe to performe to those of their loines in *Micahs* dayes long after, *Mica. 7. 20.* neither was it other then the covenant of grace, thus ingaged: even such a covenant wherein pardon of sinnes and subduing iniquities, &c. was, at least externally, made over to them, and therefore pleaded there for that end, *vers. 18, 19.* that covenant which God made in *Betbel*, *Gen. 35. 9. to 16.* hee spake it not barely to, but with them, or covenanted it with them, in *Hoseas* time which were of the posteritie of *Jacob*, *Hos. 12. 4.* God found him in *Betbel* and there hee spake [with us.] As much might be said of that, *2 Sam. 23. 4, 5.* the covenant was made with *David* the father: yet in reference to his house or children, whence it was that his faith, as a beleeving father of his family, was the evidence of things not seene. Hee beleeveeth that whatever his house bee at present, yet it shall excell in grace, both of Gods feare and justice, *Vers 3.* as in the glory of government, &c. nor was this other then a covenant of grace here mentioned, since it had not else been to him as all his desire and salvation; whence it was that in saddest times this covenant was pleaded by the Prophets, in behalfe of *David*s posteritie, *Psal. 89. vers. 38, 39. 49. 50.* see more, *vers. 20. 28.* and so on: if the parents and the children both may thus act forth, and must in the covenant so made, it's a signe parents and children were joyntly interested therein. And so I come to instance as well in such as *de facto* have done so, as to shew, *de jure* they should doe it; to let passe *David*s example here, the instance of our grandmother *Eve* is past exception: her sonne *Cain* being discovenanted and discharged hee and his; and *Abel* slaine, shee beleeved the promise of God, *Gen. 3. 15.* at first made to her: and when infant *Seth* was borne, shee beleeved that God had for his covenant sake lookt on her in that covenant babe: and therefore as *Sophia* borne, shee calls his name *Seth* for saith shee



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 9.

\* See Geneva Bible notes on the place.

God hath appointed mee another seed in stead of *Abel* whom *Cain* slew, *Gen. 4. 25*. shee spake not thus, in reference to him, as a meere naturall babe borne of her as a sinfull woman; but as of a Covenant and Church seed, wherefore comparing him to *Abel*, not to *Cain*: and calls him by such a name as signified her faith touching the Covenant estate of this babe, even whilst a very babe; nor did shee faile in her faith therein as appeares by the sequell, *vers. 26*. whence the Church seed continued in his loynes, externally at least, albeit much degenerating, as that distinction of sonnes of God and daughters of men doth shew, *Gen. 6. 1, 2*. And as *Eve* beleevd this way, so did *Lamech*, *Gen. 5. 28, 29*. as soone as *Noah* was borne, hee from faith in that promise of God, *Gen. 3. 15*. \* gave the babe that name of *Noah*, beleevd that that child should bee a root, as it were, to the Church, albeit that corrupt world were to bee destroyed. Another example of the Saints faith touching their childrens federall estate, see in *Psal. 102. 25, 26, 27*. with *Heb. 1. 10, 11, 12*. which referred unto Christ as in whom they pleaded, and expected this touching their children. And it's evident, that those Saints did expresse their faith in Christ, touching their children and seeds being established before him, nor did they exercise their faith touching the vanishing temporall good of their children barely, *vers. 25, 26*. but in reference to induring mercies of Christ to them, lasting when heaven and earth should dissolve. Now did they take the rise of this their faith from possibilities of election or redemption without foothold from the covenant? verily no; they ought not to ground their faith on any thing but God his revealed will touching themselves or theirs, *Dent. 29. 29*. the Covenant and promise, is that which faith in its acts of beleeving, doth build, and rest upon, and faith, albeit it must goe as farre, yet no further that way then the word of faith, *Rom. 10. 8*. secrets of possibilities of election, and redemption of the children would not, might not, have caused in them, such a conclusive apprehension of faith, but the revealed covenant, and testament, and will of Gods grace in Christ, election and redemption, though things which faith beleeveth, yet not grounds in themselves considered without reference to the covenant revealed of any mans faith touching himselfe or others, as being secrets; it's not the election of faith, but the word of faith, nor beleefe of election as such, for as such it's a secret of Gods hid within himselfe, but the beleefe of the truth, on revealed promise. Another



ther argument of the federall interest of beleivers Infants to bee Chap. 3.  
 Gospell, and therefore of perpetuall validitie, now as well as at Sect. 9.  
 any time, may be, in that it was held forth as Gospell in the be-  
 ginning of the world, and so will bee in the purer times of the  
 Gospell, towards the very end of the world, and therefore it's  
 Gospell to us now. The consequence is evident, both from the  
 everlastingnesse of the Gospell, and covenant of grace, of which  
 this was, and will bee made a branch, which covenant of grace is  
 Gospell, Heb. 13. 20. Revel. 14. 6. and from the essentiall same-  
 nesse, and onenesse of the covenant of grace from the beginning of  
 the world to the end: for so farre forth as any thing partaketh of  
 everlastingnesse, it partaketh so farre of immutabilitie. Now the  
 covenant is not in nature the same, if the covenant, the confederate  
 persons are not specifically the same, the covenant in the nature  
 of it supposing God as one partie, and such or such a sort of persons  
 as other parties betwixt whom that covenant is drawn, and made;  
 if it were supposable that there were not the same. God covenant-  
 ing with man, or not the same sorts of persons, specifically accep-  
 ted of by God into termes of covenant grace with him, the cove-  
 nant were not in nature the same. Albeit it bee not shut up in fa-  
 milies, as of old in *Adams*, *Seths*, *Enoshes*, *Kenans*, *Mahaleels*, *Jareds*,  
*Enochs*, *Methuselahs*, *Lamechs*, *Noahs*, &c. or in the posteritie of  
*Abraham*, *Isaac*, & *Jacob*, in respect of Church interest in, and admi-  
 nistration of it, but enlarged to all the families of Gospeld per-  
 sons, yet if the persons admitted to covenant, bee not specifically  
 the same, even that sort of inadult, as well as adult persons, whe-  
 ther male or female, bond or free, then is not the covenant in na-  
 ture the same. Now to prove the proposition in both its branches;  
 and first that it was held forth as Gospell, that the species of the  
 Infants of beleivers in Church-estate were taken into the verge of  
 the covenant of grace, Gen. 3. 15. sheweth. *Adam* and *Eve* were  
 eyed by God, as a seminall visible Church, by whom, as well the  
 Church, as the world was to bee built up, and God, that he might  
 especially glorifie his grace, even in the weakest, mentioneth *Eve*  
 as one, touching whom, hee first expressed his revealed minde of  
 grace to her, and her seed, not intending meerey the principall  
 seed *Christ*, in and by whom it was ratified, and fulfilled, but her  
 Church seed whom the same promise also did comprehend toge-  
 ther with *Eve*, in whose hearing, God uttered these things to  
 the Serpent. And hence *Eve*, by faith did thus interpret the Gospell



Chap. 3. of that promise, as made in reference to her Infant Church seed,  
 Sect. 9. as was *Seth*, as before wee proved, *Gen. 4. 25, 26.* And the opposition sheweth what kind of seed the promise reached, *scil.* Infant, as well as adult seed, the Serpents seed being as well the least Snake, &c. as the most venomous, and overgrowne; and the antipathie being naturall and forcible betweene even little children, and any sort of Serpents, as is evident, this then was held out as Gospel, even in the beginning of the visible Church and world: hence also in the beginning of the renewed world, as I may call it, after the flood, the same doctrine is implicitly held forth, *Gen. 9.* in the opposition of the servill condition of *Canaan*, or 25, 26. to the future Church estate of *Japhet*, *vers. 27.* the one accursed parent and child to servitude, so that *Chams* babes as soone as borne were to bee slaves, but *Japhet*, parent and child, are prophetically devoted to Church estate in *Sems* Tents, so that in church'd *Japhets* babes are actually within *Sems* tents, so soone as borne; As God would accurse collective *Canaan*, *Noah* prophesieth that God would enlarge, or cause collective *Japhet* to turne into the Tents of *Sem*; which interpreters expound of the joyning of the Gentiles unto the visible Church. Now visible Church estate, supposeth visible covenant estate, as is evident. The like opposition was allegorically made in the primitive times after Christs ascension, *Gal. 4. 23, 24.* betweene collective naturall *Ishmael* of the bond-woman in type, and collective legall *Ishmael*, in antitype: And collective naturall *Isaac* in type, and collective Evangelicall *Isaac* in antitype. In the types, the opposition is undeniably verified: that *Ishmael* with his children are expunged and cast out from a civill family priviledge, and portion in *Abrahams* house; and onely *Isaac* and his children are to have that civill and naturall priviledge of inheritance therein: The sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with my son *Isaac*, *Gen. 21. 10.* And in the antitype, even persons formerly in Gods family the Church, if rejecting Christ and the covenant in him, and imbracing and adhering obstinately to any thing in a way inconsistent with him, such are cast out, and dischurch'd, they and theirs, as was verified in that legall *Ierusalem* and her children, even the body of the Jewes, adult and Infant. Thus far *a typo ad veritatem*, the argument is undeniable; and what reason then to make the other branch of the allegory dissonant onely, that there *a typo ad veritatem*, the argument holdeth not, that all in church'd persons, which are gospell'd, hold forth the free covenant in reference



reference to Gospel Church estate; are as *Isaac* and his posteritie, Chap. 3. visibly priviledged, and instated in the Church heritage of the Sect. 9. Lords family, the visible politicall Gospell Church? As in *Isaac*, *Abrahams* seed naturall is called, in point of civill heritage all of them, and as in the same *Isaac*, not *Ishmael*, *Abrahams* Church seed was called, and so all of them called to the externall fellowship, of covenant, and Church; and as in a restrained sense, *Abrahams* elect seed were called not in *Ishmael* but *Isaac*, Rom. 9. 7. so in the Ecclesiasticall *Isaac*, as I may say, in these dayes, the Church seed are counted, and not in pagans without the Church: and according to ordinary dispensation, and in mans count, in the same line are Gods elect seed counted; all the individuall children in the former: that species of Church children, and none other in the sense mentioned, are of the latter account.

But to hasten to the latter branch, that the same doctrine is held forth as Gospell, to bee dispensed and fulfilled in the purer times of the Gospell, towards the latter end of the world, that *Esay* 56. 20. is a promise referring to the purer times of the Gospel Church, and probably to the times of the coming in of the Jewes, vers. 17, 18, 19. when albeit there may bee some accursed ones, yet the Churches children though Infants of dayes, not allegoricall Infants in humilitie or by imitation of beleivers, &c. that sort of persons too dying in Infancie, yet God promiseth they shall die in a holy maturitie of covenant grace, and blisse, as if elder by many yeeres. When elder ones, some die ripened for the cause of God: the like singular account doth the Lord expressely make, as of parents in his Church, so of their off-spring, vers. 13. see *Esay* 61. 9. God promiseth not onely that the growne persons should bee had in account, but their seed and off-spring, not meaning it of allegoricall seed, amongst the Gentiles; for it's not said they shall bee knowne to convert Gentiles, &c. but their seed shall bee knowne among the Gentiles: yet not meaning pagan Gentiles, but rather in churched Gospelled Gentiles, the Hebrew word for knowing, being used to signifie speciall owning of persons either by God, *Jer.* 24. 5. or by men, *Psal.* 142. 5. *Ruth* 2. 10. 19. *Deut.* 21. 17. and 1. 17. *Prov.* 24. 23. now none will say the worser part of the Gentiles would thus owne the members of the Church, or their children, with such choyce respect, but the better part rather of the Gentiles, they are then the persons acknowledging the seed, not the allegoricall seed acknowledged; so *Ezek.* 37. 20, 21. 27. when



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 9.

when all the scattered of the Tribes of *Israel*, and *Judah* shall become as the two sticks joyned in one in Ecclesiasticall respects, at least, under the discipline of Christ, God in reference to that time reneweth the old Charter of *Abrahams* covenant to bee a God to them, in which promise hee includeth their children, they being also with their parents scattered among the heathen, *vers. 21.* and to bee gathered to their Land, and parts of the nations and kingdoms, as of old to bee then joyned, yea *vers. 25.* expressly their children, and childrens children are by covenant put under Christ as their Prince, with them is the covenant of peace made, and that of no temporall but of an everlasting nature, and all this in reference to Church estate and administration, whence that branch of the old Charter now actually renewed of setting his Tabernacle and Sanctuary in the midst of them, *vers. 26, 27.* and that in a very glorious and perspicuous manner, as persons thereto, *ex confesso*, to the very heathen, sanctified and sequestred by the Lord, *vers. 28.* the very same [they] which shall dwell in the Land are children with their parents, [their] Prince will *David* or Christ bee, with [them] is that everlasting covenant of peace, *vers. 26.* amongst [them] will Gods Sanctuary and Tabernacle by vertue of covenant be placed, *vers. 26, 27.* [their] God will God bee, and [they] shall bee his people, or hee their covenant God, and they his covenant people, *vers. 27.* and all this in reference to Church administrations of Sanctuary and Tabernacle ordinances, as they are capable thereof, by which they shall become a visible Church or sanctified and sequestred people in the very view of the heathen, which cannot, nor doe not attend to gracious efficacies, but externall administrations, and dispensations and priviledges; and the like, see *vers. 28.* other places to like purpose might bee quoted, but I forbear.

3. Argument, if the Infants and little ones of visibly beleeving parents in church estate before they can make any personall confession or profession of faith in the Covenant, yet then are *Abrahams* Church seed, then is it Gospell that the promises belong to them; but the former is true, *Ergo* the latter. The major is in substance the Apostles, *Gal. 3. 16.* to *Abraham* and his seed are the promises made: the minor is proved; 1. In those of *Abrahams* loynes, in the elect seed. I should thinke it should not bee questioned but yet it hath by some; that Infants while Infants and till beleevers are not in the covenant, &c. and by such other speeches of



of our adversaries in this point, the covenant right not only of the Chap. 3. individuall Infants of beleivers, but the covenant estates of that Sect. 10. species, and sort of persons is wholly denied, and so since it's evident and acknowledged that some are elected of that sort, yet it's denied that they have part in the word of Gods Covenant, so that if they die in Infancie, as many of the choyce seed of *Abraham* and *Isaac*, and *Jacob* did, &c. yet that ordinary meanes of saving efficacie in all the saved elect is denyed them, contrary to that principle, *Rom. 9. 6.* but more hereof anon: but *Rom. 9. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.* is so cleare for it, I wonder any deny it, *Isaac* and *Jacob* are made precedentiaall instances of interest not onely of election, but of Gods calling unto the fellowship of his free covenant, without respect either to their desire, or indeavour of it personally, *vers. 16.* It was that God might shew, not barely in the act of his choosing of them in his secret counsell, but in the act of his covenanting grace likewise, that it was not of their workes but of him that called them unto that covenant estate: in the example of *Jacob* most fully; when God would shew the rise of that his covenant grace to him the younger, that hee should have the preheminence, *vers. 12.* hee *vers. 11.* instanceth in the time when that was revealed, with so personall a reference to *Jacob*, even whilst in the wombe, and expresseth the forenamed cause as the reason why: and so God expressely mentioneth his covenant as to bee established with *Isaac* in Infancy, or with *Isaac* to bee borne the next yeare of *Sarah*, *Gen. 17. 21.* And hence when *Isaac* was growen, and was actually a beleever, hee hath indeed then more actuall benefit of his owne improvement of the covenant by faith, but hee did not then first enter into covenant, but hee had interest in the covenant before made to his father with reference to him; that being to be minded in covenant expressions uttered, the persons spoken unto, and understanding what is spoken: are not the onely covenanters ingaged, but aswell the persons spoken of with covenant reference in the declaring of the covenant; so in *Gen. 17. 7. 21.* and *21. 12.* and *26. 3, 4.* and *20. 13, 14.* and *Dent. 29. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,* &c. Now that *Isaac* had such a former covenant interest appeareth in that, *Gen. 26. 3.* when God spake so expressely to him touching his covenant, hee saith not, I now make a covenant with thee, or sweare to do such and such things for thee, but I will performe the oath, which I swaie to *Abraham* thy father, hee referreth him to a former grant and ingagement of grace to him, see *verse 4, 9.*



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 10.

hee doth not retract any thing, but confirmeth in solemne wise the validitie of the former bond, and the like might bee said of all the rest of the elect seed: if all the elect seed were not involved in that covenant, *Gen. 7. 7.* then the Apostles reasoning should bee undermined, *Rom. 9. 6, 7, 8.* who is so farre from denying the elect seed to bee these choyce children of the promise, *Gen. 17. 7. and 21. 12.* that he maketh that choyce company of the children of the promise to bee the onely elect seed; now if all the elect seed bee included in that, *Gen. 17. 7. and 21. 12.* then since some of *Abrahams* and *Isaacs* seed died in Infancie, either none of those were elect and saved, which none dare avow, or if some bee supposed to bee saved and elect, then were they in Infancie, and as Infants of *Abraham* and *Isaac*, children of the promise; Sith the promise and covenant run to them as *Abrahams* seed, not as elect, also supposing they were circumcised before they died, that was no seale to a blanke, albeit they being Infants had no actuall faith, &c. but rather a seale of the covenant of grace or promise, of which they most properly were children. Yea to all the rest which were in an Ecclesiasticall respect, children of the covenant: that injoynd circumcission was to be that his covenant or the visible Sacramentall signe and seale of the righteousness of faith, or the covenant of God holding the same forth, *Gen. 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. Rom. 4. 11. and 10. 6, 7, 8. and Dent. 29. and 30. 6. 11, 12, 13, 14. compared.* And what is true of them, of *Abrahams* and *Isaacs* loynes as Infants of *Abraham* and *Isaac* considered as beleiving, and in church estate, is true of the Infants of others, as beleivers and in church estate, the *formalis natio* of the interest of the Infants of the former, as such, is as valid in those of the latter, the *formalis natio* being the same in both, as also the covenant of grace in the essentials thereof, is the same, and therefore *Abram* had then first his name changed to *Abraham*, and then first was called a father of nations, in reference to this covenant of grace to bee made with him and his in this political Church way and latitude of Church interest, and dispensation thereof, as *Gen. 17. 4, 5, 6, 7, &c. compared,* and then first propounded as a father, and exemplar to other beleivers of other nations, *Rom. 4.* And albeit it were a name given him before hee was actually circumcised, yet it was not to intimate that there was no need of a visible seale to his children and seed, whether of his loynes or otherwise, for hee was a father as well of those of the circumcision, *Rom. 4. 11, 12.* But to shew that hee was not a father



father to those which were bound to bee circumcised onely, but Chap. 3. withall, a father to the Gentiles, albeit neither circumcised by actu- Sect. 10. all taking away of the flesh of their foreskinne, nor yet bound thereto, *vers. 12.* It was not then spoken to evacuate the force of reasoning from right to the promise, as invested, or Church promise or covenant unto right to the seale, or to shew that albeit Gentile beleivers did not partake of the initiatory seale of the covenant, yet having the promise they therefore have the seale in *Abraham* their father, albeit they never are, nor may bee sealed in their persons; the Apostles discourse cleareth it to bee otherwise, his scope being not to infringe any Gospel right to the Gospell seale, but to take off any reasoning in point of justification from any work of the Law considered apart from Christ; as the five first verses evince: and because that of circumcision was chiefly gloried in by the Jewes, hee taketh off any reasoning that way in opposition to faith which is all in all rather, in point of justification, whether of Jewes or Gentiles; for which end *Abraham's* example in the way, and manner of his justification is propounded, as *verse 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.* declare, as for the sealing of *Abraham's* beleivers children the Gentiles, in *Abraham's* sealing, if that were intended, as much might have been affirmed of the beleivers Jewish children of *Abraham*, as they were such, and so the circumcising of such Jewes, at least, had been more then needed, so farre forth. Yea but the Jewes were commanded to be circumcised; true, and so were the Gentiles to be baptized; yea but they were to be circumcised, when Infants; yea, and when adult too, in case, as *Joshua 5.* and in that case at least many of them, being actuall beleivers, *Joshua 5.* and 6. compared with *Heb. 11. 30.* might have pleaded exemption, as being, *quatenus* beleever, circumcised in the circumcision of their father *Abraham*. It was not then spoken at all to weaken the bond to an initiatory sealing of Gentiles, but to [that] initiatory sealing up of the covenant to them by circumcision of the foreskin of their flesh; thus much by the way in answer to what some thus object. But to returne to the prooffe of that propounded, let us shew that even in the dayes since the time of the fathers before Christs time, such children mentioned were, are, and will be eyed by divine approbation as covenant and Church-seed of *Abraham*, God hath promised to blesse the inchurched nations in *Abraham's* seed Christ; behold Christ by an outward Symbole testifying that the little ones of inchurched visible beleivers are in Church account such,



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 10.

such, witnesse that act of his, and his offence that any such should bee hindred from any approach to him, in the use of any meanes to attaine, at least externally, that blessing of him the promised seed, *Luke 18. 15, 16. 7.* with *Marke 10. 16.* hence in the purer dayes of the Gospel: It was of old prophesied that such children should bee accounted the seed which the Lord hath blessed as well as their parents should come under that account, by the Gospelled Gentiles, *Esay 61. 9.* yea God himselfe expresseth his account as of such parents so of their children, to be such Church and covenant seed: both are under one account so far forth, *Esay 65. 23.* besides, that if such parents, suppose Jewes or Gentiles, be *Abrahams* spirituall seed, Anabaptists will grant, then are their children also, the parents being not meerely abstractively considered, the covenant seed, *Gen. 17. 7.* but as in reference to their children with them, for the seed of *Abraham* to whom the covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.* is made, is the seed in their generations, which necessarily imply, and suppose as the parents generating, so the children begotten of them, the parents make not the generation alone, nor the children alone, but joyntly considered together. Here Anabaptists sever the subject parties taken into the covenant consideration, they agree it's *Abraham* and his spirituall seed, but leave out that notation of the seed, *scil.* seed in their generations, the proselyte gentiles in *Abrahams* house, they were not his carnall seed; why are they then sealed? but as they were rather *Abrahams* spirituall and Church seed. Yea but their babes also have the visible seale of *Abrahams* covenant, yet are they not his fleshly seed: nor yet are they his actuall beleeving seed, and yet have they the seale of *Abrahams* seed, surely then, in and with their parents they are *Abrahams* Church and spirituall seed. You will say, God commanded them to be sealed, and therefore sealed. *Ans.* Suppose it so, yet God commanded their circumcision to be on them, also his covenant or the Sacramentall signe of that his covenant sealed to *Abraham*, & to his seed, in their generation, *Gen. 17. 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.* either then they which in one sense were not of his seed or loynes, *v. 12.* yet were of his covenant and Church seed, *vers. 7.* or else God solemnly enjoyned a seale to a blanke or a seale to no covenant of his: no other covenant being then in mention to bee sealed, by circumcision which was enjoyned to bee his covenant or the Sacramentall signe of his covenant, *vers. 11, 12, 13.* Yea but they partaked not of the covenant, many of them at least, in their Infancy.

*Ans.*



*Ans.* If yee speake of saving actuall efficacy upon them, then Chap. 3. neither did many others, no not of the elect seed which lived to Sect. 10. maturitie of yeares, so partake of the covenant in their Infancy, nor doth that hinder but that circumcision in the nature of it, and in the institution of it, was a visible seale of the covenant of grace, that which *Moses* phraseth touching circumcision, that it was a signe of the covenant, — *Paul* explaineth, that it was a seale of the righteousness of faith; *scil.* not so much, *subjective* as *objective*, *Rom.* 4. The baptisme of *Simon Magus* was in the nature of it, and in Gods institution, a visible seale of the most spirituall part of the covenant, and yet did not *Iscariot* and *Magus* partake of the spirituall part of the Covenant. It is peculiar to the elect to bee in the covenant, in respect of participation of the saving efficacy of it, *Rom.* 9. 6, 7, 8. But it is common to *Iscariot*, and reprobates, adult or Infants, to bee externally in the covenant in the face of the Church; as *verse* 4. of which before. But as for the visible seale it selfe, whether to elect, or reprobate, to such as partake of the spirituall good of the covenant, or not; this varieth not, nor multiplyeth, nor nullifieth the nature of the seale. The nature of it depends on God the author, not upon the sealed persons worthinesse, or unworthinesse, sex or age. Circumcision was not covenants, but one and the same covenant, *ex natura rei*, nor was it a part, but the covenant, even the whole covenant. Sacramentally, to elect or reprobate Infant or adult circumcised. The commandement of God did not put, or cause any difference, but injoynd it all equally to all sorts. The covenant sealed was but one, not two covenants; albeit, God did hold forth varietie of covenant blessings, as doth the Gospell; some more common to all, and some more peculiar to a few; and so the seale it selfe was to Infant and adult, elect or reprobate, but one in nature; albeit in use and efficacy it were various, according as the Spirit of God and faith made thereof improvement, or not.

To adde one word more in way of prooffe, that Gentile in-churched-beleevvers Infants they are the seed of *Abraham*: this being wholly denied by Anabaptists. If I prove that this species or sort of persons, are *Abrahams* spirituall seed, without personall actuall faith, by which onely they say persons come to bee *Abrahams* seed, quoting for it *Gal.* 3. 7. 6. 9. 16. 27, 28, 29. it sufficeth. Now the place to mee is full prooffe thereof: whole Christ mysticall;



Chap. 3.  
S. 10.

in all the parts of his body, the Apostle maketh it to bee the seed of *Abraham*, but that sort of persons the Infants of beleevers are a part of Christ mysticall, or Christ considered with his body the Church, as Christ is in *Gal. 3.* and *1 Cor. 12. 12.* compared, as hath beene proved, *Ergo* that sort of persons as well that other of actuall beleevers are *Abrahams* spirituall seed. And here supposing according to them, that Christ is considered there as with his body, the invisible Church; it maketh still more for what I am to prove: since, if that sort of persons bee not of the invisible Church whereof Christ is head, there can none of that sort, not beleevers children at all bee saved; since out of the invisible Church is no salvation at all, as some of the most judicious of our opposites doe speake, in way of answer to what is brought by our friends, that *extra ecclesiam non est salus*, that is, say such, *extra ecclesiam invisibilem, non visibilem*. But wee will goe yet further, and take this as meant of Christ considered with his body the visible Church, according as formerly it was proved to bee considerable: And I say, to exelude that sort of persons, *scil.* beleevers infants, from being a part of the visible Church in generall: is to exelude them from any ordinary state and way of salvation. Nay I will go further, and say; that for any to suppose all the individuall Infants and each of them which come of such inchurched parents, not to bee also parts of this body of Christ the visible Church, and consequently, not to bee *Abrahams* spirituall seed, is to exelude them from a state and way of salvation, in respect to the ordinary course thereof, and so to leave them all under the consideration of such a way to bee saved in, as is onely extraordinary: ordinarily they are not to bee supposed to bee saved, as at least it is not to be supposed, that ordinarily or that in any ordinary way, any Pagans, or Turkes, out of the visible Church, or any in and of *Rome*, as Tridentine, and Antichristian, should bee saved: yet God may, and sometimes doth, and will have some soules brought on to him thence, and even from amongst *Mahumetans*, &c. but all will yeeld I suppose that this is an extraordinary case: & so crosseth not that rule, that without even the visible Church there is no salvation; *scil.* taking the maxime in reference to ordinary times, and withall to the ordinary course and way of attaining unto salvation.

Such then as exelude all Infants of beleevers, one or other from the notion of *Abrahams* spirituall seede, from Covenant and Church



Church estate, they put them in the Pagan Gentiles estate, of Chap. 3. which *Paul* speakes, who being they and theirs strangers from the promise and covenants, and from the visible Church: they place them in that respect in an estate of persons that are without God in the world, and so under the devill the God of the world, and in an hopelesse estate; neither they nor any for them, can have any grounded hope of them, they are without hope, in regard at least of any ordinary way or meane of salvation, *Ephes. 2. 11, 12.* Nor let it seeme grievous that our friends and brethren in the Lord, of name and worth in the Church, have, as it seemeth, urged, that in case of such an exclusion of beleivers children, they are made as Turkes or Indians so farre forth, in regard that being not in covenant, nor Church estate, the Apostle truly states such persons cases, they are without hope, and without God in the world. Hee maketh no distinction of *potentia remota & propinqua*, in that case. Yea but hee speakes of Pagan parents, wee of Christian, and there is not the same reason of the childrens estate which are of the one, as of the other. Tell me the difference supposing them actually excluded from covenant and Church estate. It is not in their parents prayers, or in the Churches nakedly considered, without reference to any covenant or Church estate of theirs: for they pray as well for Indians, &c. as for them. Nor is it barely in their instruction, and education of them: for if they have any Indian or Blackmore bond servants in their house, they must instruct both them and their children in Gods feare as they are capable thereof. Yea but for the one their prayers and instructions, come from a nearer bond, and are carried on with more strength, then in the other: grant that, yet this is but more and lesse, and they vary no species of any formall reason of difference; yea but they may beleve more for the one then for the other: and why so? because usually the one sort prove religious, when the other is not usuall. This confirmeth what I am to prove, that God is a covenant God to the children of his people, and Church; because, albeit sometimes some prove vile enough, yet usually they prove religious and pious: and God speakes of things as they more frequently prove. Yea I demand, what is the ordinary revealed instrumentall meanes of the saving efficacy which is upon any children of Gods people and Church, especially supposing they die very young: is it not the word of Gods covenant as hath bene often said from *Rom. 9. 6.* and *Eph. 5. 25, 26.* Yea I would know whether



Chap. 3. whether if beleivers have hope, to take hope most properly, concerning their childrens good, or glorious resurrection by Christ, if they die in Infancy, have they other ground then that of Gods being a God to them? This is Christs demonstration in that case: *Luke 20. 36, 37, 38.* Is it any other then Scripture hope or comfort that way, or must they sorrow as persons without hope? If they draw any waters with joy, *Esa. 12. 3.* must it not bee out of the wells of salvation, the promises? not other promises which concerne not the case, they will not helpe at such a dead list, but promises pertinent to the case of their children. Yea can they have such hope without faith, or can they have well-grounded faith where they have not a word of faith for it? and when they cannot beleve that God should bee so much as externally, much lesse internally and savingly a covenant God to them? or can they conjecture that ever any were saved ordinarily, if at all, touching whom God never made any promise, neither in respect of internal and saving, no nor so much as in respect of external right therein.

I conclude then, that such children are *Abrahams* spirituall seed, and that therefore the promises belong to them at least externally. And so much for prooffe of this seventh conclusion, wherein I have been the longer, in that it is the very hinge of the controversy.

It is not then the Gospell of any mortall man deriving its rise from *Zwinglius*, or any such sinfull sonne of man, albeit pretious in the sight of God and his Saints; nor is it any other Gospel which may bee anathematized, I should feare to bee anathematized of God if I said so. It's Gospel that beleivers are *Abrahams* seed, *Gal. 3. 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.* true but that is not all, and onely the Gospell: this part of the Gospell; their childrens covenant estate, at least ecclesiastically, this is Gospell too, *Rom. 10. 6, 7, 8.* compared with *Dent. 29.* and *30.* as before: yea the rather is this Gospell, because the other is: one dependeth and followeth upon the other as hath beene shewed.

#### SECT. XI.

1. Object. **B**Y what hath been now said, answer is ready to what I. S. objecteth. That if Infants be visibly in the covenant of grace, then at one and the same time one may be visibly under grace, and yet as *Ephes. 2.* under wrath by nature, and so by



by nature bee under two contrary covenants of workes, and of Chap. 3. grace. Mr. B. also hath a like objection. Sect. 11.

I answer, they are not under two such contrary estates by nature, taken in the same sense: but by nature taken in a diverse sense, they may: take nature for corrupt sinfull nature, and so *Paul* a Jew and all other Jewes, or Gentiles, [*Wee saith Paul*] are by nature children of wrath. But take nature for a birth estate of covenant-Ancestors: and so *Paul* and others of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, were not sinners or strangers from the covenant of grace, as were those of the Gentiles; but they were Jewes by nature, in-churched persons. And in their confessing parents confessors and professors, as the word Jew is used, *Rom.* 2. 9. 28. and *Eph.* 8. 17. *Rev.* 3. 7. they became Jewes, that is, joyned in a Church estate, &c. sinners they were in that sense, they had by sinfull nature sinne in them, but sinners in opposition to a Jew, or Church and covenant estate, at least externally they were not: not Jewes barely, *scil.* persons of that nation, without further Ecclesiasticall respect, to the administration of the covenant: for then the notion of sinners of the Gentiles, had been unsuitably added; It had sufficed to have said, wee that are Jewes by nature, and not Gentiles, but Jewes by nature rather as above; the elect seed of *Abraham* of which yet many died in infancy, they were the choyce children of that promise, *Gen.* 17. 7. with *Rom.* 9. 7, 8, 9. yet they were also by nature children of wrath. *Isaac* was visibly the child of the promise in Infancy borne by promise: interested in the promise, expressly made with reference to him, as soone as borne actually; as before intentionally; yet also by nature, as a sonne of *Adam*, a child of wrath; but as a sonne of covenant-*Abraham*, a child of promise. The like may be said of *David* in the former sense conceived in sinne, *Psal.* 51. in the latter a child of promise: So of the other Infants of their loynes, whence injoynd whilst Infants to bee sealed with the scale of *Abraham*s covenant. Yea some of our opposites grant, yea urge it as a reason against the exposition of *1 Cor.* 7. 14. which some give thereof: that children  
 “ of parents whereof one was not matrimonially sanctified to  
 “ the other, but came together unchastly, as *Pharez* and *Zera*, of  
 “ *Judah* and *Thamar*, *Jephthah* of *Gilead*, and many others, were  
 “ within the covenant of saving grace, and Church priviledges.  
 Now the author intended not this thus; that they came into the covenant of grace, when they were growne, and came actually



Chap. 3. to believe: for then there were no colour of argument against  
 Sect. 12. Pædobaptists reasoning from 1 Cor. 7. touching such Infants co-  
 venant estate: and that annexed, that they were in the covenant  
 of saving grace, and Church priviledges, sheweth that to bee his  
 meaning; since all confesse that the Jewes children, did whilst  
 Infants partake of the initiatory Church seale of circumcision,  
 which the author elsewhere counteth their priviledge, saying, that  
 "they had that priviledge to bee reckoned in the outward admi-  
 nistrations, as branches of the Olive by their birth, by vertue of  
 " God his appointment, &c. albeit the author I suppose forgate  
 himselfe: speaking of branches by nature, saith, that it seemeth to  
 him to import, not that the Jewes were in the covenant of grace  
 by nature, but that they had this priviledge to bee reckoned in the  
 outward administration, as branches of the Olive by their birth,  
 &c. when yet even those illegitimately borne of Jewes mentioned,  
 are confessed to bee in the covenant of saving grace, as well as  
 Church priviledges, which as was said, must bee spoken of them,  
 as Infants borne of such parents, or else it is not any argument  
 against them, which plead for birth federall holinesse from 1 Cor.  
 7. 14. So then here are persons by nature children of wrath, but  
 by priviledged nature and birth in the covenant of saving grace.  
 2. Object. If Infants, saith I. S. be in the covenant of grace, and  
 borne so, then such Infants were borne in the covenant, and ne-  
 ver out. And besides Gods covenant of saving grace, being abso-  
 lute and undertaking to give saving grace to such as are in co-  
 venant with him: all such must bee saved, unlesse God faile of his  
 truth.  
 Answ. 1. That covenant of grace, as I. S. acknowledgeth it  
 to bee mentioned, Dent. 29. it was made with little ones then un-  
 borne intentionally, vers. 14, 15. as well as with those then present  
 actually: So that when they were borne, they were born in that co-  
 venant and never out: as much may bee said of the Infant elect  
 feed, or children of the promise dying Infants, they were borne  
 so and never out of that estate after they were actually existent, yea  
 the rest were all girded in the covenant, Jer. 13.  
 2. Gods covenant did not barely offer, or promise to covenant,  
 but made a covenant a covenant and an oath with them that day,  
 Dent. 29. 12, 13, 14, 15. and amongst other promises ingaged him-  
 selfe to circumcise their heart, Chap. 36. 6. yet were not all in heart  
 circumcised, and yet the promise of God failed not, being in the  
 generall



generall propounded to them conditionally, and not as it is said Chap. 3. here absolutely; at least as it had reference to them all in common. Sect. 11.

The word of promise tooke not effect in as many of the Jewes, to whom the covenant promises externally belonged, yet it followed not, that therefore it took no effect at all, and that God was unfaithfull: for it tooke effect in others, *Rom.* 3. 3. and 9. 6, 7, 8. so here.

3. This argument supposeth, that one cannot bee within the covenant of saving grace externally, but they must bee in a saving estate, the contrary whereto appeareth, *Conclus.* 3. And it's said of sundry illegitimate Jewish children, that they were within the covenant of saving grace, namely externally: for the author cannot meane other. And yet of all such who will say, they were all in a saving estate: even *Esau's* birthright was more then right to *Isaac's* temporall estate, as borne of *Isaac*: why else doth the Apostle apply *Esau's* example of selling his birthright, in such sort, as *Heb.* 12. 15, 16, 17. hee propoundeth his example to deterre the *Hebrewes* which were in Church estate, *Heb.* 10. 25. and 12. 17, 18. from the mischief of falling short of the grace of God, not of meer temporall blessings; nay expressly, the thing hee fell short of as his birth heritage, as *Isaac's* first borne, is said to bee the blessing indefinitely, even *Abraham's* blessing to his seed, the same blessing, whereof hee rejecting his externall right, *Jacob* his younger brother came to possesse: which was a Church blessing as well as naturall and civill, *Gen.* 28. 3, 4. as for temporall blessings he had store of them notwithstanding, nor was *Isaac's* trembling, when hee saw how strangely God had ordered the blessing of the first borne to *Jacob* the younger sonne, *Gen.* 27. occasioned from a bare disappointing him of the externall right to temporalls, but withall to spiritualls, and ecclesiasticall good also, whence the Apostle calleth him for his contempt, a prophane person, *Heb.* 12.

3. *Object.* But saith I. S. the covenant of grace being a covenant, there must be mutuall agreement betwixt the covenanters, and so knowledge, and consideration of the termes thereof, and resipulation, as in mens covenants. *Heb. Den.* a little differently, maketh a necessity of the persons entring into covenant with God, *scil.* by faith, unto covenant right, and not merely Gods entring into covenant with the creature, for so hee entred into covenant with the beasts, &c. *Gen.* 9. 10.

*Answer.* To which I answer, the covenant of grace is as well a testament, *1 Cor.* 11. *Heb.* 9. Now a testament may bee, and useth



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 11.

to bee made in reference to little ones without knowledge; nor doe any use to deny a childs right in the testators will, because it was taken in amongst other legacies in the bequeathed legacies, before it understood the same, nor will it bee denied in the case of the elect seed, the choyce parties in Gods covenant, Gen. 17. that they many of them dying Infants, without actuall knowledge, were not therefore children of the promises, or that that solemne covenant, Deut. 29. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15. and 30. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, &c. with that people, wherein conditions also were propounded on their parts, that therefore the covenant was not made betwixt the little ones there present, because they neither understood nor could actually subscribe to the conditions, the contrary being there expressed: no rather it sufficed, that the childrens covenant estate being the parents priviledge, whence the incouragement to *Abraham* to walke with God, Gen. 17. 1, &c. From that amongst other incouragements, that God would become his seeds God also, &c. vers. 7. and so, Deut. 29. and 30. amongst other incouragements to the parents that is one, vers. 6. that God will doe thus for their seed also: yea the children being reckoned as in their parents, as *Levi* payd tithes in *Abraham*, &c. yea the externall avouching in a covenant way of God, being owned as the childrens, Deut. 26. 16, 17. yea the childrens circumcision being as well the covenant dutie: Whence called the covenant, or the covenant parties, covenant part or dutie as well as the token of Gods covenant, Gen. 9. 7, 9, 10, 11. they restipulate in their parents knowing acceptance of the covenant, and professed owning of it upon the covenant termes, as well on their childrens part as their owne, and they restipulate in a passive reception of the covenant condition, and bond to after imitation of their father *Abrahams* faith and obedience; to which purpose *I. S.* confessed circumcision was annexed to the covenant. Yea the bastard children of *Judah*, and *Gilead* and others, are acknowledged to bee in the covenant of saving grace, which yet could not personally restipulate, in a way of actuall knowledge or faith, or the like.

4 Obj. Your doctrine would make God the author of sin, partly  
*I. S.* in causing persons to beleve untruths: partly in pro-  
*C. B.* mising life to the wicked, and so keeping of him from  
*I. S. C. B.* returning. Besides, it will make every beleever an  
*C. B.* *Abraham*, and make Christs body to consist of dead  
 members, and even confound the world and the Church as if one.

Answe.



*Ans.* To the first wee require the parents in reference to the Chap. 3. Church and covenant estate of their children to make confession *Sec. 11.* of their faith in the covenant of God as made with them, and their seed indefinitely according as the termes of the covenant are, and being the termes of the covenant, it's no untruth or sinne to beleeve it, *in foro dei*, or confesse that faith in *foro Ecclesie*; which of the beleevers children is elect or saved, or not, it's to us a secret, and our doctrine requireth them to beleeve revealed things, as are those indefinite words of the covenant, leaving secrets to the Lord; and no other was *Moses* doctrine, having propounded the covenant of God as with parents and children, and being yet further to inlarge, hee joyneth the former and latter part of his speech with that item, that secret things belong to God, but things revealed, *scil.* touching this his mind of grace indefinitely, these are for us, and for our children. And for further taking off of this cavill together with the second, I answer, when some say that even bastard children were in the covenant of saving grace, and even *I. S.* which objecteth the same confesseth that God promiseth to be a God or to fulfill his promises: even such as *Luke 1. 74, 75, &c.* and gave them circumcision to confirme the same on both seeds, requiring them to walke in the footsteps of *Abrahams* faith, &c. I demand, were the carnall seed saved? *I. S.* will not say so, yet God promised and gave circumcision as a seale, to that end that hee would be their God, requiring them to beleeve, &c. did not then God faile in his promise, or in requiring them to beleeve an untruth? surely no, so when they were on that ground according to *I. S.* to walke in the footsteps of *Abrahams* obedience, and circumcision of heart was required of them, did not this rather further, then hinder their repentance? is it not the Apostles argument to the Jewes to prevaile with them to repent? Repent, for the promise is to you, &c. *Act. 2. 38, 39.* Nay doth not our doctrine holding forth the interest at least externall of such in covenant thereby hold forth as well an externall interest in that which is in its self a most effectuell meanes to further their saving good, and to be as a seed of regeneration, and faith, &c. unto them, *1. Pet. 1. to the end, Ephes. 5. 25, 26. Rom. 9. 6.* and doe not our opposites rather block up so farre the ordinary way, and debarre beleevers children from the ordinary meanes of their chiefe good, by denying them interest in the word of promise, the which is such a meanes? Nor doe wee by our doctrine make every beleever an *Abraham*, wee confesse many things



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 11.

in *Abraham's* covenant, *Gen. 17.* to be more personall, and some more peculiar to those times, yet this no way infringeth the covenant right of *Abraham's* spirituall seed, on the sameness of that covenant with us in the essentials of it: then there was such a particular land promised to him and his; the Gospel holdeth forth temporall mercies to us as well as spirituall, *1 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Cor. 3. end, 2 Cor. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 10, 11, 12.* albeit not such a particular land; so the multiplying of *Abraham*, &c. was of such a peculiar consideration, yet that hinders not oneness of the covenant, now; that the promise made with *Abraham* long before the Law should not be to his spirituall seed, our opposites themselves being Judges, the like may be said of the promise of blessing all nations in his seed, &c. *Gal. 3. 8.* yet *vers. 16, 17.* the promises are to the whole seed, so God saith to *Abraham*, I will make thee a father of many nations, *Gen. 17. 4, 5.* hee never said so to *Isaac* or *Jacob*, &c. what, were not they therefore children of the promise and heires of the covenant of *Abraham*, that God will become a God as to them, so to their seed? none will say so, or in that they were fathers of the covenant to their posteritie, *Rom. 11. 16. 28.* that therefore they were *Abrahams*, or that those Jewes assembled, *Dent. 29.* to whom God maketh that promise of circumcising their seed, *Dent. 30. 6.* one part of his covenant, *Dent. 29. 14.* so *Ezek. 37. 25, 26, 27, 28.* God will be a God to those mentioned parents and children, so is *Jesse* a covenant root to *David*, *Esay 11. 1.* yet are not these therefore made *Abrahams*, no more are inchurched beleevers, by any doctrine of ours. Nor doe wee by our doctrine make Christs body such a body, or make such confusion of world and Church thereby, no more then did God of old, which yet ordained the Jewes children to be his, and his Church covenant children, *Ezek. 16. 20, 21, 23.* and how wee distinguish Church and world, let our practice judge and our doctrine which holds forth the covenant of graces invested with Church covenant, if not explicit, yet implicit, to distinguish the politicall Church and its members from all others.

5. *Object.* Some in a more Familistick way object against our proofes as most what in the old Testament, which they make account are not valid, unless the same things were come over in the new.

*Answer.* 1. Wee have as well brought grounds of these conclusions touching *Gen. 17.* from the new Testament. Secondly, Christ came



[came not to evacuate the morall Law in the old Testament, nor to  
in a title of it; but to fulfill it, and by expounding it in the very  
spirit of it to establish it, *Matth. 5. 17.* to the end; and the Law  
it selfe is established through faith, *Rom. 3. 31.* and it's spirituall,  
not carnall, *Rom. 7. 14.* and what then is the Gospel of which this  
point in question is part as was shewed, or would Christ make  
void a title of the Gospel in the old Testament, as if it, and of  
it selfe not valid unlesse come over againe in the new? of what force  
then would many pretious promises bee, in the old Testament ex-  
pressed, but never againe expressed in the new, as *Esa. 12. 3.* *Ezek.*  
*36. 26.* and such like?

Thirdly, if such proofes are not valid, why keepe wee a weekly  
Sabbath, as the Lords day is called, *Matth. 24. 20.* why keepe wee  
solemne thanksgiving dayes, &c? why doe the Apostles referre us  
for prooffe even of the new covenant, *Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, &c.* to  
what God saith, *Jeh.* in the old Testament, as in *Jerem. 31.* or why  
doth Christ fetch his usuall proofes of the maine matters of faith  
thence, *John 5. 46, 47.* *Luke 24. 44, 45, 46.* see more in such way of  
proofes, *Act. 10. 43.* and *28. 23.* *Rom. 1. 16, 17.* *Rom. 4. 6, 7, 8.*  
and *10. 14.* and *16. 16.* besides many other like which the Apostles  
urge this way.

Fourthly, if such proofes bee invalid, wee must blot out such  
charges and testimonies touching their perfection and validitie, as  
*Psal. 119. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.* spoken before the new Testament was,  
and yet so perfect was it, and so efficacious, and pretious: so *John 5.*  
*39, 46, 47.* and *Rom. 10. 5, 7, 8.* and *Luke 18. 29, 31.* *2 Tim. 3. 15,*  
*16.* *Paul* makes account the Scriptures, *scil.* of the old Testament  
little else being then written, were of sufficiency to all uses, where-  
of a Minister stood in need to make of the word, as *Cartwright* on the  
place expounds it, and *2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 21.* speaking of Scripture  
by men inspired of old, those of the old Testament: Peter maketh  
them more valid then extraordinary voyces from heaven, touching  
Christ, &c. and chargeth them to be in perpetuall request with the  
Saints, see *Amos* and others *in locum.* If *Hem. Den.* within his first  
part of Antichrist unmasked, had kept to his testimony which hee  
brings from *2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 21.* against the argument used by Dr.  
*Fleish* taken from the harmony of confessions, hee had never so  
miscarried, as in his second part, page 25. as to say, this is the Pro-  
phets, to declare repentance as a meanes of remission, *Ezek. 18. 21,*  
*22,* but this is not the Gospell, &c. And the Law and the Prophets  
teach



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 11.

teach is to repent [for] remission; but the Gospel, repent [unto] remission, &c. to let passe his abuse of the testimonies he alludeth to, this I observe that Prophets, with him, of the old Testament are set in opposition to Gospell as if inconsistent with it, the absurditie of which is apparent enough in the very naming it.

Fifthly, if they bee invalid unlesse come over in the new Testament, then must all the Saints question their faith and comfort which was occasioned more immediatly from grounds in the old Testament, not eying at that present, nor possibly afterwards, this or that like passage in the new, touching the discovery of their good estate, or otherwise of their spirituall support, contrary to Rom. 15. 4. which Scriptures then mentioned, were of the old Testament.

Sixtly, if so, how did *John* Baptist and the Apostles convince the Jewes, before yet the new Testament was existing of such, and such things touching their peace, and touching Christs kingdome, and government, yea, what ordinary meanes is left to convince the Jewes, when they are to come in, they denying the new Testament to bee valid? see *Acts* 18. 26.

Seventhly, the primitive converts and disciples thought not so, touching such was of old testament Scripture prooffe, *Acts* 17. 11. by Scriptures, meaning those of the old Testament, as those places, *John* 5. 39. and 10. 35. and 7. 38. and 2. 22. *Gal.* 3. 8. 22. and 4. 30. *Rom.* 9. 17. and 10. 11. and 11. 2. and here let mee not forget what *A.R.* in his second part of Vanitie of childish baptisme, bringeth crosse to what wee have said, hee saith that no beleivers are fathers, *scil.* in such covenant and Church respects to their children which wee have mentioned, but *Abraham* onely; and hee maketh *Abraham* rather a patterne father in other respects to beleivers quoting Scriptures to that end.

But doth *A.R.* indeed thinke that no others were covenant and Church-fathers but *Abraham* onely, the Apostle calleth all those in church Jewes of old our fathers, fathers to him and to the Gentiles, *Corinthian* members, *1 Cor.* 10. 1, &c. Yea will hee say that *Isaac* and *Jacob*, &c. were not such fathers to their seed also as was *Abraham* in covenant, and Church respects, because that was neither said to *Isaac* or to *Jacob*, I have made thee a father of nations? how then are the Jewes said to be beloved for their [fathers] sakes? surely it was not for their sakes as men, and naturall fathers, but as spirituall and covenant fathers, *Rom.* 11. 16. 28. compared, of which



which more hereafter; yea the covenant is exprefly made in thofe Chap. 3. termes to *Isaac*, and to his feed; to *Jacob*, and to his feed, *Gen. 26. Sect. 11. 3. 4. 5.* and 28. 13. 14. In refpect therefore to their feed they are covenant fathers, yet in refpect to *Abraham*, they themfelves were *Abrahams* covenant and Church feed, to whom together with their father the covenant was made, even with a Church reference *Gen. 17.* and fo are gentiles in church'd beleivers: fathers, as fuch, to their children; yet feed alfo in reference to *Abraham*: nor is it more contradiction to fay thus, that the fame perfons may bee *Abrahams* feed, and yet fathers in divers refpects, then to fay the fame man may bee a fonne, and yet a father in divers refpects, a fonne in refpect of his father, and a father in relation to his child. Nor can I perceive otherwife but that *A. R.* himfelfe, layeth in the fame place a groundworke crosse to his owne affertion this way: “ the covenant (faith he) was not made with *Abraham* and with his “ feed, meerely for his being a faithfull man, but for his being “ fuch a faithfull man whom the Lord pleased to choofe to make “ a patterne to all beleivers; hence to me it feemeth, that *Abraham* is confidered in a threefold refpect.

First, as a faithfull man having feed. Secondly, as a faithfull man having the covenant made with him, and his feed. Thirdly, as one, with whom and with his feed the covenant is made, not meerely as a faithfull man, but as a patterne to all beleivers, which to me undeniably feemeth to bee an unwilling grant that as *Abrahams* feed in covenant with him admit a diftinct confideration from all actuall beleivers, as fuch, whether Jewes or Gentiles: So that *Abraham* in that confideration of fuch a faithfull man, with whom the covenant was made, and with his feed fo diftinguifhed from all beleivers, whether of Jewes or Gentiles, was therein a patterne to all beleivers actuall, whether of Jewes or Gentiles, yea that he was efpecially in fuch fort a patterne to them all, and had the covenant fo made with him, and with that his feed, that hee might bee, or becaufe hee fhould bee, therein a patterne to all beleivers whether Jewes or Gentiles: and this is the very truth, which wee affirme, that *Abraham* in the effentials of the covenant, was a patterne of intereft of beleivers and their children in the covenant of grace, at leaft externally, and ecclefiastically: but this is crosse to *A. R.* elfewhere, yea in the fame place as followeth.

Object. “ All beleivers, and onely beleivers, are *Abrahams* feed, in “ that as *Rom. 4. 16.* it is affirmed that the promise is fure to all “ the feed, and fo all the feed are faved.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 11

*Ans.* But suppose that *Abrahams* seed intended in the promise were all saved, and so no others but they the seed, yet will it not follow, from what the Apostle saith that the promise is sure to all the seed, that therefore all actuall beleivers, and onely such are saved; wee have before proved from *Rom. 9. 6, 7, 8.* that all in whom the force of the covenant tooke, so as that they were saved, were the choyce intended children of the promise, or all elect *Israel*, which came of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacobs* loynes; yet did not all those live to become actuall beleivers, many such elect ones dying in Infancie. But to come to *A. R.*'s assertion it selfe, I demand whether the members of the visible Church, of which *A. R.* is officer, or member, be all and each of them *Abrahams* seed; for if not, I urge his owne plea against us; what right have they to the scale of the covenant made to *Abrahams* seed? if they be all *Abrahams* seed, then by *A. R.*'s ground, they must needs be all & each of them saved, it is not possible there should bee any reprobates and hypocrites in a particular visible Church, which to affirme is ridiculous, but let him quit himselfe thereof from his owne principle if hee can: the Apostle saith of the *Galatian* Churches, and members thereof to whom hee wrote, *Gal. 1. 1, 2.* that they were children of the promise and of the free woman, and that *Jerusalem* above was the mother of him, and them [all] *Gal. 4. 26. 28. 31.* and that they were *Abrahams* seed, *Gal. 3. 29.* now then I demand whether wee must not conclude of them all that they were in a sure estate, and infallibly saved, according to *A. R.*'s ground, comparing *Rom. 4. 16.* and *Heb. 6. 16, 17.* with *Gal. 3. 29.* Yea but why then doth *Pau* feare and question so much the estate of persons, so sure and infallible, if so it were, because called all *Abrahams* seed: for hee feareth lest hee had bestowed his labour in vaine, *Gal. 4. 1.* and that any saving worke, in many of them at least, was not so much as yet begun, that hee must bee faine to travaile againe with them in birth, till Christ bee formed in them, *vers. 19.* yea why doth he suppose any possibilitie of their suffering in vaine, of their ending in the flesh, *Gal. 3. 3, 4, 5.* of Christs becomming of none effect to them, *Chap. 5. 4.* many of them being of such spirits and way whom he there intended, as appears by *Gal. 1. 6, 7, 8.* and *3. 1.* and *2. 3, 4, 5.* and *4. 21*? How will *A. R.* salve it? not by saying hee spake thus in a collective sense onely, understanding the former, of the elect part, and the latter of others. Yea but why then doth hee mention their being baptized into such an estate, *Gal. 3. 27, 28, 29?* were



were none but true beleevers and elect ones in that Church bapti- Chap. 3.  
zed? for all that were baptized are said to bee one in Christ as ha- Sect. 11.  
ving put on Christ, and if Christ, then *Abrahams* seed: either then  
there were none but elect ones & true beleevers in those Churches,  
which were absurd, and crosse to the Scriptures before named, or  
if there were any hypocrites or reprobates in that Church, they  
were left unbaptized, which were as absurd, to avow it; for how  
knew they so exactly to distinguish of such divine secrets, in so  
infallible a way? were they Gods to know the secret guile of hearts?  
Now if not unbaptized, then they also in baptism putting on  
Christ, and putting on Christ, being one with Christ, and so  
Christs, and being Christs were *Abrahams* seed; now A. R. must  
come with us to say, that when 'tis said that all baptized persons  
put on Christ, Gal. 3. 27. it was verified in generall of them all  
Sacramentally and Ecclesiastically, and so when said to bee all  
one in Christ, and to bee Christs and *Abrahams* seed, and all chil-  
dren of the promise and of *Jerusalem* which is above, &c. hee must  
distinguish of persons being such in *foro dei*, and of persons which  
are such, in *foro & facie ecclesie visibilis*. In the former sense, onely  
the elect amongst them were such, in the latter sense, all in com-  
mon, sound and unsound members, of the Church, they were  
such; and that the Apostle speakes such things of them in common  
not by a meere infallible Apostolicall dictate and sentence, as con-  
cluding them to bee all such savingly, but ministerially to hold  
forth what such as members of Christ, as head of the visible  
Church, were Ecclesiastically. \*

*Object.* But will it not bee said that whereas, Gen. 17. 7. maketh  
but two subjects of the covenant God made, *scil.* *Abraham* and his  
seed, which *Paul* expounds to bee beleevers, wee by our doctrine  
doe make three subjects and parties, *Abraham* and beleevers,  
and the Infant seed of both.

*Ans.* To which I answer, that wee doe not make three such  
distinct subjects now any more then of old there was made be-  
fore Christ was incarnated; then *Abraham* and his beleevers,  
growne children, and the Infant seed of both made but *Abraham*  
and his seed, and so is it with us. Secondly, that the covenant be-  
ing made with *Abraham* and his seed, *Abraham* sustaining the per-  
son of all beleevers, Jewes and Gentiles, which in a sense also were  
his seed in that covenant, hence therefore the covenant still is  
onely between *Abraham* and his seed.



## CHAP. IIII. Sect. I.

*Touching the Explication of Luke 18. 15, 16, 17.*

**N**other Scripture holding forth the Federall and Ecclesiastical right and holinesse of inchurched visible beleivers little ones is, *Luke 18. 15, 16, 17.* where the Lord affirmeth of the children offered to him by those pious minded parents, that of such is the kingdome of God, as *Matthew* hath it, Chap. 19. of such is the kingdome of heaven, which is here taken for the visible Church, so *Matth. 8. 11. 12.* and 13. 24. and it seemeth evident from *Luke 18.* that hee mentioneth the kingdome of God three wayes, First, a kingdome of which such Infants and such like persons are; namely, as subjects. Secondly, a kingdome which such actuall subjects of that kingdome doe receive. Thirdly, a kingdome unto which in an ordinary way and meanes they come to enter. The first is meant of the visible, not of the invisible Church, and of them as members of the former, and not so properly of the latter; touching which, let it bee remembered that this was not a bare temporary, and present charge, in reference barely to those very children, and onely to that very present approach to Christ, but did respect after approches of such like persons unto Christ, hee saith not, suffer these little children to come (at this time) to mee, for of these is the Kingdome of God, but indefinitely, rather suffer little ones, *scil.* of this sort, such as these are to come to mee: nor would *A.R.* and others, which apply it to such like persons for humilitie, &c. restraine it to the occasionall act at that time, but inlarge it in reference to any such persons at any time in a like case that they should not bee hindred from Christ. Now as for the members of the invisible Church, as such they are invisible, and fall not under the proper cognizance of the sons of men to know, which or where they are: and to suppose an injunction of not hindring their approach to Christ, unlesse they came under a visible respect of members of the visible Church that they might bee discerned, and it might bee knowne how and when, and in whom this rule of suffering such to come to Christ, were kept or broken, it were very incongruous, and it's a very improbable conjecture, that Christ spake thus of these very Infants, by an act of divine knowledge of them to bee the elect of God: as if a company of children should



should bee by an unwonted providence, singled out to bee brought Chap. 4. to him, which were every one of them elected to eternall life, and S. & C. 1. not any of them, in a contrary estate. And by the latitude of the extent of Christs speech, as before wee shewed in reference to after and other times, and examples of like nature as to the present case it appears, hee neither spake thus as God, nor as a meere extraordinary inspired Prophet, but delivered as in ordinary administration of the mind of God, as at other times, an ordinary rule of ordinary practise and use afterwards, in reference not barely to those very little ones then brought, but to others like them; wherefore such evasions of C.B. in his fourth answer to this place are frivolous. And why should there bee such startling at this place as if it were uncouth doctrine, that children of inchurched members should be counted subjects of Gods kingdom, or members of his visible Church: the Jews children, as well as parents which were cast out together, *Matth. 8. 11, 12.* were surely in that kingdom together, out of which they came to bee cast afterwards; the uncircumcised man child was of the people or Church of God in visible account, else not cut off from his people in that case of neglect, *Gen. 17. 14.* and in the purer dayes of the Gospell, yet expected, the children are put under *David* or *Christ* their Prince as King, and head, and Lord of his visible Church, as well as the parents, as before wee shewed from *Ezek. 37. 25, 26, 27.* and God accounted them even in very corrupt time, children of his covenant spouse or visible Church, Thy children which thou barest to mee, *Ezekiel 16. 8. 20, 21, 23.* witnesse the setting to of the initiatory Church seale of circumcision to those children of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacobs* loynes; and no wonder, in that they were all interested in the covenant of grace, as invested with Church-covenant, which is even the very forme of the Church, giving Church being to persons therein interested; nor is it likely that these children were other then such, being either proselytes children, joyned to the Jewish Church, or children of Jewes, either of them formerly circumcised, and *in facie ecclesie* of the Church, the Apostles which used to bee questioning any thing obscure, which they understood not, or seemed to them strange, would in likelihood have inquired after satisfaction therein, of Christ, as their manner was, if it had not been very cleare, convincing, approved, received doctrine, which Christ urged as his reason of reproofe of their act in hindring the little ones approach to him; hee which himselve



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 1.

forbad them, *Matth. 10.* to goe into the way of the Gentiles, nor into *Samaria*, and when himselfe tooke up the Gentile *Canaanite* in such sort at first, albeit she a beleever, *Matth. 15. 22.* If these had beene other, then visible beleaving inchurched persons, yea though Gentiles yet inchurched profelytes which brought these children, hee would not have so roundly, and sharply taken up his Disciples, for assaying to hinder them from him, when the Apostle, *1 Cor. 7. 14.* speaketh thus to the Church, and not to the citie as such, which writ to him, and to whom hee writ this back againe; hee saith else [their] children, as appropriating externall adoption, as well as formerly, to others of that sort, *Rom. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4.* they were the children of that Spouse of Christ, *2 Cor. 11. 2, 3.* as those were formerly of that Church, *Ezek. 16. 20, 21.* she brought forth other children by the ministry, *Psal. 87. 5.* albeit, not so many as now, and hereafter, *Esa. 54. 5.* but that way also did the Church beare children to the Lord. And are purer Gentiles Churches wombes in that respect shut up; or doth the Lord lesse affect communion with his Church in that expression of his love now, then hee did to the Church of old? surely no; the *Corinthian* members as a Church body, had their Church children, and seed: also, the Apostle taketh order with the women, *1 Cor. 14.* Let [your] women keepe silence in the Churches; but why [your]? what, because they were the members wives onely? no verily: since some such were Pagans, and without the Church, and hee protesteth against any Church dealing with such, *1 Cor. 5. end;* what have wee to doe with them from any Church care, or respect? but rather [your] women as being of the Church, and so here, not [your] children holy: *scil.* barely of your members in a common naturall way: but yours in a Church relation rather. And let the Apostles division bee further attended, *1 Cor. 5.* placing all persons as either within or without the visible Church: For if his division be regular, as who will say otherwise, of the wisest dictates of the holy Ghost? then these *membra dividenda* take up the whole division, and there is no middle or neutrall estate actually of persons. And albeit the persons chiefly intended, bee adult persons, yet it must hold, as well of others, or else it is not a compleat division. So then the little ones which are borne of inchurched persons, they are either actually within the Church, or actually without at present, onely some possibilities as some suppose of their being actuall members, afterward at most: but at present their actuall



all estate must bee the one, or the other; if actually within the Church, I have what I seeke, if onely potentially such as may come in, but yet actually without, 1. then the children of the Church in primitive times were such as the Apostles, as extraordinary, and now Elders as ordinary officers in the Church, were not, nor are to take any speciall Church care of; since the tie of that Church care, as such, dependeth upon covenant and Church relation, either extraordinary, as that of the Apostles, to all the Churches; or ordinary, as that of the officers of this or that Church. 2. Then Churches and their officers are not to deale with any such children more then with pagans in any Church way of instruction or admonition when growne up. 3. Then are such so farre forth to bee left as persons without actually, to the more immediate judgement of God; what have wee to doe with such? God judgeth them, and the phrase of Gods judging them, how sad a case it noteth, see *Heb.* 3. 4. and *10.* 29, 30, 31. 4. Then such children being actually without, they are actually and at present amongst the number of such persons of whom is little hope: as *Marke* 4. 11, 12. to them without: if hardned persons, in parables: so *Revel.* 22. without are dogs. The persons left out of Church fellowship by the new *Jerusalem* are of the worst sort, *Revel.* 22. 15. 5. Then the Jewish Church is supposed to have a larger share in the charitie of God, and his people, so that their children in relation to Church estate are called and counted God and his Churches children, purer Gentile Churches have no such charitie allowed towards the members children: which absurdities if any will swallow, let them enjoy their conceits.

## SECT. II.

**A**Nd thus farre of the dispensing kingdome of God, as it seemes to bee included, and intended in the first expression, Of such is the kingdome of God: which may serve to answer the scruples of some, as if such an assertion of children of beleivers, to bee of Gods kingdome, should crosse the course of providence, many proving wicked: For this hinders not, but they belong to the visible Church: no more then Christs assertion of all the Jewes, to be the children of the kingdome of heaven, into which the Gentiles from all parts should come after the rejection of the Jewes, *Matth.* 8. 11, 12: nor is this any more crosse to *Rom.* 9. 6, 7, 8. then that is; yea suppose the Kingdome of heaven bee taken for that of;



Chap. 4. of glory; yet in that covenant and Church estate is theirs, so far  
 Sect. 2. also is glory theirs, *scil. in foro ecclesie*. And wee have before proved that Christ spake this as man, not meere as God, as hee said before of the Jewes, *Matth. 8. 11, 12.* and after this spake to like purpose, *Matth. 21. 43.* they were as externally adopted, *Rom. 9. 4.* externally inrighted to that promise of glory, the promises indefinitely being thus far theirs, & that promised heritage being thus far theirs. If they had not Gods kingdome, in respect of this estatting of theirs in it, and right to it; how came they to have it taken from them? was not that in respect of any externall Church right actually theirs unto, or to the dispensation of the covenant holding the same forth? they were all heires, albeit under tutors, *Gal. 4. 1, 2, 3.* but to mee the former sense is rather most unquestionable, that of such is the kingdome of God, or of heaven, *scil. the visible Church as before was proved*; and this may also satisfie that which is objected, that hee might speake this in reference to the future; that is, that they were elect ones, and should in time bee of Gods kingdome, that is, beleevers, or in that they were such as God would blesse: For Christs words are not, Of such may, will or shall bee the kingdome of God, nor that they were of his kingdome, because such as hee would blesse; but rather that they should not bee hindred from being blessed of him, because of such [is] the kingdome of God; as the context and force of that reason in reference to the occasion sheweth: and as for that assertion of their being all elect, the improbabilitie thereof hath before appeared; nor doth Christ seeme to speake of the kingdome of God as taken for the invisible Church of actuall beleevers: but of visible members of the visible Church, as before was shewed. Hee affirmeth that those little ones, *de presenti*, were of the kingdome of God, yet were not they actually beleevers, hee asserteth as much of the Jews to be rejected afterward, that yet at present they were the children of that very kingdome of heaven, whereinto the Gentiles, even the very best of them come to sit; the Church estate in both was the same in the essentials, and the covenant estate the same essentially: the externall right to grace, and glory the very same essentially, and so the reason of the grant here, and assertion, is the same in reference to the little ones, of other visible beleevers, as of these which brought their children to Christ, unlesse God should bee made a respecter of persons; their Infants must come to Christ, and not bee hindred, because they were



were Federally and Ecclesiastically priviledged, or because of Chap. 4.  
such is Gods kingdome; the same is valid now, since as adult Sect. 2.  
persons externally in covenant and Church estate, must not according to our opposites mindes bee hindred from Christ, because such like as these little ones; so neither beleivers little ones being also such like as well; they may not bee hindred from any such way of initiatory approach to Christ as they are capable of, as is externall baptizing in the name or fellowship, as of the Father, so of Christ the Sonne, and also of the holy Spirit; to which purpose I suppose our Divines had reference, in urging this place for Pædobaptisme, nor was this an affirming of Infants being saved by their parents faith, but an assenting of their externall Church right, by vertue of the latitude of Gods covenant applied by the parents, and by occasion of their holding forth of that faith, which did, *pro ecclesie*, unite them, and their little ones to Christ, as head of the visible Church, in which may by externall adoption and infition are interested, which are not saved as before wee shewed; nor will that take off what it seemeth, some worthy Divines, have lately urged from hence for Pædobaptisme; that if Christs mind had beene that Infants should have been baptized, hee would have commanded these little ones to have been baptized for an example: for according to the principles of C. B. and others, Christ did love these little ones with his everlasting love, they received heaven of free gift, as all that will bee saved must doe: theirs was the kingdome of glory really, and Christ as God, and as an extraordinary Prophet of the Church knew all this, &c. now why should not, or were not these Infants, at least baptized? C. B. will answer, Infants of beleivers may die in their Infancy, and they may live to commit actuall finnes, &c. and wee not knowing which will live or die, cannot baptize them, what then according to C. B. it seemes the uncertainty of Infants deaths, whilst young, or living to growne yeares, is an impediment to their baptisme. Where did C. B. here or ever read in Scripture or of such a just barre to Infants baptisme? but suppose it were so to us, which know not this, yet C. B. will not say but Christ knew all herein, how matters would prove, therefore that was no just hinderance in the nature of it thereto; for then hee to whom this could bee no hinderance touching these children about whom C. B. saith hee revealed his Fathers eternall live, and good will, hee had caused at least these little ones to have been baptized. Yea I demand upon the grant of those things mentioned, whether C. B.



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 2.

or others opposing Pædobaptisme, would deny that such as Christ receiveth, and bleſſeth, and alloweth, the kingdome of heaven in their ſenſe, that is, that of glory, to be theirs, if growne ones, ſhould not therefore bee baptized. Now if this will not be denied, as I ſuppoſe, why, ſuppoſing the like caſe of any little ones, and Infants, ſhall the ſame bee denied where there is the ſame ground of baptiſme in both forts? Nay ſuppoſe that by extraordinary revelation, C.B. and others of his minde did know as much as here is mentioned, in *Marke* 10. and *Luke* 16. that ſuch and ſuch children were Gods choſen ones, that they were received, and bleſſed of Chriſt, not in any common way, but as the very heires of glory, as theſe Infants are by them ſuppoſed to bee, and ſo were actually bleſſed with the ſpirit of grace, &c. would not they baptize theſe Infants? I ſuppoſe the more judicious would, and have ſaid that, in that caſe, they would doe it, becauſe ſuch an extraordinary revelation would ſuffice to warrant the act of baptizing ſuch Infants without profeſſion of faith, and becauſe of *Peters* principle, *Act.* 10.47. Can any forbid that theſe ſhould bee baptized which have received the holy Ghoſt as well as wee? and the institution of baptizing Diſciples, would in this caſe beare it out, ſuch ſanctified perſons being Diſciples, &c. Nor indeed could it bee denied by them rationally; ſince in this caſe Infants are not meereſly ſuppoſed to bee capable thereof, but really to have received the ſublime things viſibly ſealed in baptiſme, even the ſpirit of grace, love, and bleſſing of Chriſt, the promiſe of grace and glory, &c. And therefore not to bee denied baptiſme, eſpecially ſeeing this their receiving of the thing ſignified, is alſo manifested, & ſo all uſuall occaſions that way removed. Now then to come to apply what here is granted; Firſt, then perſons may come under the notion of Diſciples which were never outwardly taught, and cannot perſonally hold out actuall faith, which our opposites elſewhere deny. Secondly, that it is not contrary to Chriſts minde, and to the rule, that perſons, without perſonall profeſſion of faith ſhould bee baptized. For as the former notion of Diſciples, if *natura rei*, it were not otherwiſe applyable, then as not ordinarily, ſo neither extraordinarily: and whether ordinarily, or extraordinarily, if applyable ſo; it is not ſimply to bee denied; ſo I ſay in the latter: albeit, extraordinary things done beſides rule croſſe not ordinary rules, yet neither extraordinarily nor ordinarily is any thing to be done, which is in it ſelf contrary to rule. It was be-



beside rule for a Priest to kill *Zimri* and *Cosbi*, but not a breach of Chap. 4. rule, or any thing contrary to rule. Thirdly, that there was ground Sect. 2. why Christ might command those little ones brought to him to bee baptized, yea it was his mind, and according to his will they should bee baptized, albeit it bee not mentioned that they were baptized: who could forbid water that they should bee baptized, which received the holy Ghost, which were Disciples? Christs extraordinary knowledge of it himselfe, and revelation thereof to his Apostles then present, which used to baptize others, *John* 4. 1. 2. it's granted was sufficient warrant, albeit there had been no rule for it, when yet in this case the rule of baptizing Disciples, *John* 4. 1. also might suffice. Let it then bee no more said, that if it had been Christs mind, that Infants should bee baptized, hee would have commanded those, *Luke* 18. to bee baptized, since according to the acknowledged principles, those little ones either were, or might groundedly have been baptized. But wee will suppose Christ did not then expresse injoyne those little ones baptism, or that they were not then baptized, yet will it not follow that it was not his mind such babes to whom hee expressed such love should not bee baptized, or were not baptized; hee that had his time of blessing them, was free to take his time of injoyning their baptism. Yea hee gave not any expresse charge, touching any care to bee had of them, by those which brought them: nor touching their being further instructed, in the way of God, and many other things of that nature: And yet none will thence reason that, *Ergo*, it was not his minde, that any speciall care or religious indeavour, touching their further good should bee used. No more doth the former follow that it was not his mind that either those or any other such like persons should bee baptized, because hee did not then expresse his mind that way touching those little ones. There might bee diverse other reasons why Christ might not then injoyne the same: possibly their parents themselves, albeit circumcised, yet not baptized, or if baptized, their children also might be baptized when they were. And his reasons to prove that by kingdome of heaven is rather meant that of glory then of grace, are as weake still. First, Because they understand not the Lawes of the kingdome of grace. Secondly, because this kingdome is a locall kingdome, as appeareth by the word entring in. But doth C.B. which saith these Infants did receive the kingdome of God by gift, thinke that they received not the kingdome of grace,



Chap. 4.  
St. 2.

at present before their entrance into glory, they were not yet entered heaven, but on earth then, and long after it may bee, yet hee saith those little ones received it of gift; in what way, or by what meanes could they receive it? without any covenant right? surely no: For there is no inheritance of glory other then that promised inheritance, hence the promise put for glory promised, *Heb. 10.36.* nor eternall life, but such as is promised, *Tit. 1.1, 2, 3.* yea could they receive it, without the Spirit? which yet they must also partake of by promise, or no way: none are made partakers of the Divine nature in any respect but by the promises, *2 Pet. 1.4.* now if thus really, and effectually interested in the covenant of grace, and partakers of the spirit, then the kingdome of grace too was theirs: albeit they understood not the Lawes of it. Yea doth Mr. B. thinke that the kingdome of glory belongs to any to whom that of grace belongeth not? must not that bee first ours before the other? yea doth not the phrase of receiving the kingdome note out, that the kingdome of glory is received, in and by the receiving of that of grace, or of the word of the kingdome the promise, and covenant, &c. else is it not improper to say that those Infants before they entred into Gods kingdome of glory they did receive it? It's a Locall kingdome, as Mr. B. hath it, and is it proper to say that a man receiveth a place, before hee come at it, otherwise then by word of mouth, or writing, or some equivalent ingagement? I conclude then that the kingdome that they received was rather that of grace, even the covenant of grace, if not also grace of the covenant, wherein was plighted, and ingaged some right to that of glory, or that it was the kingdome of glory, in reference to such plighting and pledge of it. Nor doth Mr. B. his other reason conclude against what I have said, they were at least externally of Gods kingdome, in that first sense, *scil.* considered, as his kingdome dispensing, *scil.* his Church. Secondly, they received his kingdome in a second sense, *scil.* considered as dispensed in the revealed way of Gods plighting of it by word, and initiatory seale at last of Circumcision, if not of Baptisme; and how ever in the externall right to both they are such, which according to men at least should enter into glory in respect of actuall fruition of it, which is the kingdome in a third sense, *scil.* the kingdome to bee possessed, and to which a entring in, in the Text hath indeed reference; but else Mr. *Blackwoods* reason would not inforce it, that because of that locall expression of entring in; the king-



kingdome must *ergo* bee a locall kingdome, or heaven it selfe: Chap.4. there are locall expressions very full, *Matth.* 8.11, 12. sitting down *Scil.* 2. of some in the kingdome of heaven, out of which others are cast: yet will not Mr. B. conclude that even the Jewes were in heaven, and so cast out thence, if they had not been first in, they had not been thence cast: in, and out, are here relatives. It was some other kingdome, *scil.* that of grace in the externall subject of it, the visible Church; and ingagement of it, the covenant of grace and dispensation of it: the administration of Church ordinances, &c. in which they were by externall adoption and incision, and out of all actuall priviledges whereof they were afterward cast. As for that which others object against us in this point of childrens federall and ecclesiasticall estate from hence, *scil.* that Christ saith not of these, but of such, and such like, *scil.* as *A.R.* hath it, such like in humilitie, &c. is the kingdome of God, &c. this is as groundlesse an interpretation as some others mentioned.

For first, it's evident that Christ maketh these little ones patterns to others like them, in that interest in Gods kingdome, of such or such like is Gods kingdome; now samples must have that verified in themselves, in some sense in which they are examples to others; secondly, they are inclusively made examples of such an initiatory receiving of the kingdome of heaven, as tendeth to a more full fruition, and injoyment thereof, *Luke* 18. 17. *Mark.* 10. 15. and and therefore at least externally such, and so qualified themselves now will their paralelling this with, *Matth.* 18. 3, 4, 5, 6. hold good therein, to say nothing, that that, *Matth.* 18. 6. may bee read from the Greek, these little ones *τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἐν ἐμῇ*, of persons beleiving or of beleivers in mee, *scil.* of parents beleiving in Christ, which little ones are not to be slighted but received in Christs name, *vers.* 5. *scil.* unto Church communion as well as others, as that phrase implyeth, *Rom.* 15. 7. This is undeniable that the occasion of that speech in *Matth.* 18. and of this in *Matth.* 19. *Mark.* 10. *Luke* 18. was different, and at divers times uttered as the Texts compared shew, nor saith Christ in *Matth.* 18. as here, hee that receiveth not the kingdome of God as a little child, but thus; unlesse yee bee as children, *scil.* in humilitie, &c. *vers.* 3, 4. compared; and that likewise in *Matth.* 18. doth not conclude, *ergo* the interest of such children, more then unto Doves, or sheepe unto whom subjects of Gods kingdome are like, but here as hee saith of such like is Gods kingdome: for withall, hee saith that others must receive Gods king-



**Chap. 4.** kingdome as they doe, making them patternes as well of receiving  
**Sect. 2.** of, as interest in Gods kingdome, which was never affirmed of  
 sheepe or doves are harmlesse, if patternes of it. Actuell guile,  
 malice and envie are removed from Infants, they act not such  
 finnes if they are patternes to others therein, 1 *Pes.* 2. 1, 2, 3. com-  
 pared, they are low and little in their owne eyes, not minding  
 great things, &c. if patternes of it, *Matth.* 18. *Psal.* 131. 1, 2. so  
 here they are interested in Gods kingdome, doe receive it ex-  
 ternally at least, both those here mentioned, and such like Infants,  
 if they were made patternes thereof unto others, else the sense of  
*Luke* 18. 17. would bee thus, Unlessse any receive Christs king-  
 dome as a child doth, *scil.* in a bare resemblance of reception  
 thereof without any realitie therein, so much as supposed, he shall  
 not enter into it. Thirdly, Christ bringeth this as a reason why  
 his Disciples should not hinder little ones as prophane from him,  
 but rather further the approach of those babes, because of such-  
 like Infants, like them in covenant, and Church interest in God  
 his kingdome. Now if this had beene Christs onely reason there-  
 of as is imagined, because not of these out of such like little ones  
 by resemblance in humilitie, and harmelesnesse, &c. is Gods king-  
 dome, therefore further, and doe not hinder their comming to  
 mee; then one might upon the same ground argue, that since oft  
 persons like good seed, and good fish for usefulness and fruitful-  
 nesse, &c. is Gods kingdome, *Matth.* 13. 24. 38. 47. 49. and since  
 of persons like Eagles for renovation, sight, and seed, &c. Gods  
 kingdome doth consist, therefore further, and doe not hinder the  
 bringing of such seed, fish, and Eagles unto Christ; this were ridi-  
 culous. Yea suppose any other thing short of what I have for-  
 merly mentioned touching these babes, wherein some of these  
 creatures are not alloat fully resembling the Saints, yet if not in-  
 terested more then those creatures in the kingdome mentioned, it's  
 not the degrees of more or lesse like which will alter the force of  
 that formall reason of not hindering these creatures therefore  
 from Christ, *scil.* because bare resemblances of the Saints, as our  
 opposites interpret this. Fourthly, as Christ taking them up in  
 his armes, as the word is translated, sheweth they were little ones  
 indeed, of whom hee spake, and not metaphoricall little ones,  
 even growne persons like them; so other acts shew that hee ex-  
 pressed as much in effect touching those babes in his acts about  
 them, as in his words hee spake touching them, the expressions of  
 Christs



Christ's love toward those persons, whether he tooke them up in his Chap. 4.  
 armes or imbraced them, it was no complement in Christ, but a Sect. 2.  
 most significant expression of his love; & his blessing of them, do de-  
 clare that they had some more peculiar interest in some respects, at  
 least in an Ecclesiasticall and Federall way, in him the King, and in  
 that his kingdome mentioned, then to be bare semblances of others  
 which had. Fifthly, the Greeke article *αὐτῶν* in reference to *τοὺς βρέφους*,  
 Luke 18.15, 16, 17. the little ones, and not *αὐτῶν* in reference to the  
 parents, as *Beza* noteth on the place, seemeth to shew, that he in-  
 tended not such allegoricall little ones, as the bringers of  
 them, but the little ones brought in that assertion mentioned.

*Obj. 2.* Yea but *Piscator* maketh that an argument, in that hee  
 called the little ones, *vers. 16.* that *ergo* they were not babes: and  
 beside, the word *βρέφος* signifies a child capable of teaching, as *2 Tim.*  
*3. 15.* from a child thou hast learned the Scriptures, &c. and so  
 your purpose faileth to apply this against Anabaptists denying the  
 covenant, and Church right of babes of in church'd beleivers.

*Ans. 1.* It's said hee called them, *scil.* in calling their parents  
 which brought them, albeit, they might not bee all capable of un-  
 derstanding that invitation; it's usuall in Scripture because of pa-  
 rents nearest interest in their children to ascribe things to their chil-  
 dren, which are rather to bee understood of the parents, as when it  
 is said *Levi* paid tithes in *Abraham*, *Heb. 7.* &c. Secondly, albeit, that  
 phrase be used in *Tim.* thou hast knowne the Scriptures from a  
 child, yet it followes not, that therefore *βρέφος* doth not in the ve-  
 ry naturall proper, and constant use of it signifie a babe more then  
 the like phrases used in Scripture should not have their proper sig-  
 nification, because something there mentioned is not in strict ac-  
 ceptation applyable therunto; as when it's said, thou madest me  
 hope upon my mothers breasts *יִנְנִי-בְשֵׁם* *לֵב* or when I was up-  
 on my mothers breasts, so *Psal. 58. 3.* the wicked are estranged  
 from the wombe, they goe astray as soone as they are borne spea-  
 king lies: In these places will it bee hence argued that the Hebrew  
 words rightly translated, and so constantly used as translated, sig-  
 nifie other then from mothers breasts, and wombe, &c. in that a ve-  
 ry sucking or new borne child is not capable of actuall hoping in  
 God or going astray actually from him, but rather persons  
 growne up more in yeares; here all will say these species are hy-  
 perbolicall, shewing that these things were acted thus by them ve-  
 ry early, and very soone; so what though a little one, which is  
 not a suckling but can speake and understand is capable of knowing  
 the



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 1.

the Scriptures, yet it followeth not that *βρέφον* signifieth any other then a babe, but it sheweth that *Timothy* was so trained up very early, hee doth not say, thou even a child [*βρέφον*] didst know, but *ἀπὸ βρέφους* from a child, that is, very soone and early in thy age. Thirdly, the Apostles did not use to hinder little ones which could goe and speake, from comming to Christ, but further them rather: whether the parents were Jewes of Gentiles, yea, and those not profelytes: witnesse that act *Mark. 9. Matth. 15.* this therefore was an example as they apprehended tending to trouble Christ more then ordinary to meddle with poore shiftelesse babes. Fourthly, if they had been little ones which could goe, yet it sufficeth to prove what Anabaptists deny: that before persons could actually hold forth personall. Faith or repentance, may be actually in covenant with God and inrighted to the initiatory seale of it, and that albeit Christ did not actually cause these babes then to be baptized, that they had therefore no right to bee baptized, it followeth not.

But *I. S.* hee acknowledgeth those children to bee of that kingdome or members of that Jewish Church, and therefore have right as well as others to temporall blessings, and that these children were brought to Christ for cure producing some Scriptures for that end, where prayer and imposition of hands was used upon that occasion; but doth the Text say, of such or such like was [that] kingdome? no verily, but indefinitely, of such is [the] kingdome of God; and what though those children were of that Church, since Christ enlargeth his speech, as wee shewed, to such like persons, and so to other babes of like condition with those; and had the Jewes, and their babes onely right to temporall blessings will *I. S.* say: when that *Abrahams* covenant of God his being a God to them, *scil.* to fulfill his promises: instancing in that, *Luke 1. 73, 74, 75.* as one is acknowledged by *I. S.* elsewhere, to bee by circumcision visibly sealed upon both seeds, as hee termeth them. True it is that as, *2 King. 5. 11. Matth. 8. 3. and 9. 18. Luke 4. 38. 40.* one way of healing was putting on of hands, and prayer, but is all here meant? the Lord blessed them, *scil.* in way of cure onely, or the like: other Scriptures mention imposition of hands, and prayer in that way of curing; true, but here is no mention either of the diseases or of the cure of the little ones following upon Christs imposition of hands, as there is in the other Scriptures in other cases; no nor is here prayer mentioned: the parents desired him



him to pray, *Matth.* 19. but hee blessed them saith *Marke*, whether Chap. 4. in prayer way, it's not said, yea since the Scriptures mention these Sect. 2. acts of blessing, and imposition of hands in way of ratification of covenant right, and priviledges of the covenant of grace as externally, at least, the heritage of such and such, witnesse that *Gen.* 27. 17. and 28. 1. 3, 4. and 48. 14, 15, 16. why should not wee on better grounds look at this as comprehended in this act of Christ? and why is I. S. so uncharitable to limit the requests of these pious persons intreating Christ to pray, indefinitely, for the little ones: that this was onely to move him to desire temporall things for them? Christ doth not seeme to make any such interpretation of their request when hee blessed them, as *Marke* saith, what was that onely in regard of temporals? who would limit Christs blessing within so short a compasse? nor was it the Disciples use to hinder, but further the cure of persons children brought for that end, as the instances in *Marke* 9. *Matth.* 15. shew.

*Object.* But if you make Infants of inchurched believers to bee actuall members of a visible Church, doe you not destroy the usuall definition of a visible Church; given by Divines, that it's a company of persons professing the faith, &c.

*Ans.* *Musculus, Aretius, Adelandon, Calvin, Beza, Bucer, Dr. Ames, Mr. Cotton, Dr. Whitaker, Peter Martyr, &* generally all our Divines which define a visible Church severally, but in substance to like purpose, they yet make that no undermining of their owne doctrine, *de ecclesia*, or of the descriptions *visibilis ecclesie* which they doe give; when the same authors maintaine from Scripture grounds that such Infants are actually members of the visible Church, and externally in the covenant of grace, and such as are to bee baptized: yea such Infants being of the Church; It is not therefore not a company of professors of the faith, since Infants are *fideles*, as they are rationally, as some say, *scil. actu primo, non secundo*; yea they confesse and avouch the Lord in their parents avouching of him, as they did of old, *Deut.* 26. 16, 17, 18. and 29. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. they promised to stand to those conditions in their parents promise made with respect to them.

*Object.* But if they are of the Church, and in the covenant, and have right to the Seale, then to both as well as to one, to the Lords Supper as well as Baptisme.

*Ans.* We do not say they are compleat members of the Church, but incompleat as *Ames* speaketh to this purpose in his *Medulla*, & having interest in the Church and covenant, wee say they have



Chap. 4.  
Sec. 2.

right to the initiatory Seale: but not therefore to all memberly priviledges of voting in Church censures, elections, admonitions, &c. even growne persons that are with us as transient members by communion with other Churches, yet are not reckoned as in full Church communion with us, in all Churches priviledges, as in chusing officers, censuring offenders, &c. Nor will Mr. B. his paralleling of Baptisme, and the Lords Supper prove that if to bee admitted by Church interest unto the one, then also unto the other: for suppose one, and the same thing bee sealed, yet not by one and the same way: the former onely being the initiatory seale of covenant and Church interest, not the latter: nor is it true that the same preparations is required to the former as to the latter: since now here spoken so exclusively of persons to bee baptized as to come to the Lords Supper, Let a man examine himself, and so no otherwise, let him eat; nor doth it follow that because there is but one excommunication, there is but one communion; excommunication being properly of persons in full communion of all Church priviledges in this or that Church where the offence is committed. For to instance in no other case, but in that of a brother in another Church which is in Church communion in Mr. B's Church by virtue of communion of Churches, yet not in compleat membership, & full communion of all Church priviledges there: he offendeth; will Mr. Blackwood now put him out of Church communion with his Church by actuall censure from his Church? I suppose not: in that the partie hath not personally submitted yet to the Churches power: but they will withdraw communion rather: this then is a different way of discommunicating, and by Mr. B's grounds, ergo argueth a different communion, and so not the same, which was that hee assayed to prove; nor doe his proofes evince but that others were baptized then did partake of the Lords Supper.

*Object.* Before wee passe further, let mee remove another objection which I meet with, *scil.* that if wee make Infants members of a visible Church, which doe nothing from whence to denominate the same, but are meerely passive: It will follow that there may bee a visible Church, consisting onely of Infants of beleivers. For a number of visible members make a visible Church.

*Ans.* This followeth not, since the maine force of such denomination lyeth in the growne Citizens of God, which use in all Citty acts publike to carry it personally, and not from the children, which yet are free Denisons. As for a Church of onely Infants:

it's



it's not supposable their Church right depending upon inchurched Chap. 4. parents, nor are the Infants such perfect members of the Church as Sect. 3. others: nor do a number of beleivers regularly, make a visible political Church, but in such a way of actuall combining together either explicitly or implicitly, as in all other bodies politique. Whence a more peculiar relation one to another, and a peculiar ground of memberly care for, & power one over another, in a brotherly way to watch over, or seasonably to admonish each other, and the like.

## SECT. III.

**T**O conclude, let such as oppose us in this doctrine of the federall and Church holiness of inchurched beleivers little ones, consider of the absurdities which their opposite Doctrine exposeth them unto.

As first, the deniall of any ordinary way or meanes of the salvation of beleivers Infants, as being neither actually in the visible Church, out of which ordinarily there is no salvation, nor being actually any of them in the covenant of grace, so much as externally, and so excluded from any ordinary meanes, or way, or estate of salvation, as before in part wee shewed: The promises being made to the Church, and the covenant being the Spirits instrument, by which to convey good unto such as ordinarily partake of it. Even before the world was: God, ordered all good to bee conveyed to us in a way, and by virtue of his covenant, therefore also called the everlasting covenant, and Gospel, *Heb. 13. 20. Revel. 14. 6.* hence God was said to bee in Christ reconciling the world to himselfe, *2 Cor. 5. 19.* hence eternall life said to bee promised before the world was, *Tit. 1. 2.* Hence that, *Ephes. 3. 8, 9.* even Christ himselfe is his peoples no otherwise then in way of covenant, *Esay 42. 6. and 49. 6, 7, 8.* his blood is the blood of the everlasting covenant, no interest in it, nor in himselfe, but by way of covenant with it seales, as that wherein, and whereby salvation is ingaged, *Heb. 13. 20.* mans salvation is onely in his name, *Act. 4. 12.* and reconciliation in his blood, *Colos. 1. 19, 20, 21.* and that blood is the blood of the covenant as before, see *Zach. 9. 11.* hee is a mediator of the new covenant, and Testament, *Heb. 9. 15. Heb. 12. 24.* if beleivers Infants have not interest in that covenant, no interest in him as Mediator: for hee is no other Mediator but of such a covenant, his businesse as Mediator is to confirme a covenant to such to whom hee is a Mediator, *Dent. 9. 24. Rom. 15. 8.* none can partake of the Spirit, nor any influence of it but by the promises, *2 Pet.*



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 3.

1.4. nor of a glorious resurrection, but by virtue of, I am their God, *Luke* 20.36,37. nor of glory, but by virtue of the same, *Heb.* 11.16. See of both, *Act.* 26.6,7 if therefore that species or sort of persons, covenant in church parents Infants, are excluded from right in the covenant, unless they come actually and personally to believe therein: *actum est de salute eorum*, they are given for lost irrecoverably, and all the individuall Infants of such persons are left in as bad a case.

Secondly, that sort of growne gentiles being supposed onely to be made nigh by the blood of Christ in covenant, and Church respects actually: it will argue that that sort onely were actually strangers before, & not their children with them, not only individually, but specifically considered, since the same sorts at least of Gentiles, formerly strangers, are made nigh, *Eph.* 2.11,22,13. compared.

Thirdly, then is it supposed that Christ tooke downe the partition wall which stood betweene growne Jewes and adult Gentiles, but as for the believing Gentiles Infants, either there was no such partition wall betwixt them and their parallels the Jewish Infants in church, or if there were, it so farre remaines untaken downe as concerning that sort of Infants.

Fourthly, then Divine justice is supposed to have a larger latitude in involving the little ones of such as respect the Covenant under the expressions and visible dispensations of divine displeasure, as in *Caines*, *Ismaels*, *Esaus*, the Jewes rejection together with their little ones; then divine grace hath in the expressions and dispensations thereof, unto the little ones of such as tooke hold thereof, contrary to all former examples: how long did God continue externall adoption, and sonship in *Seths* line, *Gen.* 6.1. how long in *Abrahams*, *Isaacs* and *Jacobs*, *Rom.* 9.4. and not rejecting them till rebelling universally, and fatally?

Fifthly, then it's supposed, that there are two covenants of grace, one with them of old, another with us now, essentially different, which is absurd as before was shewed, and may be further evinced in that baptisme, that new way of initiatory sealing of the covenant, when first instituted, it was instituted precisely with sole respects to the Jewes, *John* 1.33. *Matth.* 3.1,2,3,4,5. *John* 4.1. compared with *Matth.* 10.5,6. to shew that there was no other covenant to be sealed by baptisme, then that which was made with the Jewes in the substance of it, *Luke* 24.44,45,46,47. *Act.* 2.38,39. the same promise first sealed by baptisme to them before was to them  
afarre



afarre off, and no other to them afarre off to bee sealed by bap- Chap.4.  
tisme then that promise which was to them, and to their children; Sect.3.  
now if one covenant essentially, then either the Jewes children  
were not in covenant, no not so much as externally; contrary to  
what wee shewed before from *Acts* 2. and in the conclusions laid  
downe: or if they were, it was meerely ceremonious; now sup-  
posing ceremony in the way of sealing, by circumcising of the flesh  
of their foreskin; yet what ceremony was in the principall part of  
the covenant it selfe, I will bee a God to thee and to thy seed after  
thee in their generations? or if it were one part of the covenant,  
then, but is now abolished by Christ, then it seemes Christ by his  
comming hath abolished one materiall part of the covenant of  
grace, without any other thing equivalent to parents as covenant  
parents in stead thereof.

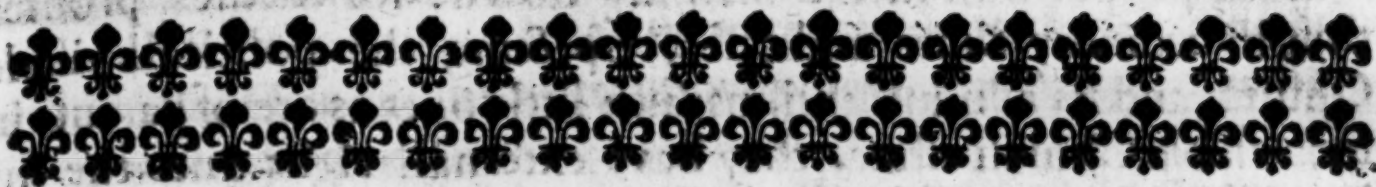
Sixtly, then God is made a respector of persons looking at Jewes  
with theirs in covenant respects, but not so eying covenant in chur-  
ched Gentiles: Yea hee is made to speake things at large, to bee a  
God to all the families of the earth, *Jer.* 31.1. yet when it commeth  
to bee Analysed, he is not a covenant God to any more then per-  
ticular persons actually beleaving onely: no covenant respect is  
had so much as externally, no not so much as to the choycest part  
and prop of the families, *scil.* children.

Seventhly, then is all former distinction, ever used to bee so care-  
fully observed, and held forth, and mentioned, laid aside. Seed of  
the woman, and of the Serpent in the younglings of both are con-  
founded, no distinction of sonnes of God, and of men, of seed of  
*Isaac* and *Ishmael* in the Infant part thereof. No Church distincti-  
on of children cleane or incleane; Albeit, that wee mentioned not  
to the State, but Church at *Corinth*, as a Church to whom the  
contrary was noted as absurd; else even the children were as Pa-  
gans uncleane, but now they are holy. So *Acts* 2. To you, and  
your children, not to others; as afterwards: actually to others  
with theirs. Some onely were nigh in covenant, and politicall  
Church respects; the rest farre off: nay doe not *C. B. Hen. Den*,  
and some others ground upon *Rom.* 5.18. whereby to put beleivers  
children in the same estate without any difference, as such, from  
any others children? Nay *C. B.* would know why Turkes, and be-  
leivers Infants being alike free from actuall sinne and guilt of ori-  
ginall, that they may not partake of the same benefit of free grace,  
and albeit in them there bee something worthy of damnation, yet



**Chap. 4.** it appears not from Scripture that any were damned for originall  
**Sec. 3.** sinne onely, and would know why wee should not thinke as much  
 of Infants in generall, dying infants, as was said of *David's* child,  
*2 Sam. 12.23.* thought by Divines to bee saved, bringing *Rom. 5.18.*  
 for a prooffe of such generall redemption of dying Infants. Strange  
 charitie beyond all bounds of regular judgement, to all Infants  
 dying, and none to beleevers Infants in generall, so much as of  
 their externall interest in the covenant; but doth Mr. B. expound  
 deaths reigne over Infants, *Rom. 5.14.* to bee onely restrained to  
 that of the first death? or might *Babylons* little ones bee accursed if  
 not under wrath, as such? doth Mr. B. imagine that all the Infants  
 destroyed in the flood, in *Sodom* and *Gomorrab*, in the last destructi-  
 on of *Jerusalem*, &c. that it is so much as probable they that were  
 saved? are all by nature the children of wrath, and yet all dying  
 in that estate, and under no covenant of grace, so much as exter-  
 nally it is, so much as probable that all such are saved? Is there  
 any Mediation of Christ, but as a Mediator of a covenant? and are  
 Turkes Infants under the covenant, when as their parents are not?  
 were all Gentiles of old, yong and old, being strangers from the  
 covenants of promise and of the Church, without God, and Christ,  
 and hope: and now the case is so altered that the children of  
 strangers from the covenant are to bee judged hopefull? Doth  
 Mr. B. startle at *1 Cor. 7.14.* that the children of beleevers, yea  
 though dying Infants, yet as beleevers children, they are no more  
 but civilly cleane, and in covenant respects as profane, yet are Pa-  
 gans children cleane in respect of Covenant mercy? for else how  
 can they bee saved as before wee proved? as for *Rom. 5.18.* our Di-  
 vines have used to answer Arminians, that [all] is taken for [many]  
 as before, *ver. 15.* But here Mr. B. in the case of dying Infants will  
 have it universall: and if universally true of dying Infants, why not  
 so of all living Infants, why not of all men simply, where will there  
 bee a restraint? If all men simply, in one sort of persons dying bee  
 understood, and not all men that is many: whereas wee are used  
 to bee upbraided with the absurditie of universall redemption; I  
 feare Mr. B's doctrine rather. And so much of the first part of  
 this discourse touching the covenant and Church estate and right  
 of Church members children.





## PART II.

## CHAP. I. Sect. I.

## Touching Childrens Baptism all right.



**H**aving discoursed of the doctrine of the Federall and Ecclesiasticall holinesse of the Children of visible beleeving and inchurched parents and cleared the same, let us addresse our selves a while to consider of the externall & Church right of such little ones, unto the initiatory seale of such covenant & Church right, which followeth thence. The initiatory seale followeth the covenant, wee speake not of an extraordinary time of the Church, when either it hath no particular expresse initiatory seale distinct from another sealing ordinance; as before that solenne covenanting of God in reference to the Church in *Isaacs* race, *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, &c. with 19. so there is some peculiar state of the time not applicable to the ordinary time and way of a visible politicall Church and its administrations: as then also were family Churches, as that in *Melchisedecs* and *Jobs* family; which not being successively to continue, were not so immediatly eyed in point of solenne institution and Church lawes, as was this of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacobs* race, wherein the visible Church was to bee continued: such extraordinary cases and times, are very impertinently urged by some to infringe the force of ordinary rules, and principles: they know an extraordinary case of eating shewbread by such as were not Priests, of plucking eares of corne on the Sabbath day, of a private Disciple's baptizing upon an extraordinary and immediate call, as did *Ananias*, *Acts* 9. of *Zipporah's* circumcising, and these doe not nullifie and invalidate ordinary rules and principles, touching circumcision or baptism, or the sanctification of the Sabbath, &c.

**This:**



Chap. I.  
Sect. I.

This proposition then I shall lay downe for further prooffe : that in ordinary times and cases, respecting the politicall visible Church, and its administrations; such little ones as are of parents in such visible Church estate, they have externall right unto the injoynd initiatory visible seale, of which they are outwardly capable, and ought not to bee denyed the use and benefit thereof; ordinary times then and not extraordinary are here considered: let none object then, children of members of an ordinary politicall visible Church are here considered: let none object an extraordinary case of *Jobs* or *Melchisedecks* family; a visible seale enjoynd, not a case wherein actually any such seale is not injoynd is here also considered; but either actually injoynd, or at least in view at the present making of the covenant with Church reference as in the case, *Gen. 17. 7, 8, 9, &c.* let none object *Adam* and *Noahs* time and cases against our thesis, externall right in such a Church seale is propounded; let none confound this with internall and saving right, which is visible to God and not to meere men; the initiatory visible seale is propounded, not all the seales or Church privileges; as choise of officers, and voting in other Church occasions, &c. A male child of eight dayes old might bee circumcised; but was never intended to bee injoynd personall appearance at the solemne celebration of the passeover, there to goe up, and not to bee carried or to have others appeare in their stead, *Deut. 16. 16, 17.* all the males which were to bee at that feast were as well to bee at the feast of tabernacles, *Ibid.* where such as kept that feast were to carry boughes to make Booths or Tabernacles to dwell in, *Deut. 16. 16, 17.* compared with *Levit. 23. 34, 35. 38, 39, 40.* which none will say was Infants worke. Let none then object, that you may as well plead for Infants comming to the Lords Supper, as in *Cyprians* time, and was the corruption of the time, as was crossing, rebaptizing, &c. in use in his time too, and as the Jewes Infants partooke of the passeover, the contrary whereof appeares in a word wee spake of initiatory sealing of persons outwardly capable thereof: otherwise albeit the parties have a covenant right unto it in the generall; yet in that case of incapability, it's peculiar and their *jus in re*: justly suspended from being personally elicited, and this doth not make the ordinary rule and ground of right to the initiatory seale to bee invalid: suppose an adult beleeving Pagan or Turke to joine to our opposite Churches; who make totall immersion essentiall to baptisme, and that they were banished



banished into *Freezeland* or *Greenland* or some such cold countrey: Chap. 1.  
 if this person bee very weake and sick, yet desireth to joyne to them Sect. 2.  
 ere hee die, I demand whether hee hath right to baptisme or no?  
 this will not bee denied: Yea but is this right to bee elicited? surely  
 no, unlesse they would bee guilty of his death. But why not  
 baptized? because you will say it's not simply necessary to salvation:  
 There being no contempt of it, but onely a naturall and corporall  
 incapacitie thereof; but this crosseth not that ordinary  
 rule, ground, and way of baptizing. Very true, but then let none  
 object against such Infants covenant right to the initiatory  
 seale; the case of the females of *Abrahams* seed, which albeit  
 in *Abrahams* covenant yet not circumcised: for when God  
 injoynd cutting away of the superfluous foreskin of the  
 flesh to bee the seale of his covenant, the very nature of the  
 command doth in reason, if the notion of males had never beene  
 expresse, reach the case of the males, which have such a super-  
 fluous foreskin of their flesh, and not the females which are na-  
 turally and corporally uncapable thereof: as having by nature no  
 such superfluous foreskin, and so in that case as in some others,  
 that law of circumcision had some things peculiar in it, albeit it  
 had other things in common with that of baptisme. For the clearer  
 handling of this thesis propounded wee shall lay downe a few other  
 propositions or conclusions.

## SECT. II.

1. **T**hat mixt commands of God having some part circumstan-  
 tiall, & vanishing, some part substantiall & abiding, the lat-  
 ter is binding to us, since Christs time, albeit the former be not. A se-  
 venth day which God shall single out to bee holy is binding to us;  
 not the very seventh day of the week to be that day, he that com-  
 manded the sanctification of the seventh day, hee commanded a  
 seventh day of his owne choosing, and that to bee that seventh  
 day: the former stands in the fall of the latter. Hee that comman-  
 ded a strict holy worship on the Sabbath, *Exod. 34/21*, &c. he com-  
 mands sutable worship to the day and strictnesse of worship, in  
 such and such a manner of expressions; the former was perpetuall,  
 the latter temporary; the moralitie of the second commande-  
 ment inforceth all the substantialls in seales or worship injoynd,  
 nor doth Christ in that sense abolish a title of the Law.



Chap. 10

Sect. 3

## SECT. III.

**T**hat consequentiall commandments grounded on Scripture are Scripture commandments; as even consequentiall articles of faith are articles of faith: and in a word all consequences drawne as necessarily flowing from, or grounded upon Scripture principles, these are of Scripturall warrant. *Paul, Act. 13. 46, 47.* maketh a promise, yea an old testament promise, to bee virtually a command, yea a new Testament commandment: Loe wee turne to the Gentiles; why so? For God hath so commanded us; How doth that appeare, or where? It followeth, so hath God commanded, saying, I have set thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou shouldst bee my salvation to the ends of the earth: this was spoken too in *Esay 42.* and *49.* and it was a gracious promise in the letter of it; yea but *Paul* rightly drew the force of a command as included in it, according to the old rule; Hee which promiseth the end, hee commandeth the meanes tending to that end, but of this more hereafter, but here wee see what ground worke is made use of in way of authorising so great and waighty a matter upon. It's verily the mind of God and Christ that Baptisme and the Lords Supper should bee administred to the worlds end; yet is it onely to bee drawne by Scripture consequence from such like places, as *Matth. 28. 19, 20.* and *1 Cor. 11. 26.* So when it's said, As oft as yee doe this: our Divines make account it is a virtuall command to celebrate the Lords Supper often: and not, as in some places, twice or thrice a yeare. That sisters as well as brethren should in case bee ecclesiastically censured it is of Scripture warrant; yet by consequence onely; for the rule is of a brother offending, &c. nor is [brother] of the common gender, *Matth. 18. 15. 2 Thes. 3. 6. 14.* And as in matter of practise, so of faith, it is thus; in Christs time there was no other Scripture, how then should that great article of the resurrection bee convincingly proved, even to learned Sadduces which deny it: verily an old Testament prooffe Christ maketh account sufficeth, as that *Matth. 22. 29. 31, 32.* compared with *Exod. 3. 6, &c.* and *Luke 22. 37.* yet this was but drawne by consequence. Thus the orthodox fathers dealt against the Arrians denying Christ to bee essentially one with the Father, they held him forth to bee *consubstantiall* or *coessentiall* with the Father, yet no direct Scriptures are for the same expressly: so in reasoning against such as denied the deity of the holy Ghost, or that hee



was to bee worshipped they did the like : And where is it otherwise then by consequence to bee drawne from Scripture, that there are three distinct persons or substances in that one God? or that Christ hath two natures essentially distinguished, and yet united in one Person, &c? Circumcision is called a signe of the covenant, how did *Paul* in speaking of *Abraham* mention circumcision as the seale of the righteousness of his faith? whence drew hee that, that circumcision was in the nature of it; else it had not beene so to *Abraham* or any other, any such thing? verily it was from Scripture consequence. And as in matters of faith and practise, so in matters of fact, the same rule holds, *Acts* 4. 4. there were foure thousands *τῶν ἀνδρῶν virorum*, not *τῶν ἀνδρῶν καὶ γυναικῶν hominum*, a word of the common gender, which beleevd: What no woman among them, none of their wives? that were very strange, but were they not baptized? Anabaptists will yeeld surely they were, yea but that must bee drawne by consequence. The Church of the *Philippians*, *Colossians*, *Ephesians*, &c. surely had the Lords Supper administred among them, so the *Thessalonians*, the seven *Asian* Churches had baptism administred to and among them, yet this must bee drawne by consequence, or no way, according to that true rule all this is regular, *scil.* Scripture is not the letter alone, but the minde and intent thereof drawne by consequence, according to the Analogy of faith, and by this rule wee are to hold forth the doctrine of faith and rule of manners and worship, &c. *Rom.* 12. 6. Else as well many absurdities would follow. Must wee actually sell all, taking up a Gibbet daily, lend freely, looking for nothing againe, turne the other cheeke to him which smiteth one, plucke out our eyes, cut off right hands, &c? Analogy of faith must helpe here. Hence Evangelicall duties are not alwayes grounded upon expresse commandements, either in old or new Testament, but from consequences drawne from either: such as are praying morning and evening in the family, and also in the closet alone; constant, daily and set meditation: daily reading of the Scriptures in the family: holy vowing, setting a part solenne dayes in private or publique for thanksgiving, &c. much lesse are many of these come over againe, as some phrase it, in the new Testament, with mention of the persons thereunto obliged: thereby receiving their binding virtue; nor is that therefore found that in point of worship that is excluded which is not expressed; doe not such even grant consequences?



Chap. I.  
Sect. 4.

## SECT. IIII.

3. **T**hat Federall ordinances, such as are the scales, are as well priviledges as precepts; hence circumcision is reckoned as the fathers priviledge, *Act. 7. 2. 8.* hence *Rom. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4.* see more *Act. 2. 38, 39.* this some which oppose us acknowledge when such speeches as these are used: that it is certaine the Jewes had by Gods appointment the priviledge of circumcision, and the covenant made with *Abraham* did belong to them in speciall manner, and that children of parents not matrimonially sanctified, as *Zara* and *Pharez*, were in the covenant of saving grace, and Church-priviledges; surely then circumcision was one, which these babes did partake of, [And] the Jewes had this priviledge, to bee reckoned in the outward administration as branches of the Olive: and one of the wayes of that administration was circumcision, was it not? [And] the priviledges in respect of the administration of the covenant are now many wayes enlarged, and made more honorable; and a little before, the promises of the covenant of grace being of the substance, not of the administrations, are priviledges and the same now to beleevers, and as large and honorable as then. These speeches indeed seeme not so consonant to some passages before, and some after: that it is no priviledge to us, to have any thing in lieu of that administration, but Christ already come, who is in stead of all. But let mee reason of these things a little, the covenant of *Abraham* in speciall wise belonged to the Jewes, and that was a covenant of grace, *scil.* to bee a God to them and theirs, as I have proved; was this no priviledge to them? or was that, *Dent. 29. 14.* with *30. 6.* no priviledge? was it no priviledge for this name-sake of God to have such ingagements, not meerely for temporalls but spiritualls, even when they had provoked him? *Ezek. 36.* from the 17. to the end. Were they with theirs so peculiar a people in these respects, and yet were these no priviledges? *Dent. 14. 2.* see more Chap. 7. 6, 7, 8. it's reckoned as a choyce fruit of his love: And were even sundry Infants of theirs base borne, in the covenant of saving grace, and Church priviledges, and was this no priviledge to them, if so? since the promises of the covenant of grace, are priviledges, and the same now to beleevers, and as large and honorable as then, either these promises to their children mentioned, *Dent. 30. 6, &c.* were not of the substance of the covenant

covenant



covenant of grace; and then how could even base borne children Chap. 1.  
 bee in the covenant of saving grace? or they are no priviledge; Sect. 4.  
 neither of which I suppose will bee affirmed: if these promises to  
 Church children bee not barely of the administration of the co-  
 venant: for so are the Church priviledges rather, which are be-  
 fore made distinct from their inbeing in the covenant of grace, but  
 of the substance. Then why not now the same and larger rather?  
 Why are beleivers children then excluded the covenant? And are  
 the priviledges in respect of administration of the covenant now  
 enlarged, &c. Then either that administration of the covenant ini-  
 tiatory seale, as such, to their children, was no priviledge: or there  
 must be such a like priviledge and not straitned, at least not wholly  
 excluded, as that of a like, I say not the same, but a like admini-  
 stration of the initiatory covenant seale to inchurched beleivers  
 children now. And suppose it bee no priviledge to have any  
 thing in lieu of circumcision of Infants, but Christ; yet is it no  
 priviledge to have any other thing then Christ to beleivers them-  
 selves? Circumcision is confessed to bee an appointed seale of  
 initiation to them that entered into covenant with God before  
 Christs incarnation, and baptisme such a seale since; and that it  
 signified sanctification by the Spirit, justification and salvation by  
 Christ, and faith in him, but as to come, and baptisme as come, &c.  
 and is this no priviledge to beleivers, that now they have not that  
 manner of initiation by circumcision; yea but in a better way  
 they have, *scil.* by baptisme? Christ indeed was then to the Saints,  
 and so hee is now all in all ordinances and priviledges; the Chief-  
 taine, that first, or principall one, *Esay* 41. *Cant.* 5. *Psal.* 73. 25.  
 but it was not therefore no priviledge, nor is now the like, to have  
 together with Christ many pretious ordinances dispensed to  
 them and us: and verily the Scripture in old and new Testament,  
 accounteth it no small priviledge, to have Gods Tabernacle and  
 Sanctuary, Church and Church ordinances with us; and persons  
 to bee in and under the same; hence promised as a reward and a  
 fruit, yea part of the ratification of his covenant with them, *Levit.*  
 26. 9. 11. and therefore in the choyse times of the Gospel, it's so  
 reckoned, *Revel.* 21. 3. yea and as of old the childrens Church estate  
 and priviledge was therein included as of that nature: so in refe-  
 rence to the other times mentioned, was the same of the same ac-  
 count, as wee have shewed from *Ezek.* 37. 25, 26, 27.



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 5.

## SECT. V.

4. **T**hat Baptisme is now the onely initiatory visible seale of the covenant; which being once administred, there needs no more renewing of it.

First, it is a seale of the covenant, no bare badge of Christianitie as some have said, albeit the more judicious of our opposites yeeld this, that the covenant of grace is said properly to bee sealed in Baptisme, and that Baptisme since Christs incarnation, is the appointed seale of God to such as enter into covenant with him. And it appeares so, 1. In that it agreeth in the essentials with circumcision as an initiatory seale, *Col. 2. 11, 12.* whence baptized Gentiles are said to be of the circumcision, *Phil. 3.* and Jewes said to bee baptized, *1 Cor. 12.* hence first instituted for a seale to the circumcised Jewes; to shew it was in the essentials of sealing *Abrahams* covenant to them, but the same with circumcision in a manner; onely as that sealed it to them visibly in Christ, as to come, this did it in like sort in reference to Christ as come: that was the seale of the righteousness of *Abrahams* faith, or that whereon his faith acted to righteousness of justification, *Rom. 4. 11.* even the promise of grace in Christ, *Rom. 10. 6, 7.* with *Deut. 30. 14.* hence when Christ is called the Minister of circumcision, it is thus explained by the end of the signe administred, *scil.* to confirme the promises made unto the fathers, *Rom. 15. 8. Acts 7. 8. Gen. 17. 11.* hence the promise premised, and then baptisme annexed as the seale, *Acts 2. 38.* hence that washing annexed to the word, *Ephes. 5. 25, 26.* 2. It's a Baptizing in the name or covenant fellowship of God the Father, Sonne and Spirit: hee having exalted his word above all his name, *Psal. 138. 2.* 3. It's a seale of remission of sinnes, and therefore of the promise tendering the same, hence joyned, *Acts 2. 38, 39. Acts 22. 14.* The nature of it sheweth the same, it being a Gospell Sacrament, and that is a visible seale, and the seale is to the covenant, hence called by the name, *Acts 7. 8. 1 Cor. 11. 25.*

Secondly, it is an initiatory seale: as first, annexed to the Gospell dispensed, with reference to covenant fellowship with God in Trinitie; not first, Disciple them, and then, let them come to my Table, but baptizing them, *scil.* so soone as ever brought into covenant and Church estate, and seale them up thereby unto covenant fellowship with the Father, Sonne and Spirit. Hence repent and bee baptized, for the promise is to you; nor, repent and come to the



the Lords Table; for the promise is to you. Hence that order Chap. 1. observed of communion in breaking of bread after they were bap- Sect. 5. tized, *vers.* 41, 42, 43, 44. there *John* began in any sealing way, *Matth.* 3, *Marke* 1. As of old circumcision long before the Passee- ver, hence called the washing of regeneration; metonymically attributing the thing sealed, to the visible seale, *Tit.* 3. 5. the new birth is the first fruits of the spirit of promise: nor is this ascribed to the other Sacrament as that which is its proper Sacramentall worke initiatorily to seale; albeit after it bee thus initiatorily sealed by baptism, the other doth also virtually confirme it.

Thirdly, this being once administred needs never bee renewed, as if two initiations or beginnings, or regenerations, or first enterances into covenant, or first ingraffings into Christ, &c. as there was not Iterations of circumcision. It were but to take the name of God in vaine, and a wilworship indeed, if ever before dispensed in the truth of the essentials of the ordinance, and it were unsafe to say, wee may renew that one baptism, as wee may renue that one faith of ours, unlesse as many times in a day: and as in variety of occurrents, changes, services, sufferings, temptations, ordinances, businesses, &c. wee are to renue our faith, so wee should renue our baptism, nor will the 19. of the *Acts* beare out any such practise. *Luke* mentions *Pauls* discourse touching the manner of *Johns* baptism, *scil.* to hold forth the duty which God required in reference to the Lord Jesus, and accordingly they were by *John* baptized into the name of Jesus, whom *John* held forth, as *vers.* 4, 5. compared shewes, and as the annexing of *Pauls* name, 1. to this declaration, *vers.* 4, 5. and then 2. to his act which hee then did, *vers.* 6. evinceth: It's not said, then *Paul* baptized them, but then *Paul* laid his hands upon them. It's said of the other seale, As oft as yee doe this, 1 *Cor.* 11. But not a whisper that way touching being oft baptized. The Apostle in mentioning of one spirit, body, hope of our calling, metonymically put for the thing hoped for, even glory, which is but one essentially, as one faith: which I suppose is taken, as still in Scripture, for the doctrine of faith, which is but one, *Gal.* 1. 6, 7, 8. *Jude* 3. and so one Lord and one God: hee mentions one baptism: and why doth hee not as well say one Lords Supper too, which albeit oft renewed to the same persons, yet it's but one institution and the same ordinance still: if no further matter bee in that oneness of baptism, but to signifie, that it's one and the same baptism indeed, but yet so as that it hinders not,



Chap. I.  
Sect. 6.

not, but it may often bee renewed upon one and the same person warrantably, though it were before orderly administred to him.

Fourthly, that baptism is the onely initiatory seale: I never heard this yet so much as questioned by any which deny it not to bee a seale, therefore I need not speake any further in confirmation thereof.

#### SECT. VI.

5. **T**Hat the Application of such an initiatory seale of the covenant of grace made in reference to an ordinary politicall visible Church which God shall appoint, and whereof the severall parties in that covenant are capable; this is an externall condition of that covenant, and to bee so farre forth kept by all that are externally interested in the same, and that for that very reason and ground, because they are in such sort interested in that covenant. Ere wee confirme this, let us premise that, that covenant *Gen. 17.* was a covenant of grace, and it was made with reference to an ordinary politicall visible Church, as we have before shewed. And albeit that Church, *quæ* such a politicall Church & nationall, &c. differ from congregationall Churches: yet *quæ visibilis ecclesia politica, & ordinaria*, so it was essentially the same with ours; hence then needs no scrupling or startling. As for their externall interest also in the covenant of saving grace, it hath been likewise cleared, & that also need not breed contention upon the point of disparity.

This being premised, the proposition may more easily proceed, *Gen. 17. 7.* God propoundeth his gracious covenant, *vers. 9.* hee informeth of one externall condition to bee observed, by persons taken into that gracious covenant, and inferreth the condition upon the premised covenant: thou *Abraham* and thy seed after thee: and when *Isaac* with whom — this covenant is established, *vers. 19.* as in whose race the Church and Church seed is to bee continued hath seed; then it is thou, and thy seed: and when *Jacob* hath his seed, it is still the same, thou and thy seed, in such covenant language, what hee speaketh to one father hee speaketh to others; all are but *Abraham* and his seed still: yea and as then the same to *Abrahams* beleiving seed with their children, so it's but the same now; thou beleever and thy seed after thee, are the same parties as *Abraham* and his seed; yea thou *Abraham* and thy seed after thee, *scil.* in their generations; wherein fathers and children begetting and begotten are comprehended: And so now *Abrahams* spiritu-



spirituall seed in their generations, are *Abraham* and his seed; Chap. 1. thus farre it's the same: yea, but what must *Abraham* and this his Sect. 6. seed doe, and therefore doe because in covenant? they must keepe the covenant. But some are Infants there intended in the seed after thee, and seed in their generations, how can they keepe covenant? Yes verily in the sense intended they may, *scil.* receive such a covenant and Church initiatory seale, as he shall appoint to them, according to their outward capacitie, else to imagine any other externall way of their keeping of covenant, it were vaine. *Abraham* and his adult beleeving seed, which so farre forth hee as *communis persona* did therein represent, they may keepe Gods covenant many other wayes; but the Infant seed of *Abraham* and of his beleeving children, then or now cannot externally and actually keepe the covenant and externall condition thereof otherwise.

And let it bee attended, that the wise, gracious covenanter, and Law giver of his Church, hee distinctly layeth downe; first, this generall rule and principle with the ground of it; before hee instance in, or pitch upon any particular way or branch thereof. Wherefore this generall being with greatest wisdom thus laid downe, it must have its distinct consideration and weight by, and in it selfe, *absolute*, as well as any particular branch thereof may, and doth admit of the like, or as even this generall may have its consideration also, *comparate*, in reference to any such particular. Hee that were to preach of this Text, *Gen.* 17. 9. might and would so handle it, and raise distinct observations from it: if one were to deale with an adult person, a seeker; which denyeth all visible Church ordinances, &c. and onely pleads interest in the promise, in Christ, and the Spirit and Father, spirituall illuminations, and consolations, and quicknings promised; this Scripture ground amongst others, might now bee urged: Thou shalt therefore, even because of the promise and covenant, keepe my covenant, saith the Lord. Yea suppose it were some Jew that should bee converted, and not deny the ordinances of Baptisme, but like as many in former times, as *Constantine*, *Theodosius*, and divers others did upon unwarrantable grounds, hee should deferre his baptism too long, and neglect it too much, pleading the fulnesse of the covenant: and that all in all ordinances is their and in the branches of it, the promises, as in the well-springs, *Esay* 12. 3. this, *Gen.* 17. 9. might bee very pertinently urged to him, Thou shalt therefore keepe my covenant; either then hee must deny this Sacrament to bee any externall condition

T

dition



Chap. 1.  
S. 7. 6.

dition of the covenant, on our parts, as well as a visible seale thereof on Gods part; which were ridiculous or if it bee yeelded to bee a dutie on mans part externally in covenant, then it is manifest indignitie to God, yea a breach of covenant to neglect it, as receiving the initiatory Sacrament, is a speciall branch of keeping Gods covenant, so neglect or contempt thereof, must bee acknowledged to bee a speciall breach of it, and as much might bee urged in respect of neglect or contempt of the initiatory sealing of their seed, or children; both are equally made Gods covenant to bee kept, or the covenant condition and dutie which most immediatly and necessarily and properly doth follow thence. Hence this is firstly, and principally here included, as the keeping of Gods covenant, by the persons interested therein according to their outward capacitie of it.

This royall generall covenant Law, was not ceremoniall, nor was the ground work of it ceremonial: that covenant, I will be a God to thee and thy seed, was not ceremoniall & vanishing, but an everlasting, & if everlasting then an immutable covenant, even the same to the worlds end; that inference of this covenant duty, laying upon such as were externally interested in it, as propounded with Church reference; Thou shalt therefore keepe my covenant, and thy seed after thee; this was not ceremoniall. That covenant dutie in the generall, and the keeping of it, I meane an initiatory visible seale of the covenant, and the receiving of it, was not in the nature of it ceremoniall; for then every species of this subalterne genus an initiatory covenant seale, had been abolished by Christs comming, and so not circumcision onely in the symbol, and circumstance of it but in the generall nature of it as an initiatory seale and sense of the righteousness of faith, interest in the covenant, &c. and so baptism too, had never been instituted: because it had been then to revive abolished ceremonies, &c. this generall Law was never repealed or abolished. Say then that particular way of initiation first pitched upon on this ground worke: namely cutting away of the foreskin of the flesh, and that of males of eight dayes old, &c. were ceremoniall, yet this generall covenant Law, must not run parallel with it too. I conclude then that particular way also of initiation unto covenant, and Church fellowship by Baptisme of confederate parents and their seed as it is a covenant duty, of which more anon, so it depends upon externall covenant interest; nor let any here interrupt the proceeding hereof with the



the old cavill touching covenant females; it hath been said their Chap. I.  
 naturall incapacity of that former way of initiation, exempted Sect. 7.  
 them then, and yet not now. Nor yet doth that any way invali-  
 date the conclusion propounded, no more doth the objecting of  
*Job*. It's likely hee had a family Church which was not to abide,  
 and was a peculiarity of those times, and no ordinary visible po-  
 liticall Church in reference whereunto wee speake: So to what  
 some object about any beleivers in *Rome* or *India*, &c. we say, such  
 pearles are not ordinarily looked for in such dunghils, nor would  
 any seeke such living ones amongst those dead persons, they are not  
 a formed matter of a politicall visible Church, but they are as *materia*  
*informis*. They are *quoad homines* actually without, and not within  
 any politicall visible Church. The covenant of grace nakedly con-  
 sidered giveth a person which is actually in it, a remote right to  
 the initiatory seale, but it doth not give an immediate right there-  
 to, for so the covenant of grace as invested with Church cove-  
 nant onely giveth this proximate right to that seale. God being  
 the God of order, will have that his Church seale to bee attained  
 in a way of order; as of old strangers might not bee circumcised,  
 but with some submission to that Church order explicitly or im-  
 plicitly, and so now; the orderly and ordinary dispensation of  
 the seale is committed to the visible Church, *Matth.* 28. 19, 20. so  
 that what ever right any have to the seale, which are not of any  
 particular visible Church, yet they must come by the use of their  
 right in a way of order.

*Object.* Yea but the *Catechumens* were in covenant and visible  
 Church estate, yet were not presently baptized.

*Answer.* If they were in covenant and Church estate, they had  
 then and thereby right so farre forth to the seale: but there might  
 bee some other actuall causes why such adult new commers on  
 from Paganisme, might bee suspended a while, the use and actuall  
 benefit of their right; yet that hinders not but that in covenant In-  
 fants, in whom there are no such actuall impediments, that they  
 should be suspended, much lesse wholly denied, as by Anabaptists  
 they are, either any right, or use of their right to Baptisme.

## SECT. VII.

And because in this particular, some stresse of the maine  
 case is put, 1. I shall indeavour yet further to confirme  
 it, that covenant interest carryeth a maine stroake in point of ap-  
 plication



Chap.  
Sect. 7.

Application of that seale, to persons interested therein, and not uncapable thereof in any bodily respect.

First, then it is the ground worke given to the generall Law, about an initiatory covenant duty, *scil.* application of some injoyed initiatory seale, and therefore must bee of like force in the particular branches and wayes of such initiatory sealing, as circumcising then and baptizing.

Secondly, the covenant in such sort invested with Church covenant, now it is the forme of a politicall visible Church body; giving therefore, both a Church being as I may say, as naturall formes doe a naturall being, and withall the priviledge of a member of such a Church body, suitable to its memberly estate, as is this of the Church initiatory seale, even to the least member thereof, although they are not yet so perfect in all actuall energy of compleat members, and so neither in all actuall priviledges of such compleat members. I suppose what ever others deny this way, yet our opposites doe not deny, that Church covenant explicit or implicit is the forme of a visible politicall Church as such; so that till that be, they are not so incorporated as to be fit for Church dispensations, or acts of peculiar Church power over each other, more then over others, over whom they can have no power unless they had given explicit, or implicit consent thereto: as reason will evince.

Thirdly, even in doubtfull cases, where the extent of the command is questionable, yet interest in the covenant casts the scales. As for instance, in strangers which proved religious, albeit not of their family servants, and so under the Law, *Gen.* 17. 12, 13. they might bee circumcised, if they desired other Church ordinances, &c. yet were they else free, unless in such a case of their owne desire that way, *Exod.* 12. *end.* Hence *Cornelius* a godly Gentile, living neare the Jewes, yet not circumcised, as *Acts* 10. 1, 2, 3, 4. compared with *Chap.* 11. 3, 14, 15, 18.

Yea but if the command bound them, why were they at such libertie? and if no binding command for their circumcision, why were they circumcised? suppose *Exod.* 12. gave some libertie to the Church guides that way, for such strangers as more usually dwelt amongst them; yet such as *1 Kings* 8. 41, 42, 43. which came from farre, in a meere transient way, for some temporary religious worship at the Temple, as that proselyted Eunuch, *Acts* 8. 27. those were surely circumcised, else how admitted to temple worship?



ship? since that was counted an abomination, for any other so much as to come there, *Acts* 21. 28. and if circumcised at any time by any of the godly Church guides consent, what gave them right to it? not the commandment, *Gen.* 17. 12, 13; 14. no nor that *Exod.* 12. what was that to an Eunuchs case and others which never sojourned with them for any space? were they then unlawfully circumcised? no verily, no whisper of that in Scripture, God allowed of that passage in *Solomons* prayer, touching the strangers temple service, *1 Kings* 8. and 9. explained. It was then their externall interest in Gods gracious covenant, which gave rise to that application of the seale, and not the commandment; contrary to what some say, that not the covenant but the commandment of God onely, was the ground of circumcision.

Fourthly, it appeares from the nature of an initiatory seale of the covenant, which must bee as large as the covenant, and so reach all the parties comprehended actually by vertue of covenant; according as such children are, as before declared: especially since it is the seale of Gods people, and visible Church as before shewed, given first for the Church, in giving of pastors and teachers onely to the Church, which alone can administer the seales in ordinary dispensations, *Matth.* 28. and giving them withall to the Church, as from her to bee dispensed by her officers, to such as desire the same. Now Gods people are knowne, either by actual personall profession and confession of their owne, as adults are; or by Gods promise, and by parents avouching God as theirs in covenant and their childrens, *Gen.* 17. 9, 10. thou shalt doe thus and thus, and thy seed also, to which he submitteth afterwards, and so his also with him, and after him, besides the maine in the initiatory seale to bee firstly and properly attended, as it is a covenant and Church seale, is covenant and Church interest. Hence called by the name of covenant, when yet it is but a Sacramentall signe and seale of it, *Gen.* 17. 13. *Acts* 7, 8. that is first held out and sealed as the convoy of all other desired good, *2 Pet.* 1. 4. But especially in that initiatory seale, the *signatum* of the covenant, is of more considerable weight, then the externall Symbol, ceremony and circumstance: either of cutting or washing absolutely, or relatively considered. If washing of a person in the name of the Trinitie bee a clearer, and easier Symbol then that of cutting the flesh, yet not of such weight as is the covenant sealed, both by the one and by the other. And to shew that the covenant is the maine



Chap.  
Sect. 7.

Application of that seale, to persons interested therein, and not uncapable thereof in any bodily respect.

First, then it is the ground worke given to the generall Law, about an initiatory covenant duty, *scil.* application of some injoyed initiatory seale. and therefore must bee of like force in the particular branches and wayes of such initiatory sealing, as circumcising then and baptizing.

Secondly, the covenant in such sort invested with Church covenant, now it is the forme of a politicall visible Church body; giving therefore, both a Church being as I may say, as naturall formes doe a naturall being, and withall the priviledge of a member of such a Church body, suitable to its memberly estate, as is this of the Church initiatory seale, even to the least member thereof, although they are not yet so perfect in all actuall energy of compleat members, and so neither in all actuall priviledges of such compleat members. I suppose what ever others deny this way, yet our opposites doe not deny, that Church covenant explicit or implicit is the forme of a visible politicall Church as such; so that till that be. they are not so incorporated as to be fit for Church dispensations, or acts of peculiar Church power over each other, more then over others, over whom they can have no power unlessse they had given explicit, or implicit consent thereto: as reason will evince.

Thirdly, even in doubtfull cases, where the extent of the command is questionable, yet interest in the covenant casts the scales. As for instance, in strangers which proved religious, albeit not of their family servants, and so under the Law, Gen. 17. 12, 13. they might bee circumcised; if they desired other Church ordinances, &c. yet were they else free, unlessse in such a case of their owne desire that way, Exod. 12. end. Hence Cornelius a godly Gentile, living neare the Jewes, yet not circumcised, as Acts. 10. 1, 2, 3, 4. compared with Chap. 11. 3. 14, 15. 18.

Yea but if the command bound them, why were they at such libertie? and if no binding command for their circumcision, why were they circumcised? suppose Exod. 12. gave some libertie to the Church guides that way, for such strangers as more usually dwelt amongst them; yet such as 1 Kings 8. 41, 42, 43. which came from farre, in a meere transient way, for some temporary religious worship at the Temple, as that proselyted Eunuch, Acts. 8. 27. those were surely circumcised, else how admitted to temple worship?



ship? since that was counted an abomination, for any other so much as to come there, *Acts* 21. 28. and if circumcised at any time by any of the godly Church guides consent, what gave them right to it? not the commandment, *Gen.* 17. 12, 13; 14. no nor that *Exod.* 12. what was that to an Eunuchs case and others which never sojourned with them for any space? were they then unlawfully circumcised? no verily, no whisper of that in Scripture, God allowed of that passage in *Solomons* prayer, touching the strangers temple service, *1 Kings* 8. and 9. explained. It was then their external interest in Gods gracious covenant, which gave rise to that application of the seale, and not the commandment; contrary to what some say, that not the covenant but the commandment of God onely, was the ground of circumcision.

Fourthly, it appears from the nature of an initiatory seale of the covenant, which must bee as large as the covenant, and so reach all the parties comprehended actually by virtue of covenant; according as such children are, as before declared: especially since it is the seale of Gods people, and visible Church as before shewed, given first for the Church, in giving of pastors and teachers onely to the Church, which alone can administer the seales in ordinary dispensations, *Matth.* 28. and giving them withall to the Church, as from her to bee dispensed by her officers, to such as desire the same. Now Gods people are knowne, either by actual personall profession and confession of their owne, as adults are; or by Gods promise, and by parents avouching God as theirs in covenant and their childrens, *Gen.* 17. 9, 10. thou shalt doe thus and thus, and thy seed also, to which he submitteth after wards, and so his also with him, and after him, besides the maine in the initiatory seale to bee firstly and properly attended, as it is a covenant and Church seale, is covenant and Church interest. Hence called by the name of covenant, when yet it is but a Sacramentall signe and seale of it, *Gen.* 17. 13. *Acts* 7, 8. that is first held out and sealed as the convoy of all other desired good, *2 Pet.* 1. 4. But especially in that initiatory seale, the *signatum* of the covenant, is of more considerable weight, then the external Symbol, ceremony and circumstance: either of cutting or washing absolutely, or relatively considered. If washing of a person in the name of the Trinitie bee a clearer, and easier Symbol then that of cutting the flesh, yet not of such weight as is the covenant sealed, both by the one and by the other. And to shew that the covenant is the maine



Chap. I. thing considerable therein; hence it is that the covenant is  
 Sect. 7. first propounded as the groundworke of the commandement it  
 selfe, as of circumcision, so of Baptisme, and much more of the  
 application of either, to any in covenant, *Gen. 17. 9, 10, 11.* There-  
 fore, *scil.* because I have said I will bee your God, I command you  
 to doe thus and thus, not because I have commanded you, that  
 I therefore promise to doe this for you, or doe you thus and thus  
 at my command, and then on, therefore I will doe so and so for  
 you. So the Gospell prophesie and promise is prefaced, and put  
 in the preamble to that injunction of their Baptisme, by *John,*  
*Luke 3. 3, 4, 5, 6, &c.* Hence the Gospell, and so the covenant of grace,  
 held out as grounding Baptisme, *Act. 2. 38, 39.* And childrens co-  
 venant right, was held out as one branch of that Gospell, as wee  
 proved; and from the same principle, that they were also to bee  
 sealed by Baptisme; yea albeit the Apostles urged repentance, yet  
 the seale is propounded as to the promise; *Peter* said, Bee baptized,  
 for the promise is to you; and this was no meere morall motive  
 but a Scripturall groundworke inforcing it, as it was a Scripture  
 groundwork virtually injoyning and requiring them to repent;  
 for the promise is to you, so *Act. 10.* *Peter* saith there is no let to their  
 baptisme; and thereof he maketh the visibilitie of that covenant  
 grace, although common to reprobates also in those first times,  
 his groundworke; gathering thereby, that they were not now as  
 formerly prophane, uncleane and outlaries from the covenant, as  
*Epbes. 2. 11, 12.* but cleane, and nigh as they themselves were. Wash-  
 ing of regeneration is not grounded on any thing in us or with-  
 out us, so much as on Gods grace, and so covenant favour, *Ti. 3. 5.*  
 Hence also by Baptisme persons are not sealed into any thing in  
 them so much as into the name of the Father, Sonne and Spirit,  
 even into the covenant name of grace, whereby he is knowne, and  
 into covenant fellowship with the blessed Trinitie, to which eve-  
 ry baptized person, prove hee elect or reprobate, yet is thus exter-  
 nally sealed. That fellowship with Christ as head of the visible  
 Church by the Spirit in the judgement of veritie, or charitie such;  
 it is all but covenant grace and blessing. Of old the consequent  
 cause of the seale was grace in them and theirs; but the antecedent  
 cause was Gods covenant grace to them and on them, *Gen. 17. 7, 8, 9.*  
 and *Deut. 30. 6.* and so now, that part of *Abrahams* covenant was  
 not then appliable to Infants, *scil.* Walke before mee, &c. but yet  
 that was then appliable; I will bee their God, I will circumcise  
 their



their hearts, and that sufficed them, as *Dent. 30.* the Analogy holds now; in a word the seale, is a seale not of nor to the commandment, but covenant; this therefore is the maine and principall in the application of it. Chap. I.  
Sect. 8.

It is the covenant which hath the maine instrumentall force, in the fruit of the initiatory seale, and the application of it, *Ephes. 5. 25, 26.* and why shall not the externall interest in the covenant, have chiefe influence into the externall interest, as well of the application of the initiatory seale? by externall interest in the covenant, persons so interested come to have externall interest at least, to the finall causes of Baptisme, as covenant mercy and blessing, the Spirit, Christs resurrection, &c. *Tit. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 21.* and therefore as well so farre inrighted in the initiatory seale of it, whether they are adult or Infants.

## CHAP. VIII.

7. **T**hat the covenant priviledges of grace are even to bee expounded in the favour of the principall, or lesse principall counter-parties unlesse any exception bee made of persons or priviledges by him, which was the covenant maker. It's so in all other royall patents, and grants of princely grace, and bounty, and so here in this, which is of that nature: unlesse any will say it was no priviledge of divine grace to have so peculiar and distinguishing covenant, to bee made with first reference unto that people of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacobs* race; & that it was no priviledge to have the same visibly confirmed upon them, and theirs after them; the contrary whereof hath beene granted by some which oppose us and hath been before cleared: What though they many of them made no good use thereof, yet the priviledge was peculiar, and precious; Hence *Exod. 19. 16. Dent. 7. 6, 7, 8. Amor 3. 2.* hence such peculiar judgements brought on them, and theirs for grosse contempts and rejectings thereof, *Dan. 9. 12, 13. Rom. 11. 20. Matth. 21. 43, 44. and 23. 37, 38, 39. Acts 13. 40, 41, 42. 45, 46, 47. 1 Thes. 2. 15, 16.* fulfilling that prophesie, *Zach. 11.* from 6. verse to the end. Hence that of such peculiar use, fruit and efficacy in many others of them, *Rom. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4. and 2. 25. and 9. 4, 5, 6.* Royall grants, patents, crownes, immunities and heritages may bee basely used, and forfeited and lost, yet are they peculiar priviledges; so here, but of this before. As touching exceptions, wee see if God will except *Ismael* and his race, for being such a Church, &c. as with



Chap. 1.  
Sect. 8.

with whom the covenant priviledge shall abide, hee is so excepted: and it was accounted a fore punishment to him and his, as if the contrary were a choyse priviledge, *Gen.* 21.9, 10, 11, 12, 13. with *Gal.* 4. 22, 23, 24, &c. by allusion; before that hee was ecclesiastically discovered, the covenant is sealed upon him personally, but before ever hee have children, hee is discovenanted, and dischurched for his wickednesse, by Gods hand, &c. *Gen.* 21.9, 10, 11, 12, 13, &c. and that was his punishment that hee is a discovenanted, and externally dischurched and open excommunicate person when hee came to have children, and so they have no benefit. *Caines* externall discovenanting, and dischurcing in a parentall as well as personall way, was his fore punishment, *Gen.* 4. 12, 13, 14. with 6. 1, 2. his posteritie have the common name of children of men, and not as those of *Seth*, children of God; such exceptions did God use some way or other, to expresse where hee intended not this covenant priviledge; Verily so long as Gods gracious covenant made with Church reference, to inchurched confederate parents, and their generations to *Abraham* and his spirituall seed in their generations for an everlasting covenant, his mind of grace touching an externall initiatory sealing, establishing and ratifying the same to them, abideth: nor may any change, or repeale the same, or infringe, or curtaile the latitude of it, unlesse himselfe doe it, as it is in all other royall grants, and lawes standing in force, untill repealed by them, by whom granted and made; hence that signe is called by the name of the covenant, as virtually in it, and annexed ordinarily to it; extraordinary times as those before, infringe not the ordinary course, as before shewed; hence even that sealing said to be for an everlasting covenant; partly in that it was a seale of that covenant so induring, and partly because presidentially and in the genericall nature of it, to abide, the Church and covenant people of God combined, being never after to want an externall initiatory seale of the covenant. Hence also among other causes God instituteth baptisme, first for the Jewish Church, and so continued the use of it to, and amongst Gentile Churches; there was no *interstitium*, nor was it ever accounted a branch of the exhibition of New testament grace and a priviledge of covenant inchurched parents, to have their children want, and bee deprived of any externall covenant, and Church interest; but rather that initiatory sealing of inchurched parents, little ones have ever been accounted by all true visible Churches to bee an externall



ternall way of exhibition of the grace of God and Christ. Surely, Chap. 1. there being so many passages mentioned formerly touching this Sect. 9. part of Gods minde of grace once, if they were intended to bee invalid in any such way now, and yet God never expressed his minde for repeale of such substantiall branches of his minde of Grace, towards his people and Churches; there are so far stumbling blocks laid before them to occasion mistakes: For who will not take the same for granted, which considers the same advisedly, as indeed the Churches of old have done before? And when was it a fitter time to make exceptions of Infants, then when the in-churching of the Gentiles is mentioned, *Matth. 28. 19*? Why should even then the old phrase of nations bee used, if no intent at least of the specificall parts of the nations to be inchurched? what though circumcision bee left out, yet the species of the persons circumcised are plainly included? If all nations bee to bee blessed in Christ, that sort of persons in the nations, *scil.* little ones, as well as that of adult persons are included: how else come any of either sort to bee blessed in Christ, or saved by him? so in this case, *Matth. 28. 19.*

## SECT. IX.

8. **T**hat the childrens federall interest and right; it is firstly the confederating parents priviledge. Hence, given as an encouragement to *Abraham* to walke in faith and truth with God, *Gen. 17. 1.* In that God also would bee a God to his seed, *vers. 7.* and the like was spoken in way of encouragement also, unto those Israelites and profelytes, *Dent. 30. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, &c.* And the like course is taken by the Apostles after Christs ascension, *Act. 2. 38, 39.* Hence, the covenant blessing of *Jacob*, pronounced in a propheticall, as well as parentall way upon the sonnes of *Joseph*, *Ephraim* and *Manasseh*, and their children after them, *scil.* that the name of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob* as covenant and Church fathers, must bee called on them, albeit they had other personall names, as of *Ephraim*, &c. Now this is yet called *Jacobs* blessing of *Joseph* their father, *Gen. 48. 15.* hee blessed *Joseph*, *scil.* in his childrens covenant blessing, *vers. 16.*

## SECT. X.

9. **T**hat visibly beleeving and covenanting parents, they are injoynd the use of the initiatory covenant and Church seale, in reference to their childrens initiatory sealing together with



Chap. 1. with them, according as they are outwardly capable thereof. As  
 S. 10. it is their priviledge to have it so, so is it their charge and dutie to  
 take wise, faithfull and seasonable care that it be so done. *Abraham*  
 alone is not to bee circumcised, but his seed also, which are natu-  
 rally capable thereof, are to be so initiated & sealed unto covenant  
 and Church fellowship. It was onely *Abraham* to whom God then  
 appeared, and declared his covenant and mind of grace touching  
 his and his seeds sealing, yet *Abraham* is not spoken to in the one  
 or other respect, as to a meere particular man, but as to a com-  
 mon and representative person also, imbracing and owning a gra-  
 tious covenant, and the generall condition at least of it: As on  
 his owne particular behalfe, so on the behalfe both of the choyce  
 seed of his loynes in their generations, together with the rest of  
 his Church seed by *Isaac* in their generations: as also with gene-  
 rall reference, in the essentials of both covenant and condition  
 of it, unto his spirituall seed in their generations, after Christs  
 ascension, which were to bee of the Gentiles, and of the Jewes:  
 both before their rejection, and upon their re-ingrassing into visi-  
 ble Church estate. Hence in mentioning that particular way of  
 initiation by circumcision, first pitcht upon, plurall phrases are  
 used, when *Abraham* onely is in presence. The covenant which yee  
 shall keepe, And each manchild amongst you, And my covenant  
 shall bee in your flesh, And it shall bee a token of the covenant be-  
 twixt mee and you, *vers. 10, 11, 12, 13.* *Abraham* must see all this  
 performed, and hee did so, so farre as it could bee done at pre-  
 sent, *vers. 23.* *Abraham* enters into this holy bond, and thereby the  
 obligation became of force upon his children which were not  
 then present. Hence, the parents act of neglect, is temporally at  
 least corrected in the little child, even as the parents bond was the  
 childs obligation, *Gen. 7. 14.* Hence too, that God might further  
 evince it to bee mainly the parents duty, even godly *Moses* the pa-  
 rent is indangered for the neglect of the sealing of his child, *Exod.*  
*4. 24, 5, 6.* where by the way, let it bee noted, that albeit upon  
 some ceremoniall grounds, the mind of God being that way made  
 knowne, their marriages of old with heathens became so farre un-  
 lawfull, that even their children also were discarded, yet was it  
 not morally and of it selfe of that nature, even amongst the mem-  
 bers of that Church, that the children of such Church members,  
 begotten upon heathen wives, not of the Church, were uncleane,  
 and not to bee sealed by that initiatory Church seale. For God  
 himselfe



himselfe is angry with *Moses* here, because his sonne by that *Egypt- Chap. 1.*  
*tian* wife was not circumcised. And long after it was counted of *Se&. 10.*  
 fenfive if the sonne of a Jewish wife, even by a Grecian husband,  
 were not that way initiated, *Acts 16. 1, 2, 3.* which is the very con-  
 troverted case, occasionally mentioned, *1 Cor. 7. 14.* But to returne  
 to the proposition before laid downe.

From the same ground mentioned it was, that when *Peter* mo-  
 ved his hearers to bee baptized, hee groundeth that motion, not  
 barely upon their owne interest in the promise, but withall upon  
 their childrens joynt interest with them, *Acts 2. 38, 39.* Bee bapti-  
 zed, for the promise is to you, and to your children: why putteth  
 hee that groundworke so largely, but to shew that the visible ini-  
 tiatory seale of the promise must bee as large as the promise? Their  
 childrens baptism is virtually called upon too, as well as their  
 owne. The parents are to take care of their baptism as well as  
 their owne: the children being capable of externall baptism, that  
 new way of initiation into covenant fellowship, as well as them-  
 selves. As they were also to carry home, as it were, the same charge  
 upon the same ground touching repentance; urging that upon  
 their children, as they should bee capable of it, from the same co-  
 venant ground, as themselves had been urged thereto. *Noah*  
 alone must not bee baptized in that extraordinary and typicall bap-  
 tisme, but his children with him must in like sort bee baptized,  
*Gen. 7. 1.* with *1 Pet. 1. 3. 21.* God will have all these fathers, some  
 whereof at that time mentioned were babes, yet in respect to after  
 ages were fathers, to bee baptized in that extraordinary baptism  
 in the sea, and in the cloud, *1 Cor. 10. 1, 2. Exod. 12. 44.* If a stran-  
 ger-servant bee circumcised himselfe, hee may eate the passeover:  
 for hee was not so bound as the Jewes, by command to either cir-  
 cumcision or the passeover; but hee is to circumcise his males,  
 with that reason annexed: For no uncircumcised person shall eate  
 thereof. What is the meaning hereof? Is it thus? else none of  
 those his males or male children; for they are most properly his,  
 and in the case of stranger, which was an household servant, rea-  
 son will tell us, such a one had no servants of their owne, none of  
 these being uncircumcised, should eate the passeover? No verily.  
 For 1. That was not the case mentioned, of such a strangers de-  
 firing that his males should eate of the Passeover, but that him-  
 selfe might doe it, if hee, not if they, will eate of the Passeover:  
 and the Text is cleare otherwise; let his males bee circumcised,  
 and



Chap. 1. and then let him, not let them come neare and eate the Pasſeover.  
 Sect. 10. 2. The rule touching one that eateth the Pasſeover is there laid  
 downe; Let him eate the Pasſeover, to the Lord, *ſcil.* with holy  
 actuall obedience to the Lords mind, and aimes at his ends, &c.  
 which Infants are not capable of performing: which by the way,  
 note againſt ſuch as tell us, the Jewiſh Infants did eate the Pasſeo-  
 ver, when as the law herein is expreſſly ſaid to bee the ſame to Is-  
 raelites as to ſtrangers, and what that Law was wee have now  
 ſeene, *verſe* 48, 49. compared. But who then is the uncircumciſed  
 perſon, which may not in this caſe eate the paſſeover, if not the  
 male children? Verily, the ſtranger parent mentioned, which al-  
 beit hee bee circumciſed himſelfe, as is ſuppoſed in *verſe* 44. yet if  
 it bee the caſe of one circumciſed himſelfe, which hath male chil-  
 dren to bee circumciſed; albeit as perſonally circumciſed, he might  
 eate, *verſe* 43, 44 yet in this caſe of deſiring the Pasſeover, but re-  
 fuſing or ſlighting the mention of circumciſing his males, hee is  
 as if himſelfe were uncircumciſed in that reſp. &c; his contempt and  
 diſregard of Gods covenant mercy to bee ſealed upon his children,  
 maketh his circumciſion to bee uncircumciſion: and the covenant  
 of grace, by which himſelfe eſpecially came to have any right to  
 the initiatory ſeale: That is not wholly ſealed if hee neglect the  
 ſealing of his children, joyntly intereſted in an externall way to-  
 gether with him. In which reſpects hee is as one uncircumciſed;  
 hee may not eate the paſſeover. Hence, when the Lord was to ex-  
 preſſe his covenant, in reference to the initiatory ſealing of it, as  
 on *Abraham*, ſo on his Church ſeed in their generations, he then and  
 never before, that I finde, delivered the Evangelicall covenant in that  
 form, I wil be a God to thee, & to thy ſeed after thee in their genera-  
 tions, *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 1. And *Abraham* now hath that propounded,  
 as a groundwork of initiatory ſealing, thou ſhalt therefore keep my  
 covenant, thou and thy ſeed after thee. And then and not before, is  
 his name changed to *Abraham*, and he hath then & not till then, the  
 name of father of many nations. As if herein God made him as  
 a common perſon, as before I ſaid, as well in reference to us in-  
 church'd Gentiles, as to the inchurch'd Jewes, and profe-  
 lytes; in point of covenant intereſt, and ingagement from cove-  
 nant intereſt, unto the receiving of Gods initiatory ſeale by pa-  
 rents and children. And the reaſon is conſequentiall: If parents  
 and children bee conſidered, as one covenant partie on the one ſide,  
 admitted to covenant grace externally at leaſt, with God the prin-  
 cipall covenanter, or covenant maker on the other part: Then,  
 if



if the parents onely bee signed with the initiatory covenant seale, Chap. i. and the children which are capable of that seale are neglected, as Sect. 10. opportunitie is offered, to bee likewise sealed; the whole covenant of grace is not sealed unto them so farre, not compleatly, as I may say sealed on themselves. The circumcision of *Abraham*, his alone, was not that covenant, or the signe of it, but with respect to the circumcision of his seed also. The circumcision of his seed also, was that covenant of God, *Gen.* 17. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. In *Abrahams* initiatory sealing unto the covenant, that covenant, I will bee a God to thy seed, as well as to thee, was sealed, and so his childrens right with his owne, is thereby sealed in part, but not compleatly, and fully without their sealing also, as capable of it. So in the childrens being circumcised, not onely their owne right in that, I will bee a God to thy seed, was externally sealed, but *Abrahams* covenant right in that, I will bee a God to thee, was also sealed. So sweetly were they both knit up in one common girdle, and that marked with one and the same marke of God, *Jer.* 13. 11. As the covenant was one, & not two covenants, sealed on both, *Gen.* 17. 11. So their sealing was one collective and joynt condition of the covenant, v. 8. And what I say of *Abraham* and that his seed, the same was true in *Abrahams* spiritual seed in their generations, those profelyted household servants, for such profelytes they were, as hath been shewed, with their children; and such families *de jure* at least, the rest were to be afterwards according to that patterne family of *Abrahams*.

Some in way of reply to the answer given by some famous Ministers of Christ, to the objection about women being not circumcised, yeeld, that if a virtuall sealing or baptizing were all that they would prove: Wee may grant that say they, wee may say  
 “ Infants are virtually baptized in their parents, yet it may bee  
 “ unlawfull to baptize them actually notwithstanding. But why  
 virtually, and not as well actually? since their interest in the covenant, and generall condition of receiving such an initiatory seale as God shall appoint, and they bee capable of upon that covenant ground, doth joyntly concerne both as hath been proved: yea doe not such in their exposition, which they rightly give of having a thing virtually, grant as much, that if they have baptisme virtually in their parents, they have a right as well to receive baptisme actually themselves? For hee is said, saith one learned antagonist, virtually to have a thing by another, as by a proxey, or  
 “ Atturney, that might receive it by himselfe. Yet *quoad effectum*  
 “ *juris*, anothers receiving is as if hee had received it. It’s granted,



Chap. I.  
Sect. II.

ted, that an Infant may bee sealed or baptized virtually in his parent, that is, as is expounded, hee hath the thing [Baptisme] by another as by a proxei, *scil.* by, or in his parent, which might receive the same thing, *scil.* Baptisme, by himselfe. Surely, all will grant, that any mans Atturney receiving in his absence such a conveyance or such a summe of money, or the like, the man himselfe doth indeed virtually receive this by his Atturney, but yet if hee himselfe were personally present, hee might very regularly and lawfully receive the said conveyance, or summe, actually himselfe, so in the case mentioned.

### SECT. XI.

10. **T**He Churches or Church officers in admission of beleevers children to the initiatory seale of Baptisme, one way of solemne comming into the fellowship and family of the Trinitie, *Matth.* 28. 19. they are not to expect a convincing ground, that this or that child to be baptized is internally & savingly interested in the covenant; but it sufficeth, that that sort or species of Infants, *scil.* such like Infants are in deed and in truth of Christs kingdome. For when Christ would give a reason, why those Infants offered to him to blesse them should come to him, hee giveth this, for of such or such like, even in respect of saving interest also, is the kingdome of God, *Luke* 18. so, when the Lord prefaceth that covenant ground unto the Application of circumcision to Infants, hee saith not, hee will bee a God to this or that child of *Abrahams* loynes, in the internall and saving interest and efficacy thereof, but to some of that sort, included in that indefinite promise, I will bee a God to thy seed, it is sufficient, that all such have assuredly an externall right in that covenant, and so to this seale of the fellowship of it; wherefore wee may not exclude any of them, lest any of the children of the Kingdome, which bee the peculiar heires, thereby bee indammaged, or indangered. Better 99. who happily have not so peculiar a title thereto, bee folded up in the Church, then that one of such Lambes bee left out in the wide Wildernesse; the proportion of that case, *Matthew* 18. holds in this.



*The Explication of Rom. 11. 16, 17, &c.*

Let us now goe on to some proofs of that generall truth propounded, removing objections intervening, and then come to the particular of baptisme. Let us then a little more fully cleare that place, *Rom. 11. 16, 17.* so farre as it concerneth the matter in hand. Our opposites in this point, would have the place onely to bee applyable to the personall estate of this or that beleever, Jew or Gentile, and of the personall way of their inserting by true faith. But wee affirme, that as the Chapter in other parts of it hath reference to the Jewes or Gentiles in the fruition or deprivation of covenant priviledges; it is in a collective, and not meerely a distributive way, so are those Verses mentioned taken in the like collective reference. And first, as the discourse hath relation to the Jewes, either in their admission or exclusion from Church priviledge; it is in a collective, not bare personall respect, as appeareth by these reasons.

1. In that those are intended, whose fall was the occasion of the Gentiles salvation, and their casting away was the life of the world, *verse 11. 15.* and on whom God shewed such severitie, *verse 22.* now none will restraine these to this or that particular persons casting away, but must understand it of the people, whether parents or children.

2. In that those are intended, of whom it may bee verified, that they are in such sort, and so long cast away as is from the first comming in of the Gentiles to their fulnesse, which is the space of many ages. Now none will say, that this can bee affirmed of one and the same person or persons, but must apply it to the people, parents and chi'dren successively, hence expressed by that collective name of *Israel, verse 25.*

3. In that those are intended of whom it may bee verified, they are cast away, and yet to bee reconciled, *verse 15.* cut off, and yet to bee re-ingrassed, *verse 20. 24.* enemies, yet beloved, *verse 28.* which cannot bee verified of this or that person, but must bee taken of that people.

4. In that they are intended, whose receiving in, *scil.* to actuall fruition of covenant and Church priviledges from which they are now



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 1.

now *de facto* excluded, v. 24. will be to the inchurched world as life from the dead, *vers.* 15. which must be taken collectively of that people, not distributively of such a person, or persons amongst them.

5. It is intended of those whom God from the first chose unto himselfe, which yet all the space from the comming in of the Gentiles, till their fulnesse, abode enemies, *vers.* 25. 28. compared. Now none will restraine this to such or such elected persons to whom blindness could not happen so long, yet afterwards bee removed, as the phrase, untill, sheweth: but must bee applyed to Gods act of election of that people, as some judiciously observe upon the place; many thousand persons of this people, lived and died, and still doe live and die in this while: The space being yet not accomplished in their finnes. Then it seemes, some that are subjects of election may live and die in their finnes. Yea verily, this absurditie must follow, if you take election, *vers.* 28. strictly in reference to such and such persons among them, and not largely in reference to that people. There is a twofold act of divine election, the one more generall, whereof the body of such or such people is the adequate subject, by this act God subjecteth such a people from all other peoples to himselfe; and yet sundry particular persons amongst such a people may perish: Thus the people of the Jews were, collectively considered, enemies to the Gospel, yet as touching election beloved, for their covenant fathers sake, *vers.* 28. of this electing act of God, see *Dent.* 7. 6. The other more particular and speciall, whereby God maketh, as I may say, a second draught, and out of such or such selected people culleth such or such particular persons to bee saved by Christ: Now such as are the subjects of election in this sense, can never perish, and in this sense, the election among the Jewes attained it, and the rest were blinded, see *Rom.* 12. 5, 6, 7. see *John* 10. 3. 11. 14. 27, 28, 29. *Apec.* 13. 8.

6. In that it was intended of those, to whom the Gentiles are opposed, and in whose stead they are inserted, and against whom the Gentiles must not boast, *vers.* 11, 12, 13, 14, 15. 17, 18. But it were improper to oppose in such sort, such a world as they are called, *verse* 14, 15. compared, to such or such particular Jewes.

As the Jewes are thus collectively considered, so the Gentiles comming into their Olive estate, are taken in a collective sense, therefore called the world, *vers.* 15. the Gentiles, *vers.* 12. notions not to bee restrained to the growne sort of them, but necessarily including the species of Infants among them. Hence also, the collective



lective notion of Thou and Thee often used, *vers.* 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, Chap. 2.

22. 24. And that this singular is not distributively taken of some *Señ. 1.*

one or other Gentile, but of the people of the Gentiles, hee therefore in other verses speaking to the same people mentions them plurally, Gentiles, *vers.* 11, 12, 13. 25. Hence, the phrase Yee, and Your, applied to them, *vers.* 28. 30, 31. Besides, they are still set in opposition to the Jewes which fell, *vers.* 11. 12. which were cast away, *vers.* 15. and broken off, *vers.* 20. 24. 28. Now none will say, that those refuse Jewes are taken distributively, but collectively, as was proved, and much lesse that the Jewish parents onely, excluding their children, were understood; so then, if the opposition bee sutable, and direct, the opposite parties must bee collectively taken also, and Gentiles children received in with their parents, as opposed to Jewish children excluded with their parents. Nay they are not onely opposed, but the Gentile body is received in instead of the Jew-body broken off, *vers.* 17. *ἐν αὐτοῖς in ramorum defraкторum locum*, Beza on Rom. 11. 17. and *vers.* 19. They were broken off, saith the collective Gentile, that I might bee grafted in. The Apostle yeelds this as truth; well, [*καὶ ὡς*] as if hee would say, it is true; now growne ones among the Jewes were broken off: who came in their stead? growne Gentiles. True, but Jewish babes and little ones too, amongst other branches and sprigs, are broken off, that Gentiles might come into covenant and Church estate in their stead. What Gentiles? growne ones? nay roome is made for them in the breach of the growne Jewes. Verily then such a like species of Gentiles unto those rejected Jewish sprigs, *scil.* Gentile babes and little ones, must necessarily bee thus inserted and admitted into that covenant and Church estate out of which the other were broken. So then, as Jewes were, so Gentiles are considered in this Chapters discourse touching communion in federall and Church ordinances and priviledges, under the notion of Olive fatnesse, &c. not in a bare personall way, but in reference to people of both kindes, and persons of all sorts, and species younger or elder, which is a strong argument that God never intended to limit the benefit of his covenant grace to growne ones, or parents personally, but rather extends it to them in a parentall way at least. Hence when that commission, *Matth.* 28. 19. was given, for this end, it is in the old terme and notion of nation, a large word, and subject. God delights to inlarge his grace in these times, and his very intent in *Matth.* 28. is enlargement of Gospel mercies.



Chap. 2.  
S. 2.

The more crosse are their minds to Gods thoughts who from that very place would conclude a straightning such a Gospell mercy as this mentioned, was and is both to parents and children, and for which they have nothing equivalent in stead thereof. The Apostle it's confessed bringeth in Rom. 11. 16, 17. as an argument to prove the receiving in againe of the Jewes, *scil.* unto actual fruition of all covenant and Church priviledges, *vers.* 15. For if the roote bee holy, so are the branches, *vers.* 16. and so *vers.* 28, 29. To the same purpose now, if the covenant with godly ancestors bee so forcible to fetch in such Apostates after so grosse and long a time of their desperate revolts from, and contempts of covenant grace in Christ; is it not much more of force to the receiving in of the babes of next beleiving parents unto the visible fellowship of covenant grace? God forbid, that any should obstinately gaine say it.

## SECT. II.

**B**Y roote, *I. S.* saith in that, Rom. 11. 16. is meant Christ personall, and yet the same author elsewhere would have it meant mystically considered; and elsewhere, of union and communion with God in ordinances; and elsewhere of *Abraham* in his faith; and elsewhere of beleiving parents in part; for hee saith not onely beleiving parents are the roote, &c. not onely [in part, then such parents are the root.] But indeed this author refuteth himselfe, in that hee knoweth not whereto fix. *Abraham* in his faith as fatherly, and eying the covenant in this latitude, as to him, and his seed of *Isaac* by propagation, and to the beleiving Gentiles with their seed by proportion, thus hee might bee a root in his faith; but if *Abrahams* faith bee considered in a meere personall respect, so neither Jewes nor Gentiles are properly said to bee inserted into that, but rather into his faith with its object the covenant. It is improper to say of the Gentile that they stood in it, *scil.* in the root of faith, by faith, or that the Jew was broken off from *Abrahams* personall faith by unbelieve. *Abrahams* faith was a saving faith, if this therefore had been in them all, or they in it, they had not fallen as many Jewes and Gentiles priviledged by externall covenant right, did and might; or supposing the root to bee meant, not of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*, but of Christ, as Mr. B. also affirmeth, who is elsewhere called a root, *Apoc.* 22. 16. and 5. 5, &c. if they had been in him, by any proper and invisable union, neither those of the Jewes had been, nor so many of Gentiles could have been broken



broken off, as they were, & whole Churches of these are, witness this Chap. 2. Church of *Rome*, to which the Apostle wrote this. But otherwise, if *Señt. 2.* understood of improper and visible union with Christ, *scil.* a visible union with Christ mysticall; thus indeed many such may fall away finally, as did these. Hence that *John 15. 2.* now in this sense parents and children Inchurched, whether Jewes or Gentiles, by being in the holy root of those covenant fathers, they are visibly in that holy root Christ, or Christ mysticall, as was shewed. *I. S.* will and doth confesse the first fruits, of whom yet the same holy effect is affirmed, *Rom. 11. 16.* to be these fathers, and why not then as well the same fathers to bee the root? since the context cleareth it, that the Apostle intendeth the same of the selfesame persons under divers Metaphors. Either then Christ is the first fruites, as well as roote intended, or those fathers are the first fruites, as well as the root mentioned. Verily covenanting *Abraham* in reference to his seed is called a rock, whence that Church, as a Church was hewn; for in that sense the Prophet speakes to them, *Esay 51. 1, 2.* yet is Christ the rock of the Church too in another sense; and why is not *Abraham* then a covenant root to such Church branches, as that from whence they in that sense doe spring? And what I say of *Abraham*, is as well to bee referred to *Isaac* and *Jacob* in the same respect, as being other veines, making up this one root, the Instrumentall meanes and cause of the mercy offered and exhibited both to Jewes and Gentiles, in regard that to them all this large covenant was made over in a radicall way, see *Gen. 17. 2, 7.* and *22. 18.* compared with *Gen. 26. 3, 4, 5.* and *28. 13, 14.* whence such frequent mention in Scripture of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*, in reference to covenant blessings, yea their names are pleaded in prayer for that end, *Exod. 32. 13.* *Deut. 9. 27.* see more *2 King. 13. 23.* and *Mich. 7. 20.* &c. This was not in respect of any personall holinesse of theirs, or barely in respect of their personall faith, but it was by reason of that large covenant made with them in this reference, as the places quoted shew; see further for this end, *Luke 1. 71, 72.* *Rom. 15. 8.* *Deut. 4. 37.* and *10. 15.* with other like Scriptures. Hence too, they are made here a radicall meanes of the Jewes receiving in againe, *Rom. 11. 15.* grounded on this reason, *vers. 16.* compared with *vers. 28.* Whence also, the Jewes which are called holy branches, by vertue of their holy root, *vers. 16.* they are termed naturall branches too, *scil.* of that root, and Olive tree, *vers. 24.* not naturall branches of Christ as the root. Our



Chap. 2. very opposites will say, that were improper to affirme; nor meer-  
 S. & 3. ly of *Abraham*, but *Isaac* and *Jacob* also; nor is it proper to call one  
*Abraham* [fathers] *vers.* 28. or first fruits, *vers.* 16. Now as to Jewes,  
 so to Gentiles, were those covenant [fathers] and root; God saith  
 to *Abraham* and *Jacob* distinctly that hee would blesse all nations,  
 and families, as in their seed, so in them, *Gen.* 12. 2, 3. In thee  
 [*Abraham*] *Gen.* 22. 28. in thy seed, and *Gen.* 28. 14. in thee  
 [*Jacob*] and in thy seed. How in them at all distinct from the seed  
 Christ, who is the sole author, worker, and meritorious cause of  
 all covenant blessing? Verily in respect of the covenant made with  
 them, in reference as to the nation of the Jewes, and the families  
 therein, so to Gentile nations and the families therein, to bee by  
 virtue of that covenant partakers, at least visibly, of the covenant  
 blessing. Hence wee Gentiles are said to come and sit downe with  
 those fathers, *Matth.* 8. 11, 12. as inserted branches are in some  
 sense seated and settled in and with the root. Hence likewise, this  
 root is said to beare the Christian Gentiles collectively taken, and  
 for that cause the Gentile is not to boast against the Jew branches:  
 branches of what? of the root mentioned: what root? Christ?  
 That were improper to affirme: but rather, of those fathers.

### SECT. III.

**T**He Olive tree, some take it of the Fathers also in opposition to,  
 the other wilde Olive tree out of which the Gentiles were cut,  
*vers.* 24. *scil.* Their wilde ancestors, or ancestors estranged from the  
 covenant, *Ephes.* 2. 12. The Jewes indeed are cut out of these fa-  
 thers *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*, as covenanting in respect of any  
 present actuall benefit of the covenant, but yet are not cut out of  
 those fathers as begetting, as it is evident, they are still *Abraham's*  
 stock; which by the way observe against that distinction, by which  
 some use to avoid our arguments in this businesse; They say *Abra-*  
*ham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob* were onely a root to the body of the Jewes, as  
 naturall and begetting fathers, and not as spirituall and beleiving  
 fathers, or fathers by faith imbracing the covenant made with the  
 Jewes also. Surely such men would frustrate the ground of the  
 Apostles discourse here, supposing so sad an exclusion of the Jewes  
 from a former sweet and sappy Church estate, yea such as into  
 which the Gentiles could not come but by a preter-super, yea con-  
 tra-naturall way, *vers.* 24. if they were in those fathers as begetting  
 fathers onely, so are they still their naturall children, and then



not cut off from them at all, contrary to this expresse Scripture. Chap. 2. Others would have the Olive tree, to bee meant of the visible Church distinguished from the root, *vers. 17.* see *Jer. 11. 16.* spoken of the Jewes in their Church, as well as civill relation: into which as into their owne Olive, by that generall covenant right, *Rom. 11. 16. 24.* they shall bee re-ingrassed, in so farre as they are federally holy, *vers. 16. scil.* intentionally, in so farre is a Church right their owne; with which latter respect of the Olive I fully close; but of this more afterwards.

By [ingrassing into the Olive] seemes to bee meant, an actuall interesting, and instating into the visible Church, or into those covenant fathers in reference to the Church, whence also ariseth the actuall fruition thereof. By Olive fatnesse mentioned, *vers. 17.* must needs bee meant such covenant or Church blessings, priviledges, and ordinances, &c. whereof all sorts of Church members, even such as may bee fatally cut off, may partake of as well as others: which are not the graces of the Spirit, for they flow not immediately from the Olive the Church, nor from any of the best of the sons of men, but rather they are the seales and other Church ordinances visibly dispensed to persons according as they are capable of them. These are the instrumentall causes of the bright shining, at least in visible profession of Christ, unto the whole Candlestick, and all the greater or lesser branches and parts of it, *Zach. 4. 2, 3, 11, 12, 14.*

## SECT. IIII.

**T**O draw to a Conclusion. 1. Then looke how the Jew-branches were set into their Olive and root mentioned, so are the Gentiles which come in their stead, *Rom. 11. 17. 19.* But they with all their buds and sprigs, *scil.* children, as *Esay 44. 3.* and *18. 5.* and *61. 9.* and *Psal. 128. 3.* they are called, were set thereinto, therefore in like sort are the Gentiles with their children inserted. Amongst them were three sorts thus inserted. 1. Growne ones, truly beleeving, as were godly profelyted Gentiles. 2. Growne ones, which did not prove truly beleeving, as many of the profelytes. 3. The children of Jewes, and of both those sorts of profelytes, some whereof afterwards made holy improvement thereof, others abused and rejected their covenant priviledge: and so is it with us now.

2. Looke how they were by unbeliefe broken off, so are the Gen-



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 4.

tiles taken in by faith; but they both parents and children were broken off through the unbelieving rejection of the covenant expressed by the wicked parents only, therefore the Gentiles are inserted with their children, albeit the parents only expresse a believing embrace of the covenant. Gentiles children are not indeed expressed by name in this inserting: but yet the Gentile is collectively spoken of as was proved, and so must needs include at least the children of such inserted Gentiles; as in the cutting off of the Jewes, and casting away of them, their children are not mentioned, except comprehensively, here, or in *Matth.* 8. 11. and 21. 42. yet all grant that they were intended, and so in this case.

3. Looke how the Gentile in case of apostasie is cut off from his Church estate, and union and communion in the Olive root and fatnesse, and looke as hee is not spared in case of his unbeliefe, so was the Gentile grafted in, *vers.* 20. 21, 22. But in that case of unbeliefe and apostasie, the Gentile, both parent and child is cut off from federall grace and Church priviledge; witnesse the case of those which at first fell off, when first the Asian and other Churches, as of Rome, &c. were unchurched: Therefore so was the Gentile parent and child grafted in.

4. Look how the better part of the Jewes, which did not thus actually & obstinately reject the covenant and Gospel of grace, & Christ the foundation thereof, did then, when the Apostle wrote this, *Rom.* 11. 17. remaine still in their roote: in such sort, are the Gentiles with them, partakers thereof: But those Jewes parents and children abode in that covenant estate: Therefore Gentile parents and children so partake with them. Of those Jew parents none will make question, and of their children, is no ground to doubt: which being once in covenant in their ancestors, yea and parents right also, and not being then of yeares to reject Christ, how come they at present to bee cut out? surely not for their parents unbeliefe, for they receive Christ, not for others rejecting Christ, for what's that to them? not for their owne actuall rejecting of Christ, for they were not then of yeares to doe so.

5. Looke how the Jew shall againe bee grafted in, in such sort were the Gentiles at first grafted in, but they parents and children with them shall be grafted in; therefore so were the Gentile parents and children grafted in or inchurched. The major is evident by *vers.* 17. 19. 23, 24, 25, 26. compared: The minor is as evident by the same verses compared. For as they were broken off by unbeliefe,



beleefe, so are they re-inserted by faith: now the former was by Chap. 2. the parents unbeleefe, that young and old were cast off, as was Sect. 4. proved; therefore by faith in the parents, young and old are re-inserted, else, as was said, parents and children lost this which was a speciall and comfortable blessing by parentall unbeleefe, which they never recover through the like parentall faith. Besides, it hath been proved, that the Apostles discourse, both of the Jewes casting off, and of their receiving in, is still of them in a collective sense, and not barely personall, and so their children cannot bee excluded, but must be included. Little ones are not indeed named in their re-ingrassing, no more then in their cutting off, yet as in the one, they are necessarily understood, so in the other. Besides wee have before proved that the Jewes children are interested in these promises of grace, yet to bee fulfilled, *Esa*y 61. 9. and 65. 20. and 23. Their off-spring are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, with them, or as well as themselves: So *Ezek.* 37. 20. to the end, and *Jer.* 13. 19, 20. Their children shall bee as aforesaid: how? in a common wealth, and civil way meerely? nay rather in a Church way, as aforesaid: now aforesaid, who dare deny, but their children were eyed as in covenant, *Acts* 2. 38, 39. And as parts and members of the Church, *Ezek.* 16. 20, 21. 36. and therefore were they sealed with that scale of the covenant, *Gen.* 17. Hence some godly learned Divines in their Commentaries upon the *Canticles*, expounding that *Cant.* 6. 11. 13. and Chap. 7. and 8. of the Jewish Church yet to come; they expound that *Cant.* 7. 2. mentioned of the Churches navell, that wants not liquor, to be understood of Baptisme, as that heape of Wheate, to bee meant of the Lords Supper to bee administred amongst them. Now as the navell is of speciall need and use, to such as cannot receive nourishment, as growne ones doe, at the mouth, to convey secretly corporall furtherance to the Babes bodily life and welfare; so this Church navell, not wanting such an invivifying supply, it will bee amongst them accounted and improved as of need and use to bee a divine meanes, as well as scale, of conveying secretly gracious influences tending to the Churches Babes spirituall welfare.

6. Looke of what Olive fatnesse in the substantialls thereof, and in what sort those branches did partake of the same, and in the same sort doe the branches taken out of the wilde Olive partake. But those branches did partake of the fruit causing fatnesse of Olive, and Church ordinances and priviledges, not as shut up, or residing



Chap. 2.

Sect. 5.

residing in the greater boughes, parents, but, thorow them and by them passing to their lesser sprigs or children springing from them. Therefore of such fatnesse doe and must Gentiles partake. And this way was their fall an enriching of the Gentile in-churched world, *Rom. 11. 12. scil.* as this was to bee conveyed, as a covenant heritage, from beleeving parents to children. Else were it poore and sad with beleevers. As with other parents in other heritages, if what they have in such sort, they cannot leave with, or instrumentally convey unto their children; as godly *Joseph* is a fruitfull bough in reference to his flourishing branches, not in a meere civill and naturall, but in a covenant and Church respect, *Gen. 49. 22, 23.* so is it with other such parents as hee. It's contrary to natures Law, that any communicable sappe should be ingrossed to, or shut up within the greater boughes, and not to bee withall conveyed instrumentally to those sprigs that are upon them; so is it here, in respect of this communicable sappe of federall and Church right in Church Olive boughes; It is contrary to the Law of the tenure of the covenant of grace made to parents with respect to their children in and with them, that this Church fatnesse should not bee conveyed to them. So farre as the greater boughes are ingrafted into this visible Olive Church estate, their sprigs also which are on and in them, are set in with them, by the same Church act of ingrafting. If Olive roots as such, should not convey instrumentally their sap and fatnesse to the Olive boughes, as such, and those boughes in like sort to their sprigs, Olive trees would faile in an ordinary way: so in an ordinary way must Churches faile: if this ecclesiasticall conveyance instrumentally of Church and covenant sap from parent to child be denied.

## SECT. V.

*Object. 1.* **T**He Jewes being federally holy, as *Rom. 11. 16.* sheweth, and yet not having right to Church priviledges, baptisme, &c. as is evident in these refuse Jewes at this day; it shaketh your foundation, that persons because federally holy must have a right to Church priviledges.

*Ans.* Federall holinesse is ascribed to persons two wayes, either as they are collectively or distributively taken. Collectively, and so it is here ascribed to the body of the Jewes, as one whole nation, which if considered distributively of all the parts, and of each person in that nation, so it is not intended of them. That we  
may



may a little illustrate this, from what is here said in this Chapter, Chap. 2. they bee said to bee broken off, *scil.* from the rest, *vers.* 20. cast away, *Scd.* 5. and so uncleane, prophane, and not holy, *vers.* 15. yet are they said to be holy by vertue of the roote, in and of which they bee branches: so are they said to bee cast away, and yet such as shall bee received in, *vers.* 15. they are said to bee enemies concerning the Gospell, and yet beloved of God, *vers.* 28. What? are the ielse same persons said to bee holy, and not holy? rejected, yet to be received? enemies, and yet beloved? no verily: But when they are said to bee holy, and beloved of God, &c. it is true of the whole body of the Jewes collectively taken, in respect of the choicer part which is federally holy, properly so called, and beloved of God, by vertue of the covenant made with their fathers; as on the other side, when it is said of the whole body, that they are cut off, cast away, and that they are enemies, it is meant of the whole collectively in respect of the refuse part, for not all wholly were cut off in the Apostles time, but some of the branches were broken off, *vers.* 17. And blindness did happen to collective *Israel*, but not wholly, but in part, *vers.* 25. In both which, that which is proper to the parts, is applyed to the whole of which they are parts, by a synecdoche. To come then to argument, it is true, that the Jewes, collectively taken for the whole nation, containing the choicer part intended, they are federally holy, *scil.* in respect of that choyce part; and yet it followes not that the Jewes distributively taken, for those Jewes living at this day, supposed to bee a refuse part of that whole, should bee properly said to bee federally holy, and so neither to have right to Church priviledges; so that the instance crosseth not us, who speake of persons federally holy, as well distributively, and not meerely collectively considered. There is therefore a fallacy, *a dicto secundum quid, ad dictum simpliciter.*

*Rep.* Suppose we take this of the whole in respect of the choicer part of the Jewish nation, this choyce part then, at least, is federally holy, yet they have not right to Church priviledges, as being not yet ingrafted into the olive, nor possibly, in actuall being in the world.

Therefore persons may bee federally holy, which yet have not right to Church priviledges.

*Ans.* Wee againe distinguish, persons may bee said to be federally holy, either seminally, & preparatively, or actually: in the former sense, persons not yet existing, may bee said to bee in covenant with God, or such as God makes a covenant with, and consequently



Chap. 2. S. 5. sequently to bee federally holy, *Dent. 29. 14, 15.* neither with you onely doe I make this covenant, but with him that standeth here with us before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not with us, this day. Marke it, God saith not, I [will] make this covenant in the future, but in the present tense, I [doe] make this covenant with him that is not here this day, that is, with persons unborne; these being expressely taken into covenant with God, and their covenant right laid up and included therein, in such sort, as that which in its season should actually bee exerted, these persons albeit unborne, and not actually existing, yet in this seminall and preparatory respect of the covenant, they have thus far a covenant right, and so farre also a Church right together with it: so here in these unborne Jewes as they are federally holy in that seminall respect. Hence, the Olive or Church here, is called their owne Olive, *Rom. 11. 24.* How is the Church now their owne, but in respect of this seminall Church right?

Federall holinesse actually taken is that which is actually subjected and exerted in a person existing, whether parent or child in which sense God made his covenant with those Jewes, and with their children that were before him that day. *Dent. 29. 14, 15.* And in this sense, the Apostle speaking of the federall holinesse, especially of children actually borne of covenant in-churched parentes, saith they are holy, *scilicet* actually, *1 Cor. 7. 14.* Now therefore to apply the Argument, it is defective in the consequence of it, thus, Persons not in being which are federally holy, onely seminally and intentionally, they have not actuall Church right, nor can actually bee baptized; therefore persons existing and living which are federally holy, actually, they may not bee baptized; this followeth not: one may as well reason thus. Those with whom God made a covenant, *Dent. 29. 14, 15.* who were not borne, not there that day, had not actuall right to circumcision, could not be uncircumcised: Therefore those children which were there that day with whom also God made his covenant, *Ibid.* they had not actuall right to circumcision, might not, could not bee circumcised: this every rationall man will say is a *non sequitur.*

Object. 2. This *Rom. 11. 16.* is spoken of the naturall branches, which have an hereditary covenant right, as naturall branches of that roote, *Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.* And therefore not pertinent to the Gentiles, and their children which are not branches of that roote.

Ans.



*Ans.* Albeit the believing Gentiles, and their children are not of that root by nature and propagation, yet they are in that root by grace and by proportion. The Jew-branches were broken off that the Christian collective Gentile might by grace be grafted in, *scil.* in their stead, *Rom. 11. 19.* Looke then what covenant and Church right the Jewish parents had for their children in an hereditary way, the same hath the inchurched Gentile for his children through grace.

*Repl.* This were to make way for all children of Christian Gentile nations to have right to Church priviledges.

*Ans.* It sufficeth that thus farre it holds, that as all and onely Church-members children were ecclesiastically priviledged among the Jewes, so all and onely Church-members children are ecclesiastically priviledged among the Gentiles.

*Object. 3.* The Gentiles are said to bee ingrafted, not by a naturall way, as being of such parents, but by a way contrary to nature, and therefore what is this to the federall estate of Gentile Infants, as coming of believing parents? and so in a way of nature?

*Ans.* It is most true, if applied to the first parties amongst any Gentile people, which in the Apostles time or since, enter into Church estate, living formerly in a Pagan estate, and not having any of their ancestors other then Pagans, or such as were cut out of the wilde Olive tree, *scil.* Ancestors pagan or outlawry from all covenant and Church estate. *Rom. 11. 24. Ephes. 3. 12.* But if it bee applied to other, which come of such perions, so transplanted from that wilde Olive, to this good Olive estate, as branches or sprigs of such Olive boughs, or gracious ancestors, then is it not fully verified, that these are onely in a way contrary to nature, partakers of the fatnesse of the Olive. As they are considered together with their gracious ancestors, as all of them of other pagan ancestors, so they are all ingrafted in a way contrary to nature, even meerely by divine Grace, but as they and their gracious fathers are considered apart, their fathers as nextly descended of pagan ancestors, these their children as nextly springing from fathers visibly believing, and inchurched, so their covenant and Church estate, comes to them principally by a way of divine grace, and instrumentall by birth descent from inchurched ancestors: and in this latter respect therefore such children may bee said, to bee inserted by a way of nature: for looke as the *Israelites* of old, before  
Y 2 their



Chap. 2.  
S. A. 3.

their cutting off were, and others of them hereafter will bee, by virtue of their holy root or covenant fathers, holy branches as naturall branches: *scil.* branches springing naturally from them, or borne of them, *Rom.* 11. 16, 24. compared: or as those *Israelites*, were not sinners, or outlawries from covenant or Church, as were those of the Pagan Gentiles, but Jewes, or ecclesiastically privileged, even by nature, or naturall descent of such ancestors in-churched, *Gal.* 2. 15. so must the proportion hold in the children of Gentile in-churched parents. Though even this also is of grace, that they should naturally descend from such parents, *Gen.* 49. 26.

*Obj. &c.* 4. The Gentiles come into and abide in Church-estate by faith, *Rom.* 11. 20. But children have not faith. Therefore this Scripture concernes not them.

*Ans.* 1. The Gentiles that so stand by faith, are collectively taken as including also their children with them so abiding, untill that these their children come to reject, as did the children of those godly Jewish ancestors, their covenant right: And observe it by the way, how tender God was of covenant children: They were never excluded, untill they came, after many generations, so wholly to degenerate, as *Rom.* 11. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 25, 28. sheweth, and then, but not till then, they are rejected, so is it still. God is tender of unchurching and discovenanting any that come of godly ancestors, till they grossly and obstinately reject their owne mercy. But if they grow up to that obstinacy, then they cut off the gracious covenant, entailed as from themselves personally, so to their children parentally, as did those of old, *Rom.* 11. 20. and as those of *Rome*, *Corinth* and *Ephesus*, &c. have done since.

2. This faith mentioned is not a bare personall faith respecting this or that particular Gentile, but such as is in direct opposition to that unbeliefe of the Jewes, by which they were broken off, as that opposition, *Rom.* 11. 20. sheweth; now it is evident that their unbeliefe was the obstinate rejecting of the covenant of grace, as it was held out in Christ to them, and theirs joyntly, and not as barely made to themselves personally, *Acts* 3. 25, 26. and 13. 46, 47. *Matth.* 21. 41, 42, 43, 44. *Rom.* 9. 31, 32, 33. and 10. to the end: see *Rom.* 10. 21. with 11. 1. &c. and *vers.* 20. So verily is it in the faith of the Gentile opposed thereunto. It is a faith that lookes to Gods covenant, as in reference to families and kindreds of the earth so embracing it, and so being quickned, and comforted by



by it. That pretious fruit of faith must hold proportion to the nature of the seed thereof, *scilicet* the words of promise, 1 Pet. 1. 23. now the words of promise run not barely in a personall way, but in a parentall, oeconomicall and plurall way, as well, Jer. 31. 1. Acts 3. 25, &c. our faith is, or *de jure* should bee enlarged according to the latitude of covenant, as was before proved, Rom. 10. 8. &c. By what hath been said, their grosse mistakes appeare, which say, that none are the subjects of this lumpe but elect ones: That the branches were such onely which were in Christ by faith, and hee in them by his spirit; for neither Jew nor Gentile branches, many of them were such, as appeares by their being broken off: nor is that assertion sound, but absurd, and crosse to the very text: that the Jewes owne naturall root and Olive tree whereof they were naturall branches, onely by faith was union with God, &c. since that way of being branches onely by faith, is no where called naturall; nay in the same verse, Rom. 11. 24. speaking of the first growne Gentiles inserting by faith, it is said to bee contrary to nature, nor is inserting which is onely by faith, more naturall to Jewes, then it is to Gentiles. Neither is that true and sound, that no other holinesse inrighteth any in any priviledges of grace, if understood of Church priviledges now in question, then holinesse of justification or sanctification: since many of those naturall branches, which as naturall branches of that holy root, were holy federally, and did partake of the root, and fatnesse of the olive before their rejection, as well as some better Jewes did afterward, yet they were not justified; for which compare, Rom. 11. 16. 24. 17, 18, 19. so likewise the Gentiles, which came to partake of that Olive fatnesse in their stead, *ibid.* yet were fatally cut off many of them, which had never bin, if they had been justified and sanctified.

*Object. 5.* Doth not the Apostle only speake here of the invisible Church, under the notion of the Olive, which sometimes was amongst the Jewes, and therefore called their Olive; the Apostle reasoning about the elect remnant, Rom. 11. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. and making the tree to bee the Church of beleevers, still standing, and some branches broken off, and others grafted in, and so it might seeme the grafting in to bee inserting into the invisible Church, by election and faith?

*Answer.* I deny not but that the Apostle discourseth about the elect and invisible members of the invisible Church, *vers.* 1, 2, 3, &c. and therefore proveth fully enough one principall thing propoun-



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 5.

ded, *scil.* that the invisible elect members of it, or the elect seed, and branches of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*, did not, could not fall away finally: but it will not therefore follow, that hee speaketh onely of the invisible Church in the whole chapter; or that he discourseth not, as well of the visible Church, & of the Church seed of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*. Yea it wil appeare by good reason, that in that part of the Chapter, where hee discourseth of the Church, as an Olive, communicating its fatnesse to all the branches of it, hee principally intendeth the visible Church, as visible.

For 1. The objection acknowledgeth, that it is the Church of beleevers still standing and some branches broken off, and others grafted in: now none that were in the invisible Church, by election and faith could ever bee broken off: Yea but they might bee in the Church in appearance, or visibly, as branches may bee said to bee in Christ, and after broken off, *John* 15. 2. Not to answer this with an exposition of that according to some to bee meant of Christ considered with his body the visible Church, as *1 Cor.* 12. 12, 13. here is more said of these, *scil.* that others came in their roome, and place, *Rom.* 11. 17. *καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῷ κενώθειν τοῦ τοῦ κενώθειν τοῦ κενώθειν* as *Beza* noteth on that particle, they had then a reall place there, and a reall breach was made: neither did the Gentiles come into an imaginary place in the Church but a reall: and yet they came into no other place, then into the place of the broken branches; therefore theirs was a reall, not a seeming place in the Olive: the Olive then must bee the visible Church, where hypocrites may have place, and not the invisible Church, where they can have none. Besides, they were such branches of the Olive, as did partake of the fatnesse of the Olive, not like withered branches, seemingly in Christ, which are saplesse, nor did ever partake of the sap of Christs saving grace, as these did of Church sap, hence the Gentile is said to partake in common with them, *Rom.* 11. 17. Greeke καὶ συνηρώμεθα, &c. and thou partakest in common with them in the fatnesse of the Olive: What did the collective Christian Gentile partake in common with them, in shewes and semblances? nay in realities, in the very fatnesse of the Olive, of which they partooke, else it was not a partaking in common: as both partooke also in common in the root, *Ibid.* *scil.* *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*: not as naturall fathers: for so *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*, albeit they were naturall fathers unto the Jewes, yet not in any respect naturall fathers unto the Gentiles; but rather as they were Church fathers: if they had not  
becne



beene Church fathers to the Jewes as well as to the Gentiles, how Chap. 2. did Jew and Gentile partake in common in them as a root; and See 5. what common Church fathers were *Abraham, Isaac and Jacob*; those fathers, *vers. 28.* of the invisible Church? nay verily but of the visible, of which even the refuse Jewes sometimes were.

Which may bee a second argument that the Olive tree of which *Abraham*, as some say and yeeld, or *Abraham, Isaac and Jacob*, as others: where the roote is considered here under the adjunct of the visible, and not of that of the invisible Church, and so it's plainly ly verified that Jewes and Gentiles were *συγκαίνατοι τῆς ἐλπίδος τῆς ἐν ὁλῷ τῇ ἐλπίδι*, partakers in common in the roote and fatnesse of the Olive, *Rom. II. 17.*

A third reason thereof is in that the Olive here intended is that whose fatnesse it is that is communicated to the branches: yea to such branches as were broken off, as were many refuse Jewes, or might bee broken off: as sundry of the Gentiles which came in their stead might bee: whence that, *vers. 21.* yea *ver. 22.* otherwise thou shalt bee cut off; and so many have beene witnesses that Apostate Churches of *Asia* and other Churches. Now saving graces peculiar to the elect, flow not from any company of men, nor not from the invisible Church, nor is it theirs but Christs to convey, and communicate, they cannot spare that oyle for others, *Matth. 25. 9.* but the ordinances, and they are the Churches properly: and such as from the Church are derived, and communicated to others whether elect, or reprobate that are members of her. Yea but what Church is that which holdeth forth, and dispenseth Church ordinances to others: not the invisible Church: all the members being homogeneous, the invisible Church properly hath not officers, if you suppose officers, you must suppose some calling, others called, and then they cease to bee meerely invisible, for in this act they become visible: now a Church without officers cannot administer all Church ordinances; not communicate that Church fatnesse of the seales: so then the Olive Church communicating all Church fatnesse indefinitely, and so the seales too, must bee the visible, not the invisible Church. Besides since no Olive or Church fatnesse is to bee had, but in, and from the Church: no Church ordinances ordinarily to be dispensed, but in, and from the Church: if the Olive here bee supposed to bee the invisible, not the visible Church, no ordinary communication of Church ordinances to any is possibly to bee had since the invisible Church, being a Church



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 5.

Church onely of elect and savingly called persons, and no hypocrites or reprobates being in, or of that Church: whither shall any repaire for Church ordinances? there being no Church in the world, dispensing ordinances by ordinary officers, which alone can now dispense them in a Church way; that consists onely of elect ones: but there are some chaffe, and tares and trash and vessels of dishonour in it, *Matth. 3.* and *13.* *2 Tim. 2.* yea that Church being invisible as such is not obvious to the sense of any, which being brought to the faith would desire to bee joyned to this Olive thereby to partake of it's fatnesse: hee cannot see where, nor what that Church is, for it is invisible, this will drive us all to become Seekers, not till new Apostles come, as some fondly imagine, but perpetually, yea hopelessly.

Fourthly, it's not denied by such as oppose us herein, that the Jewes had this priviledge, to bee reckoned in the outward administration of the covenant of grace, as branches of the Olive by birth, by virtue of Gods appointment, which cannot bee true but in reference to the visible Church.

*C.B. Object. 6.* You will hereby set up a Catholique visible Church.

*Ans.* If that should follow hence touching a Catholique Church, as noting *Aliquid integraliter universale*, as *cum dicimus orbis universus*; which is not really distinct from all the particular Churches in the world considered in one: this universall *integrum*, the Church albeit not visible at once to any ones eyes, yet in its parts it is visible, both *divisim* in its particular visible members, as also *conjunctim* in visible congregations, *Ames medul. Theolog. lib. 1. cap. 31, 32.*

### CHAP. III. Sect. I.

*Touching the Explication of Matth. 28. 19, 20. and Marke 16. according to our opposites.*



Aving laid downe such conclusions as make way: let us now addresse our selves to some further considerations of Pedobaptisme it self, according as other Scripture grounds hold it forth.

And first because, *Matth. 28.* is much controverted, let us try whether it make more for us then against us therein, and withall take in the consideration of *Marke 16. 16.* which our opposites



posites *pleno* & *ungare* cry up as quite overthrowing our do- Chap. 3.  
ctrine of Pedobaptisme. And herein I am content that they Sect. 1.  
should speake. First, Mr. *Blackwood* maketh the commission to be  
even for the very order of the words so exact, that Ministers, as com-  
missioners must stick to them: and giveth reasons to prove the very  
order of the words to be morall in both places: and brings *Mark*  
16. for his prooffe, that without all distinction of Churches gather-  
ing, or gathered, thus it must be: beleeving in Christ must pro-  
ceed baptisme; this hee maketh his second argument, and the same  
also his fourth, onely varying the words a little, but the prooffe  
is, *Mark* 16. 16. to which, *Acts* 8. 12. 37. is added for prooffe: from  
which proofes also of *Acts* 8. 12, &c. he rayseth his sixth argument,  
so that all those three arguments together, also with his eighth  
and last they all turne upon one hinge, and have all one bottome.  
*A.R.* hee also explaineth the same, in the same way applying  
*Marke* 16. as an explication of *Matth.* 28. the Scriptures, saith he,  
hold forth that Disciples, that is, beleevers onely should be bapti-  
zed: so Mr. *B.* upon *Marke* 16. onely beleevers are to be baptized,  
and unbelievers by that affirmation are forbidden.

And further to prove the same, the word *αὐτοῖς*, *Matth.* 28. is ur-  
ged by *Hen. Den*, *A.R.* and Mr. *B.* as in reference to Disciples, not  
*αὐτὰ* in reference to *ἔθνη* the nations. Besides, in that Christ ad-  
ded [teaching] them; as if the persons to be baptized are present-  
ly to be taught, and so not Infants. And that also preaching is to  
goe before baptisme upon the same ground. And as by that plaine  
and well grounded treatise is added: that baptizing into the name  
of the Father, &c. that is, invoking the name of the Father, Sonne  
and Spirit, bringing *Acts* 22. for their prooffe, *Paul* is bid to be  
baptized, calling upon the name of the Lord: now Infants cannot  
call upon the Lord when to be baptized.

Now let us consider the weight of what hath been said.

1. For the order of the words as morall, in *Matthew*, because al-  
so in *Marke*, and so morall in both; for saith Mr. *B.* it reacheth to  
the worlds end, it was Christs last commission, and it were absurd  
to thinke a man baptized before preached to, and so baptized in-  
to hee knowes not what. And indeed this is urged as an argument  
distinctly against Pedobaptisme; because children understand not  
the mysteries of Baptisme: and what hath God to doe with such  
as know him not, nor what hee offers them, or doth for them,  
&c? Whence *I. S.* urgeth it as an absurditie that wee will have  
children



**Chap. 3.** children baptized which know nothing of it, and so must build  
**Sect. 2.** their faith upon humane testimony. We shall now answer to these particularly.

### SECT. II.

**T**Hen some things in this order of Christ were perpetuall, as that preaching the Gospel should goe before Baptisme, that baptisme is to bee administred by such as preach: that disciplined in-churched persons, are to bee baptized: that in founding Churches, the first members are to bee visible professors of the faith in reference to Church estate, that baptisme is with water to bee applyed to the persons baptized, and that into the name of the Father, Sonne and holy Ghost. Yet *non sequitur*, that all which here Christ held forth, is so strictly to bee attended to the end of the world, as that which is to indure to the end of the world, or that what in *Matthew* and *Marke* hee propoundeth it is presidentiall in all Church cases of persons to bee baptized, as alike, and that without distinction of Churches then, or now, gathering or to bee gathered. There is a commission given to Elders or Churches, as here was to ministers, *James 5. 14.* that they are to pray over the sicke, and to anoint them with oyle: wee must now then without all distinction of times or Churches doe so too by Mr. *Blackwoods* argument; wee must stick to Scripture commission of the Lord; as this was by his spirit, according as the other was *viva voce*.

And let our opposites that urge *Matthew* and *Marke*, as presidentiall to all Churches and times, attend what is said in *Marke 16. 16, 17, 18.* if *Marke 16.* be the rule to us what persons should bee baptized onely, *scil.* beleevers, then few are to bee now baptized, but such whose beleeving is attended with signes, that can cast out devills, speake with strange tongues, take up Serpents, drinke deadly poyson without hurt, or if any other are yet at least some amongst the baptized beleevers now as well as then, will have such miraculous gifts. For Christ speaking of some of those baptized beleevers, at least, albeit not of all, for all had not then gifts of miracles, and tongues, *1 Cor. 12.* saith, these signes shall follow them that beleeve, &c. *Marke 16. 17.* and it was one continued speech, and touching some of the persons spoken of, *vers. 15, 16.* hence Mr. B. will never deny, unlesse his reason faile him, but that such kind of persons were proper to bee found in those first Churches, and times of first foundings of Churches amongst the heathen nations.



tions, And therefore, will hee nill hee, must he make a distinction of Chap. 3. first Churches gathered, amongst such as never heard of Christ, and Sect. 2. other Christian Churches in these dayes.

Secondly, bee it that it was Christs last commission, yet it sufficiently appeares already that what he here held forth in this gracious order about Gentile Churches, it was not therefore morall, and applyable to all times; no such signes now following any beleeving baptized members of Churches as did then. And if that very order of Christs last words were so morall, and strictly to bee observed: why doe the Evangelists, and *Paul* so vary in expressions, of those last words of Christs order touching the Lords Supper? *Matthew* expresseth the Sacramentall actions of Christ, about the bread and cup, to bee as they were eating, *Matth. 26. 26, 27.* and so *Marke*, Chap. 14. 22, 23. but *Luke* and *Paul* say hee tooke the cup after supper, *Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. Matthew, Luke and Paul* make the Sacramentall promise, to bee uttered before the Disciples dranke, even whilst Christ gave order for their drinking: but *Marke* mentions the promise, This is my blood of the Testament, &c. as spoken after they had all drunke of the cup, *Marke 14. 23, 24. Luke* addeth to what *Matthew* and *Marke* say, This is my body which is given for you: *Paul* otherwise, which is broken for you: *Matthew, Marke and Luke* say of the bread, that Christ gave it to them; yet *Paul*, which affirmeth what hee had received, and did deliver accordingly to the Church of *Corinth* as from the Lord, he leaveth out that act of giving the bread; *Matthew* and *Marke* say as much expressely of the giving of the cup to them, which *Paul* omitteth. *Matthew* and *Marke* expresse that thus: This is my blood of the New Testament, which *Luke* and *Paul* expresse thus, This is the New Testament in my blood: *Matthew* and *Marke* say, which was shed for many, *Luke* which is shed for you; *Paul* wholly omitteth it. *Luke* addeth in mention of the bread, Doe this in remembrance of mee; but not in mention of the cup; *Matthew* and *Marke* omit that passage in both, *Paul* addeth it to both, and addeth that in the latter, as oft as yee drinke it. What varietie is here, additions, omissions, variations, &c. in the mention of Christs last commission about the other Sacrament? surely, *Mr. B.* and others will confesse, that if it had beene so morall, and invariable, because Christs last commission, holy men inspired, would not, had not, could not have so placed them, before, or after one another, something before, as mentioned by one, something set after



**Chap. 3.** after the same words, by another analogie of faith, and comparing Scriptures with Scriptures, must regulate in such things here, and in this Sacramentall order, and so in the other.

**Secl. 2.**

And because so much is put in order of phrase, and words to conclude thence, without compare thereof with other Scriptures; the order of things in acting, because in those two places, such in order of uttering, and expressing, I would argue hence. If because beleeving is set before baptizing, none is to bee baptized, but such as beleeve, then because being baptized is in the same place, *Marke 16. 16.* set before being saved, therefore no beleevers are saved but such as are baptized, and so baptism is absolutely necessary to salvation, and a man may bee a true beleever, but for want of baptism, which yet was the case of some of old which were martyrd, may bee damnaed: yea then since Christ when preaching, *Marke 1. 15.* saying, Repent, and beleeve the Gospel, it must bee concluded it is in the order of things acted, as uttered, that repentance goeth before faith, and that a man actually may repent, before hee actually beleeve the Gospel; and so *Rom. 10. 9.* If thou shalt confesse with thy mouth, is placed before the other, if thou shalt beleeve with thine heart. Ergo, a man may make a saving confession of Christ, before hee savingly beleeve with the heart: yea if the place it selfe in *Marke*, must bee so closely stuck to, without comparing it with the Scriptures of the old Testament which were then when *Marke* writ, the onely Scriptures, besides *Matthews* Gospel, existing, it would follow in the reason of persons then living, that the Gospel must bee preached to Dogs, and Cats, Fowles and Fishes, &c. since it's expressely said, Preach to every creature.

Thirdly, I demand of Mr. B. whether it bee absurd to say the Gospel is preached to little ones, which understand not what is said, if so, then what thinkes hee of that speech of Christ in the presence of the little ones which hee uttered concerning them, Of such is the kingdome of God; and, hee that receiveth not the kingdome of God as a little child, &c. was this Gospel, or not? surely yes to Mr. B. it is so which holdeth that Christ spake it of their interest in glory it selfe: here was then Gospel preached to little ones, to Infants, yet not absurdly. Hee dares not say that was not Gospel which *Moses*, on Gods behalfe uttered, *Deut. 30. 6.* as hath been shewed, yet spoken to little ones then present, *Deut. 27. 14.* and that was such, *Act. 2. 38, 39.* to so many as might bee present, as well as touching so many as were absent. *Zacharies* speech, spoken as  
to.



to his babe *Luke 1.* And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of *Chap. 3.*  
the most high, &c. it was Gospel preached to a babe. *Sect. 2.*

But to come to the core of the objection, as if absurd to bee baptized unto one knoweth not what; or as others, when one understands not the mysteries of such an Evangelicall act and ordinance; I answer, *Isaacs* circumcision was an Evangelicall ordinance as a signe of Gods covenant of grace with him, and to confirme the promise of God, to bee a God to him, *scil.* to fulfill such promises as *Luke 1. 73, 74, 75.* and hee to walk in his father *Abrahams* footsteps, &c. as some acknowledge it did signifie sanctification of the spirit, justification by Christs blood, and faith in him as to come, &c. and so of an Evangelicall nature, if to any, to him who was the child of promise: yet did not hee then understand these things; did God then in injoyning his circumcision so young injoyne an absurditie? surely no. Christs act in blessing those Infants, *Marke 10.* and *Luke 18.* as that also of his imposing hands on them, and imbracing them, or taking them into his armes, these were no legall, nor ceremoniall, but truely gracious and Evangelicall acts of Christ, and very mysterious, yet not absurd, because they knew not, nor understood what hee did for them, in blessing of them; *Peter* understood not at present that Evangelicall act of Christ, in washing of his feet, yet must it bee done, or it had beene worse for him, *John 13. 7. 9. 12.* will *Mr. B.* challenge this act also upon the former grounds to bee absurd? As for that whim of *I. S.* I say wee lay not foundations of building faith upon humane testimony more then they of old, in holding out the Doctrine of circumcision, Infants circumcised knew not more that they were circumcised in way of an ordinance, then children now doe of their baptisme, when they come to bee growne up, both sorts know it as it is testified to them by others. Yea but there was a visible mark to bee seene, which is not in baptisme; grant it so, yet how knew they that it was not given them *in ludibrium* by enemies, or unto some false God, and worship, by some Idolatrous Priests, amongst whom they might bee as captives, and they could not know that it was administred to them in a Church way and according to Gods rules but by hear-say by friends, or parents? And therefore in the maine of knowing both, as ordinances administred upon them, they are one.

Fourthly, Disciples onely, that is beleevers, are to bee baptized, according to *Marke 16. 16.* the affirmative including the negative, therefore



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 2.

therefore not Infants. Let us examine this principle and principall groundworke of our opposites.

1. Then it seemes Scripture Disciples of Christ are onely such beleevers, as *Marke 16. 16.* speaketh of, and such beleevers onely, as that verse mentions are to be baptized: which I deny. First, the beleever mentioned, *Marke 16. 16.* is one that shall surely bee saved and not condemned, as the opposition sheweth, but neither is every one which is called a Disciple such a one, witnesse that, *John 6. 66.* and *Act. 20. 30.* no true beleevers can so fatally bee rent away as members cruelly torne from the body, as the Greek word *ἐκ τοῦ σώματος* signifieth, they were but externally in the body of Christ, not efficaciously. Mr. B. saith, a Disciple is in English a Scholler: yea but all that are Schollers at schoole come not to good: nor do they effectually learne what they are taught.

Secondly, if *Marke 16. 16.* bee the rule of baptizing, then none are by rule to bee baptized, but such as savingly beleeve, for of such a one hee speaketh, in opposition to such a one as is damned. And then the Apostles which baptized so many, *John 4. 1, 2.* whereof sundry, *Chap. 6. 66.* proved apostates, and came no more at Christ, breake rule, as also did *John* in baptizing sundry of the multitude amongst whom hee knew, were many chaffy hypocrites, *Matth. 3. 9, 10, 11, 12.* but of that more else where.

And whereas Mr. B. challengeth us, to shew an Example of one baptized without faith. It's evident many a one was baptized besides such a one, as beleeving, and being baptized should bee saved, as *Marke* hath it: many a baptized person being never saved, as sundry of them, *John 4.* and *6.* compared; yea if hee meane it of some speciall personall confessing of faith in Christ, it was propounded to them as a future thing, which afterwards rather they were to attend, *Act. 19. 4.* *John* said to them that they should beleeve in him which was to come after him, and of those scribes, and no mention of so much as their confessing of sinnes before their baptisme, *John* sharply reproveth them, &c. and minded them what they should doe afterward, bring forth fruits of repentance, &c. *Matth. 3. 7. 8, 9, 10.* and yet hee expressely saith, hee doth baptize them, &c. I indeed, saith he, baptize you, &c. but as Mr. B. urgeth us in that matter of shewing any baptized without faith, the Scripture saith hee is silent, so say I here, the Scripture is silent touching these Scribes confession of faith, and in *Act. 16. 15, 16.* the Scripture which saith *Lydia's* household was baptized; saith not that any



any more beleevd but *Lydia*; and because this example is diversly controverted, I shall indeavour to cleare it, as for, and not against us, the story is so exactly in all the circumstances of it, set downe, that as I wonder of that evasion, that wee are to seeke the explication of this, by that other distinct story, as distinctly and independently set downe from this, as this from that. The holy Ghost is exact in setting downe many particular passages in mentioning the occasion of this here expressed from *Acts* 16. 6. to 14. and in the particular circumstances of this passage of the first successe of *Pauls* ministry at *Philippi*. The person wrought upon is described: shee was no meere Pagan, but a worshipper of God before, albeit not one that beleevd in Christ Jesus as the promised *Messias*, which then was the great article of faith, and full of difficultie to bee beleevd, in all likelihood a Jew, or one of the best sort of profelytes venturing hard for Religions sake, they were not allowed the libertie of a Synagogue at *Philippi*: as in some other places under the *Romish* jurisdiction: but they withdrew to a remote place, from ordinary concourse & view: and though Sabbath solemnities were loathsome to the Romans there, yet shee, with some other women adventure to spend the time in Prayer. Thither *Paul* repaires, and amongst them all shee is wrought upon, and no other mentioned: God opened her heart, that shee attended, &c. if any of her household too, had beene then, or presently after that, brought home to Christ; the holy Ghost so exact in the circumstances of this story, as in that other afterwards of the Jaylour; it's very unlikely that he would have omitted the same here, more then in the other place. Yea after shee and her household were baptized, the Text expressly saith, If yee have judged mee, not if yee have judged them also faithfull come into my house. If there bee but one seeming example for rebaptizing, and neither rule nor example to colour that wrested sense of *Acts* 19. 4, 5, 6. that must be currant and warrant, for that innovation, and we upbraided, if there were but one example so good for Pædobaptisme, as that for rebaptizing they will yeeld the cause to us, and so may wee to them, if this bee not fuller for us, then that for them. Yea but saith Mr. B. would you baptize a Turke in his Masters faith? and what of that? therefore here were none baptized but beleevers unlesse that bee granted? *Non sequitur*: is it not rule for us herein to make use of a Synecdoche, as well as you, when wee urge you with families baptized, and so children in them? you tell us it is a Synecdoche, of the whole put for the part.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 2.

part: the whole were baptized, that is, the growne part capable of being preached unto in the house, *Acts 16: 31, 32, 33, 34.* Yea but here was none preached to of this house that is mentioned but *Lydia* only, yet the household baptized, that is say we a part thereof by a Synecdoche, even that part wch might most properly be baptized in her right more then in their owne, as were her children. For so *house* in Scripture is oftentimes used for children of such, or such a person onely, as *Judg 9. 16. 18.* dealing ill with *Gideons* house that day, is expounded to bee murdering of his 60. sonnes: so the poore widow, and her house, that shee was providing for, and which after lived of that meale and oyle, was but the widow and her sonne, *1 King. 17. 12, 13, 15.* compared: *David's* house which at that time was not so orient, *2 Sam. 23. 5.* was but his children, many whereof proved badly, and came to sad ends, witnesse *Ab-saloms*, *Ammons* act and end, &c. If *Noah* onely beleevving, and upright, yet all the rest with him are typically baptized for that ground, Come thou, and thy house, even wife, sonnes, and sonnes wives, and all into the Arke; For thee, not, for them have I found righteous, *Gen. 7. 1.* with *1 Pet. 3. 21.* if *Abraham* alone bee a beleever, yet hee and his have the same scale, of the righteounesse of faith of the covenant, *Gen. 17. Rom. 4.* if the growne *Israelites* have faith, it furthers that extraordinary baptisme in the Sea. Lesse then this herein is not to bee denied; yea but the rule is plaine otherwise, *Matth. 28. 19. Marke 16.* therefore the Apostles did baptize none, but beleevers and Disciples: Nay verily by their leave I conclude that that restriction of that word Disciple onely to one, that is an actuall beleever in Christ, was never there intended, in *Matth. 28.* nor was that in *Mark. 16.* ever intended to bee a rule of baptizing persons, excluding every other person, then such a one as there is mentioned from being baptized: and I further adde to that; that it pointeth out what a kind of person shall bee saved, rather then bee baptized. Wherefore it is not said, hee that shall bee baptized, hee must beleve: but, hee that doth beleve and is baptized shall bee saved: hence *contra*, hee saith not, hee that beleeveth not, shall not bee baptized, but rather shall bee damned, or not saved. If children bee excluded from baptisme, because of the former clause, hee that beleeveth, and is baptized, they must bee excluded salvation, because of the latter clause, hee that beleeveth not shall bee damned: will not our opposites themselves say, that the latter clause is taken *de adultis*, and not as any rule of exclusion of



of Infants from salvation; and I say as much in that other, as no Chap. 3.  
rule thereby to exclude Infants from baptisme, it is the same in *Act. Sect. 2.*  
2.38,39. if Infants because not beleiving, and effectually called, are  
excluded the promise, then by the same reason excluded remission  
of sins promised: yea salvation promised to them that call upon God,  
v. 21. & if not therefore excluded these, why therefore excluded bap-  
tisme, in defect of actuall faith? if the promise of justification, & salva-  
tion, be not denied, which are the signats for want of actuall faith &  
repentance, why is baptisme the signe denied them? is the signe more  
then those things signified? is not faith and repentance more simply  
required to salvation, *Luke 13.5. Heb. 11.6.* then to baptisme? As for  
what *C.B.* addeth that that, *Gal. 3.27.* excludeth Infants: I deny it, if  
that be taken, as if each baptized person had really & effectually put  
on Christ: then none of the *Galatian* members had bin such, as *Gal.*  
3.3,4,5. and 4.11.19.21,22. and 5.3,4,5. he speakes thus in a Sacra-  
mentall sense, as *1 Cor. 10.4.6. Heb. 10.29.* and such like, and so each  
Infant too Sacramentally puts on Christ, are buried with Christ,  
*Rom. 6.3.* that is that which is visibly signed and sealed thereby, and  
that is the doctrine of the visible word of the Sacrament, holding  
forth what baptized persons are called upon as they are capable to  
attend: hence the baptisme of *John* is the doctrine thereof: hence the  
doctrine of baptisme, *Heb. 6.1,2.* but specially holding forth what  
they may expect from God; so *Dent. 10.16.* and *Jer. 4.* circumcision,  
called upon them for heart circumcision, as capable of improving it,  
and encourageth them what to expect, especially that way from  
God, *Dent. 30.6. Ezek. 36.25,26,27,28, &c.*

As for what *C.B.* addeth touching the rule of baptizing, from *Act.*  
2.38,39. albeit the place hath had its distinct consideration, yet  
I shall here adde a word of answer to this which is *C.B.* his third  
argument, that if this bee a rule, then none are to bee bap-  
tized, but such as truly repent. For to no seeming, and visible re-  
pentance did *Peter* then exhort them, but to true and saving re-  
pentance, all will grant: and then unlesse wee know mens hearts,  
and principles, their confession of finnes cannot satisfie us when wee  
are to baptize them, as being doubtfull, and not certaine, that the  
rule is fulfilled in that our act, and wee must either doe things  
doubtfully, and adventure to transgresse rule, yea oft breake rule,  
as by this argument *John* did, *Matth. 3.11,12.* and *Philip, Acts 8.*  
Yea but they professed it: suppose they did, that was not that  
which *Peter* saith, make confession of or professe your repentance,



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 2.

and bee baptized, but repent and be baptized; therefore if that be laid downe as the rule by which men must, or else must not be baptized; hee that is baptized otherwise, hee was never regularly baptized, as possibly it's the case of many in your churches. That which *John Spilsbury* hath this way I find not in the rest: hee maketh use of *John 3. 5.* as a repeale of the Law of circumcising of Infants, and as the new law of admission, &c. but if that washing of water bee meant of baptism, it will then bee of as absolute necessitie to bee externally baptized, as to bee regenerate, both, if spoken of two severall things, being made as one in point of necessitie: nor let any say that ordinarily it is so that none else are saved: For Christs serious speaking, yea protesting, shewes hee intends more, yea more then a supposed neglect, or contempt of baptism, but simply thus, verily, verily, unlesse, &c. according to *vers. 3.* he had to like effect spoken, and taking the kingdome here, for a particular visible Church, not that of glory, which hath no ordinances, *1 Cor. 15. 24.* and *13. 8, 9, 10.* how stands this with his principles, that a man first bee discipled and inburchd ere baptized, when as rather hee must bee from this ground first washed with water, or baptized ere hee can bee in; yea so much as see a visible Church, and so baptism is rather the forme of the Church, then the covenant of grace, as *I. B.* elsewhere affirmeth, and reason suggesteth a Church first to bee, ere Church seales to bee administred to, or by it: nor need this bee urged in this sense upon *Nicodemus*, as the way of his entrance into Gods kingdome, of a true visible Church. For of such a Church was hee already a member, even of the Jewes Church: yea if thus meant, then not onely unregenerate persons should not bee of visible Churches; but it is not possible that they can get into them: for Christ saith, verily, and unlesse, &c. hee cannot, no hee should not, or ordinarily hee doth not enter into the kingdome of God.

As for what was said of preaching the Gospel, to goe before baptism, wee hold it, wee preach it, the doctrine of the covenant is first opened, and then sealed: wee hold forth to parents that Gospel covenant of *Abraham* as to them, and their children, and the Apostles did as much, *Acts 2. 38, 39.* *Rom. 10. 6, 7, 8.* they preaching the Gospel, wherein all sorts of nationall creatures were concerned, they held forth that of Gods mind of grace, to that species of Infants of Gospelled Gentiles, and so by the Gospel they as well as the other sort of adult Gentiles came to partake of the promise,



promise, in the initiatory seale at least, *Ephes. 3. 6.* and what Gos- Chap. 3. pel they held out in the audible word preached, that they sealed *Seal. 2.* by the visible word of baptisme.

Fiftly, to that straine touching the particle *αὐτῶν* as not in reference to *ἐθνῶν* because of the masculine gender, and *ἐθνῶν* of the neuter: if *C. B. A. L.* and *Hen. Den* had searched Scriptures, they would have found this enallage, or change of gender, very frequent, *Rev. 2. 26, 27.* and *19. 15.* it is *ἐθνῶν* with *αὐτῶν*, see *Acts 15. 17.* and *26. 17.* see more of the like *Acts 21. 25.* *Ephes. 2. 11.* and *4. 17.* masculines joyned with *ἐθνῶν*: and I would aske *A. R.* and the rest, whether when it's said in the neuter gender, before him shall bee gathered *πᾶσα τὰ ἐθνῶν* all nations, with the masculine annexed, and hee shall separate them one from another *ἀποεισὶ αὐτῶν*, hath not *αὐτῶν* reference to *ἐθνῶν*? if not, then it seemes some nations shall bee gathered at the last day, which shall not bee separated one from the other; if it have reference to it, then *αὐτῶν* [them] in the masculine here in *Matth. 28.* may very well have reference to the nations albeit in the neuter gender.

Sixtly, to that argument raised hence from what is added: teaching them, that is, presently teaching them, &c. & so not Infants, it is not cogent: As much is said in effect of *Abraham* presently after hee had circumcised the males in his house, and before *Isaac* was borne and circumcised, that hee would command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the Lord: yet none will conclude that therefore, no children of his household servants were already circumcised, and that *Isaac* and others should not bee circumcised; in that *Abraham* will take this course with all of his family: Are the baptized Gentiles to bee taught the commands of God, that they may doe them? so are the profelyted persons circumcised, and others also circumcised to bee also taught. Yea Infants circumcised notwithstanding that part of Gods counsell, touching such teaching; yea but Infants circumcised were not capable of teaching: true, nor are ours which are baptized, yet both to bee taught, and so are, and were, according as capable thereof; and the Text in *Matth. 28. 19.* evinceth, that it is not a present teaching them that are there mentioned simply, but *secundum quid, scil.* according as the baptized persons were capable of being taught, otherwise it must bee concluded, that they were presently to bee all and each of them taught the whole mind of Christ, and then it will follow that that could presently be done,



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 2.

by the dispensers of the word, which is impossible, and likewise that the hearers were presently capable of all points of the doctrine of Christ, which is most unlikely; Christ himselfe did not take such a course with his owne Apostles, nor were they capable of it, *John 16. 12.* Yea by the leave of the objectors; since they were to hold forth by this solemn injunction of Christ, whatsoever Christ had commanded indefinitely which were not meerely personall commands, they must amongst other such commands of his, hold forth the doctrine of his touching the interest of the little ones, of pious minded persons pressing after, and prising of his blessing of their children. The kingdome is of such, not meerely of those very persons, or babes, but of others, of like parents, &c. and his solemn command upon that ground of their interest in Gods kingdome, that his Apostles should not hinder them, but suffer the approach of such unto him in any externall way, whereof they are capable, and for which they are fit, as many of our Divines have pleaded thence, that they are for baptisme.

Seventhly, to that argument from the exposition of baptizing into the name of the Father, &c. *scil.* in invoking his name, as *Paul* was bid to doe, *Act. 22.* to this I say, if *Paul* was bid to doe so, yet doth not that prove that that injunction was ever intended to bee the explication of being baptized into Christs name, that is, being baptized so, as then personally, and actually to call upon his name into which the person was baptized; when *Paul* in *1 Cor. 1. 13.* saith, were yee baptized into the name of *Paul*, will it thus bee expounded, that is, when you were baptized, did you call upon *Pauls* name? if any doe so, it is new light, as they call it. For I never yet heard of that explication of it, albeit of others; but if that bee the rule that the persons baptized must make their prayers personally and particularly to God, when they are baptized: then did those women of *Samarita*, *Acts 8.* make their personall prayers before the publique assembly, which I suppose none will affirme, and if they will not, then the rule of baptisme was not attended by *Philip*, which were as absurd, or that was no rule mentioned: nor was it possible that those 3000. baptized in one day, should arise each of them, and call upon the name of the Lord as they were baptized. Some would bee longer in prayer, if others would bee short, and who would limit or confine them just to such an expence of time, and no more: and if *Peter* would have parcelled out the time for that end amongst them, yet he wanted much time, for all and each of them to arise, and call thus on Gods name.

SECT.



## SECT. III.

Chap. 3.  
Sect. 3.

**T**He coast being thus cleared I may I hope now passe on the more freely from interruption to what I intend concerning *Matth. 28.* And first I say in the generall, the strict of these words had reference to the inchurching of the first Gentiles: and so *Markes* relation which our opposites make parallel herewith evinceth: as *Marke 16. 17, 18.* doth shew, unlesse any will say those signes and miracles endured ever since as of use in particular visible Churches; and so now hold, and will hold to the worlds end. Secondly, I say, this had reference in the generall, to the Jewish nation, that when as they onely were of the visible schoole, and under the doctrine, & discipline of Christ the Prophet of his Church as speaking by his spirit in their Prophets, and Teachers, and as acting in the Church guides and officers by some influence of his authority, &c. now not one nation and people, but all nations, the partition wall being broken downe, are to bee called unto the fellowship of the promise or covenant, and the initiatory seale of it, *Acts 1. 38, 39.* not as formerly circumcision, but baptism, not males onely, but without distinction of sexes, not of such a strict day, and age, as eight dayes old, but indefinitely whether elder or younger, but that our opposites make bold to goe so farre as to say, not now Infants, but onely adult persons, they were best be on better grounds then yet I see lest the rebuke of Christ light on them also, so far forth to hinder the approach of beleivers Infants to him; nor will their rule of beleivers, *Ergo*, onely such, hold; as before we shewed: or that of the affirmative including the negative; no more then the affirmative, Hee that calls on the name of the Lord shall bee saved, or, Hee that labours must not eate, includeth each its negative, that hee which calleth not on Gods name, as no Infant doth, or hee that laboureth not, as no Infant can, shall not bee saved or eate, and so all Infants must perish, and famish. And when I say it hath reference to the Jewish nation, I intend it onely thus far; that looke as none but covenant, and inchurched parents and their children were initiatorily sealed then by circumcision, so no others are now in ordinary Church administration to bee baptized then the inchurched parts in and of the nations. Thirdly, I say, Christ prefacing that ground to this commission, *scil.* his soveraigne power over not his generall kingdome of the world, but over his speciall kingdome of his Church, especially that, which is or shall bee in the whole earth; hee intendeth the execution of this commission



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 4.

to have reference to all such as may at least externally bee brought under that estate and account of members in that his kingdome, according to their severall capacities of either, or both the branches of the particulars in the commission. Fourthly, Discipling I take in a Scripture latitude: by nations disciplined, I understand not all the numericall and individuall persons in every nation where the Gospel commeth, but the specificall parts of the nations, *scil.* all sorts of persons in that nation, albeit not all, and every person of each sort.

### SECT. IIII.

**T**Hese things premised, whereas Anabaptists doe affirme, that no Infants but adult persons onely are to bee baptized according to any rule of Christ; I say that that sort of persons, *scil.* the Infants of inchurched beleivers are to bee baptized, as well as that sort of persons, *scil.* Adult persons making personall and particular profession and confession of their faith, &c. and that from the force of *Matth. 28. 19, 20.* My reasons are,

First, Taken from the subject to bee disciplined, and baptized, by commission, *scil.* all nations, and therefore at least all the specificall parts of the nations, all sorts of persons in the nations, but not all of every sort. If it bee denied that neither all individuall persons, nor yet so much as all sorts of persons, *scil.* some little ones, and babes male and female, as well as some adult persons of both sexes: I would know why the collective nations are mentioned under that title of nations rather then under that of growne persons of the nations: when God, *Gen. 12.* promiseth that all nations shall bee blessed in Christ, all sorts of persons, albeit not all of every kind are included, else I cannot see how any Infants can bee saved, unlesse either some are saved which are not blessed in Christ, or if blessed in Christ, yet such as God never promised should bee blessed in Christ: and if so, they have a mediator of Christ to them, but such an one as is not in respect to them, a mediator of the new covenant, yea and so have Christ, a Saviour to them, to whom hee is not a covenant, as *Esay* phraseth it: *Chap. 42. and 49.* so every man for every sort of men, *Heb. 2. 9.* and all men, for all sorts of men, *Rom. 5. 18.* which are not simply all but many rather, *vers. 16.* compared: so the world for all sorts of persons in it, *1 John 2. 2.* how usuall an acceptation, and why should it here in matters of lesse moment be scrupled?

Secondly,



Secondly, taken from the nature of the commission, *scil.* a charge Chap. 3. of Church dispensation of the Gospel, or dispensing of it with Sect. 3. Church reference, *Marke 16. 15.* it is Gospel they are to preach, and this being Gospel, that children of inchurched covenant parents, were to bee with them also taken into the fellowship of the covenant, and people of God, externally interested in it, as was proved before: and the initiatory seale being a branch of the Gospel, as well as the promise, as baptisme is reckoned, *Luke 3. 34. 5, 6.* compared with *Marke 1. 1, 2, 3, 4.* such Infants federall interest in the Church, and initiatory Church seale must needs bee included.

Thirdly, from the latitude of the Church reference to which this commission relateth, albeit with some different respects had to those times and ages following, according as then the Ministers were extraordinary, and Apostolicall, and those succeeding were to bee ordinary Pastours, Teachers: and withall with various respects had to the first foundation, members strictly considered, as such, and others: now that latitude it appeares was such, as tooke in all the visible Churches throughout the world, unto the worlds end: From which if such Infants bee excluded, an actuall and privileged interest, they are excluded, as was proved in ordinary course from salvation: there being ordinarily none saved, but such as are in the visible Church, or some visible Churches in the world. And if not excluded an actuall interest in some visible Church or other, in the earth; why are they excluded baptisme which is here given to distinguish the inchurched parts of the world, from all other, as well as to ratifie and seale up the covenant to them; there is no time set now to limit them to such a day as of old to the eighth, that that should suspend their *jus ad rem*, which they had as *Abrahams* seed, so soone as borne, from being elicited till the enjoined day.

Fourthly, from that latitude of the nation disciple which taketh in such Infants as well as others, and consequently they are reached in the commission of being baptized: For Disciples are to be baptized, as our opposites confesse. For proove of their discipleship I argue thus. All those to whom the thing signified by a disciple as explained in any place of Scripture, is appliable, they are Scripture Disciples: but the former is true of such Infants, *ergo* the latter. The Major is evident, in that in reason significant names cannot bee denied to persons to whom the thing signified is granted.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 3.

ted. And the spirit of wisdom would not in any place expound the name by the thing : if that thing it selfe did not give ground worke, to bee so named. If any reply, that it sufficeth not to have the thing signified by the name in one place, unlesse withall, the party bee qualified with the signified thing in another : as for instance, in many Scriptures it signifieth a beleever, &c. this must bee taken in too : to this I answer.

First, I speake of significations of the name, as explained by the holy Ghost himselfe, and if any will refuse that they presume to teach the holy Ghost to expound his owne words.

Secondly, if wee may not rest in one, or other such a place, but must take in another way, why not another to that, and so another which narroweth yet more the signification then that did : yea why not then take in all such places where in any sense it is mentioned ? where shall wee stop ? and so that exposition of a disciple, *Luke 14. 26.* must bee taken in as requisite to, according, as *Hen. Den.* urgeth it, and then *Judas* and *Demas*, and divers others, which forsooke Christ, never hating their owne lives for his sake, could not bee his disciples, yet they were so : and so doth the holy Ghost call *Judas*, and many others, *John 6.* yea many that never beleaved in Christ himselfe, but did after a sort approve his doctrine, and followed him, albeit for base ends, &c. yet these were disciples and baptized as such, *John 4. 12.* It's spoken of disciples of Christ in the Pharisees sense, *scil.* persons addicted to his doctrine, &c. as Disciples of *John*, of *Moses*, &c. signifie, and not of persons beleaving in him or them, *John 9.* When they asked so oft touching Christ as if they pretended to desire to learne of him, &c. saith the blind man to those Pharisees, Will yee also bee his Disciples or Schollers, &c. *vers. 27, 28.* Bee thou his disciple, say they, &c. not meaning that either should beleave in him ; those many Disciples never beleaved that heavenly doctrine of his, *John 6.* yet called Disciples, *vers. 66.* Yea if the latitude of the signification of a Scripture disciple, must all meet in one, to make a compleat definition : then Disciples must bee Apostles, because some were so called which were such. The names of the 12. Disciples, *Matthew 10. 1.* and the names of the 12. Apostles, *vers. 2.* are one, see more, *Matth. 28. 16.* The eleven Disciples, (*i. e.*) Apostles. It is then enough to attribute that name Disciple to any, to whom the reason and explication of that name, any where in Scripture mentioned, is by the Spirit of God applyed : wee neede not feare to follow



low such a leader, and speake after him, the minor then is to bee Chap. 3.  
proved; that such a signified thing by that name Disciple is appli- Sect. 4.  
able to such little ones mentioned. For prooffe hereof I must take  
up that wherein I perceive I am prevented by others; yet shall not  
desist to speake the same thing in substance with them; one to whom  
drinke or water is given, in *Matth. 10. 42.* in the name of a Disci-  
ple, is expounded by the Spirit, *Matth. 9. 41.* to be one, to whom it  
is given in the name of one belonging to Christ. Whence I argue.  
All such as belong to Christ externally, they are externally his Di-  
sciples: such Infants mentioned, belong to Christ externally: there-  
fore they are externally Christs Disciples. And the same descripti-  
on of a Disciple which shall bee saved holds thus, such as savingly  
belong to Christ are Disciples which shall bee saved; but it's not  
needfull to goe so farre in this case: To the saving interest and effi-  
cacy of Baptisme, it is required that one savingly belong to Christ,  
and bee a Disciple savingly in that sense: but to the externall and  
Church interest in the use of the seale, it's not of necessitie, for  
then none ought to bee baptized, but such as are in a saving estate,  
which to us is a secret, and so no ordinary proceeding in mans  
Court; yea the very place speakes of the case: as one that giveth  
drinke to another, because to him and in his judgement, hee is a  
Disciple; for infallibly hee doth not know him, but taketh him  
rather to bee such a one; and therefore refresheth him. The major  
therefore of the Syllogisme is in substance the very Text, the minor  
is evident, such as externally belong to the Church of which Christ  
is the the head, they doe externally belong to Christ, &c. hence to  
bee in his Church by externall profession and to bee in him, are put  
for one, *Jobn 15. 2.* now that such Infants belong to that Church  
wee formerly proved, in proving both that they belonged to  
Christs visible Church and kingdome, and that he was head there-  
of also. Mr. B. frameth two answers to a like objection hence,  
his first wee have already disproved, *scil.* that Infants also belong  
to Christ in respect of visible and Church constitution, which hee  
denyeth. His second is as impertinent, hee saith Christ speakes in  
*Matthew* and *Marke* of Adult persons: true: I never intended to  
urge it otherwise; but my argument runs, that the signification  
and reason of the name of Disciple there given, though to growne  
persons, yet since what is there in that Scripture applied to such;  
is also appliable to such Infants also, therefore they are Scripture  
Disciples. So *Acts 11. 26.* the name Disciples and Christians are



**Chap. 3. made Synonyma,** in way of distinction from Pagans not of the  
**Señ. 5.** Church; alike to what is here intended for distinction sake from the  
 rest of the Pagan world, amongst which since the breaking down  
 of the partition wall, I hope Anabaptists will advise better how  
 they place beleiving Gentiles Babes, unlesse they will leave a piece  
 of the old wall standing. Discipled persons in the Text as in refe-  
 rence to baptizing, implyeth persons externally in the Covenant  
 of grace, unlesse our opposites thinke other then such should bee  
 baptized. Also persons in the visible Church are baptized, unlesse  
 they thinke persons out of any visible Church fellowship may  
 bee in ordinary dispensation baptized: for which extraordinary  
 calls and cases our times meddle not, nor have not, as of old there  
 were some, which yet impeach not our rule of the Church seales  
 given to the Church, for her use and by her preaching Elders to  
 bee dispensed; he then is discipled for Baptisme, which is in chur-  
 ched, which is in the Schoole of Christ and in peculiar fellowship  
 with the other Schollers there, and in speciall relation to Christ  
 the Teacher of his Church; yea such as to whom in some sense hee  
 preacheth Gospell, as to those Babes in *Luke*; and howsoever hee  
 teacheth the lowest formes, as I may call them, that sort of per-  
 sons in his Church, that is some such, he so promieth to teach them  
 inwardly, that hee doth so appeare in saved Church children;  
 yea so hee may teach Indian Papouses now too. I answer, if wee  
 speake of his absolute power, hee can doe more then he ever will,  
 as to make many other worlds, &c. but to speake of his ordinate  
 and regulate power, so hee can doe but what hee willeth to doe,  
 what his secret will is, not for us, *Deut. 29.* but according to his  
 revealed will, wee may say that those children being estranged  
 actually from the Covenant and Church, they are actually without  
 God and Christ, and hope, but beleivers Infants externall estate is  
 ecclesiastically of another nature. So much for clearing *Matth.*  
*28.* and confirmation of Pædobaptisme thence.

#### SECT. V.

**A** Second Argument is this. All those which are the Church  
 seed of *Abraham* they are to bee baptized. Infants of in chur-  
 ched beleivers are the Church seed of *Abraham*, ergo are to bee bap-  
 tized. The major is not denied I thinke by our opposites; but if  
 it bee *Gal. 3. 16, 17. 27, 28, 29.* proveth that all such were baptized  
 in Apostolicall Churches, and therefore are to bee in ours. The  
 minor



minor hath beene formerly proved in the conclusions touching fe- Chap. 3.  
derall interest, and is evident by the Apostles argument: if Christs, Sect. 6.  
then *Abrahams* seed. Whence I argue, All such as are Christs or be-  
long to Christ, they are *Abrahams* seed: Such Infants belong to  
Christ, ergo, they are *Abrahams* seed. The Major is true both waies,  
such as savingly and efficaciously belong to Christ, they are so  
farre also *Abrahams* elect seed, such as ecclesiastically are Christs,  
in which sense the Apostle here speakes of it, as hath been proved,  
they are so farre also *Abrahams* Church seed. The Minor is true of  
the species of such Infants, if taken in an efficacious way of saving  
interest: that sort of persons as well as the other of adult persons  
are such; else none of them could ever bee saved: unlesse some are  
saved which neither belong to Christ nor are elect; either of which  
would bee absurd to affirme, but that is a secret, wee are to looke  
to visibilitie thereof as the rule of dispensation of Church ordina-  
ces. If therefore taken in an ecclesiasticall sense as here it is, as was  
proved, so all such Infants doe belong to Christ as hath beene pro-  
ved, and consequently are ecclesiastically *Abrahams* Church seed.

## SECT. VI.

**A** Third argument is taken from *Acts* 2, 38, 39. thus. Those to  
whom appertaineth any principall ground upon which any  
of the Apostles have moved and encouraged growne ones to bee  
baptized, they are according to Apostolicall encouragement vir-  
tually given to bee baptized. But to the Infants mentioned doth  
appertaine the forenamed ground, therefore there is virtually an  
Apostolicall encouragement for them also to bee baptized. The  
Major is undeniable, unlesse any suppose that any of the Apostles  
as Apostles, as here *Peter* is considered, should give an insufficient  
ground to any thing unto which they encouraged others. For to  
give a chiefe ground of encouraging and putting any upon this or  
that which will not universally hold where the same ground was  
to bee found, it is to give an insufficient ground. If a Pastor mini-  
sterially urge a member thus, Brother looke you, watch over your  
brethren, &c. for you are a brother, if this bee not cogent with  
any other brother as a brother unto the like watch, it is an in-  
sufficient principle and groundworke, so here in the case mentio-  
ned, none will doubt but it was a sufficient groundworke to en-  
force the former as a dutie, *scil.* their repentance to whom hee spake;  
and why not of the like force in the other? yea and so you will  
say



**Chap. 3.** say it is where both are joyned. Nay verily it must bee of force, if  
**Sect. 6.** sufficient, to enforce either apart: if both bee distinct duties as reason will evince, and this be the common enforcing reason to both, it must hold as well in either of them considered apart, as in both of them joyntly taken. And I would know if the Apostle had from such a ground of the promise urged one already baptized to repent onely, had it not beene sufficient? or suppose hee had to deale with one that in his judgement had repented already: urging him onely to bee baptized, because the promise belonged to him, had not this been of sufficient force thereunto? no rationall person I thinke will deny it. The minor will appeare by declaring the groundwork upon which the Apostle urged them to bee baptized. Now this was the onely ground upon which *Peter* urged them as to the former dutie of repenting, so to the later of being baptized: For the promise is, or belongs to you, *scil.* the promise of grace, of remission of sinnes, &c. as before was cleared. Yea but repentance is called so too from them on this ground, and that Infants are not capable of; To this wee have formerly answered, why it was meete to require as we doe, some testimony of repentance in offensive members of a corrupt Church, albeit a true visible Church as was that of the Jewes, if they will bee fixed members of purer Churches, as was that Church of Christians, *vers* 41. and as members thereof partake of the seales; yet wee doe not expect the same of their children too, under no such actuall scandall, but baptize them in their confessing parents right also. Besides it appeareth before that it was a sufficient ground on which to urge the baptisme of such or such a person as considered in it selfe apart.

Now that the groundworke, *scil.* interest externall at least, was that interest of those persons not yet savingly wrought upon in the promise of grace that appertaineth to such Infants of inchurched and externally covenant parents, it appeareth in this very Scripture, the persons spoken to were members of that true visible Church of the Jewes visibly in the covenant as wee proved; the persons spoken of also were their owne naturall children, as was likewise proved, and of them also *Peter* avoweth even after Christs ascension, and in reference to participation in the seale of baptisme in a Church of Christians: That the promise [is to your children] so that the conclusion followeth that the baptisme of such children is virtually called upon as well as of adult persons.



## SECT. VII.

Object. **Y**ea but the Jewes children were not then baptized,  
Acts 2.

Answer. It's more then such as so speake can prove from the Text. No, will some say, but it is not. For they that gladly received the word, saith the Text, were baptized, *vers.* 41. And they continued in the Apostles Doctrine, and fellowship, and breaking of bread and prayers, *vers.* 42. and 44. All that beleaved had all things common, 44. and sold their possessions, &c. *vers.* 45. and continued daily in the Temple, &c. *vers.* 46. which are not appliable to Infants. And what then? therefore other things there mentioned were not so too? *non sequitur*; what more usuall in Scripture then to speake of things in a collective way of persons which are not all and each of them appliable to all and each particular person of that company, but by a Synecdoche some things are spoken of the whole wholly, but others are onely appliable to some parts of that whole. It's said in this place all that beleaved were together, and had all thing common, and sold their possessions, *vers.* 44, 45. will any take this of the whole company in all the parts of it? all were not capable of such an act applied to all, as not all having possessions to sell, for some were in need rather of supply from others, *vers.* 45. It is therefore a Synecdoche so in the other, so all are said to continue in the Apostles doctrine and prayers, &c. as before this Infants were not capable of, and therein it is as in the other Synecdochicall, for of other things mentioned they were capable, and they were appliable to them, they had things in common too, and had supplies of clothing or food, &c. according to their need; unlesse any will say, that these persons spoken of had no children needing such supplies as well as themselves, or else if they had, yet their needs were not supplied, so when they all eate their meate in severall houses, &c. what were the children shut out of doores if they had any, or had none of those families any children in them? Suppose they could not eate meate with such singlenesse of heart, yet were they not of them that did eate their meate and were refreshed with them: there were doubtlesse some hypocrites in heart amongst them, and they could not eate with them with a single heart, but were rather spots in their feasts of charitie, as *Jude* phrase is, *Jude* 12. yet by a Synecdoche, all did eate with heart singlenesse, in that some which were capable of the



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 7.

act doing, did so among them, all added were such as should be saved too by a Synecdoche, and in a Church sense; yea their Infants some of them were such really, and all of them in an externall and ecclesiasticall respect of covenant and Church interest: they were capable of that adjunct, albeit not of some others, so were they capable of being added to the visible Church of Christians, as they were of that true visible Church of the Jewes before. And as all the Infants of covenant and in church Parents which stand right in the Church, are also in that right inchoatively members of that Church, albeit not perfectly. And inchoative actuall membership of a true visible Church, doth externally in right to the initiatory Church and Covenant seale of baptism; of which two these members children were enrighted, as well as others then present. And for further clearing of this way of application of some common acts to an assembly where are children, which are not appliable to the whole company, wholly, see *Acts 21.5.* bringing on the Apostle and his company is appliable to all those of *Ephe-sus*, men, women and children, but that act of praying not so properly appliable to the little ones, but rather to the growne persons present. Weeping and swearing is applyed to the whole company assembled, whereof many were children, *Ezra 10. 1.5.* compared, yet proper to the growne part; albeit the other of being assembled before the house of God, &c. were common, as that sinne confessed on the behalfe of the whole assembly, *vers. 2.* was understood of the whole figuratively. In respect of that part of the assembly which had so sinned, which were not the children as is evident; no nor all the growne ones, but some onely amongst them, as *vers. 18. 23, 24, 25.* declare, so *Dent. 31. 11, 12.* men women, and children must be all gathered to have the Law read in their hearing, that they may heare and learne, and feare the Lord, and observe all the words of his Law: it is all applyed to all indefinitely, yet sense and reason tells us, that sundry of the children were neither capable then of such observing of all Gods words, no nor so much as hearing the words read at that time in such sort, as thereby at present to be stirred up to feare or obey the Lord, but some things onely are appliable to the whole assembly wholly, other things now mentioned to the whole at present onely, in respect of the growne part, and to the others no other then as involved in any such acts of their parents at most, so *Joel 1. 14.* a solemne assembly of all the inhabitants of the land, is to be convened for fasting,



so chap. 2. 1. againe repeated, and ver. 15, 16, 17. instance is given Chap. 3. in the sucklings, as to bee a part of that assembly for that end, and Sect. 7. the maine dutie ver. 13, 14 is laid forth as required of them all, which are called to this solemne fast, *scil.* not meere to abstaine from food, or to expresse sorrow by rending their garments, but to rend their hearts by godly compunction and sorrow, &c. all will yeeld that such things are not properly applyable to sucklings, but to some of the assembly: nor yet will any in reason exclude Infants from being of that Church assembly, for such Church use according as they were capable of any thing mentioned, albeit not capable of all mentioned, *Jer.* 43. 4. 6, 7, disobedience to Gods voyce is applied to all the people, yet not properly verified in all the children which were of that people and company, *Dent.* 29. 1. All *Israel* is said to have seene those wonders in *Egypt*, and yet many of them that were then growne, it being 40. yeares after their comming out thence, ver. 5. never saw the same, much lesse did the little ones, which were a part of that assembly, ver. 14. yet who will conclude, because little ones were not *Israel* seeing these wonders, that therefore they were not *Israel* entring into Covenant, ver. 11, 12. and marke the phrase applied to the little ones, that they also entred into covenant with God, *ibid.* as well as God is said to make his covenant with them, ver. 14, 15. this was a covenant of grace, as hath been proved, so that *Hen. Dens* notion holds not concerning God being in a sense in covenant with Infants, but they may not bee said to enter into covenant with him, that by the way. To returne to that in hand; nations baptized, *Matth.* 28. are to bee taught to observe Christs commandements, but *non sequitur* that Infants are no part of the Churches in the nation to bee baptized; so here, Infants beleeve not actually, &c. *non sequitur, ergo*, not to bee added to the Church in a solemne way of initiation to Church estate inchoatively by externall baptism. Both may stand together and have their truth of the whole in some things wholly, wherein they are capable as of Church estate and baptism, in others true of the whole in respect of some part thereof as actuall beleeving. To like purpose C. B. argueth weakely in his sixth argument, that the whole citie was baptized: men and women mentioned, not their children too, as if therefore excluded; I may as well argue from *Gen.* 14. 11, 12. That those Kings tooke all the goods of *Sodome* and *Lot*, *ergo*, they tooke no people besides contrary to ver. 16. or if they did take people and women



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 8.

women, yet not children too. And if *Loz* were first taken and then redeemed by *Abraham* with others, yet not *ergo* his children or daughters, or if then under the notion of women, yet not a word of children, wherefore either they were left behind in the Citie without their Parents when they were taken, or if taken with the Cities and persons, yet not brought backe againe, which would bee absurd to affirme.

Secondly, suppose the beleeving Jewes children were not just at that time baptized, when their Parents were thus solemnly admitted to that Church of Christians, yet *non sequitur* that they were not baptized afterwards. When members are solemnly admitted to compleat and fixed membership in our Churches, wee baptize not oft times their little ones the first day of that their admittance, yet doe it afterwards as occasion is offered, and their desire thereof signified.

#### SECT. VIII.

**Y**ea but neither then nor in any other Text in the *Acts*, is it ever mentioned, that any children of any beleeving Jewes were baptized. A. *Non sequitur* that therefore they were never baptized. Many things of great weight were done by Christ, and so by his Apostles which were not recorded : yet not therefore never acted by them, *John* 20. 30, 31. of which see more before touching consequences of Scripture. But doe our opposites indeed conclude, that none of the beleeving Jewes children were ever baptized by Apostolicall approbation? Is it imaginable that among so many thousand beleeving Jewes, at least ecclesiastically, such which are so moved and touched in the case of their childrens being not circumcised and sealed that way to the covenant, that it would not much more startle them to suppose such a tenet or practise as to deny them to bee sealed any way by initiatory sealing at all, as neither by circumcision, so not by baptisme. Are they so ready to move contentions in that point, *Acts* 22. 21. and upon but a supposed deniall of it, and are they no way moved so much as to put the case, & state the question to be satisfied from the old Testament, for no other Scripture was then extant, why their Infants wch were ever used to bee reckoned in *Abraham*s covenants, & so sealed thereto by the seale then only in use, but now they are either wholly excluded any Church interest and any covenant interest actually; or if owned yet as such, yet why denied of that wch is now the initiatory scale



seale of such interest in the covenant. Yea doth Peter expressly Chap. 3. mind them of the interest of their children as well as themselves in Sect. 9. the promise, wishing them therefore to be baptized; and this occasioned no stirring of questions and cases why on the same ground their children must not be also baptized? other contentions about other things are mentioned, and other differences in points controvertible in those times, as *Acts* 11. 2, 3. and 15. 1, 2. &c. and 21. 11. and 6. 1, 2. and 15. 38, 39. and *Gal.* 2. 11. Surely then either the beleiving Jewes which when worse men had that priviledge of their childrens covenant and Church estate and right to the initiatory seale: the case is so soone altered with them, that they thinke it no matter of scruple to call the deniall and omission of it into question, or to assay to d fire satisfaction in it for matter of judgement and practise in the case, or if starting it, why is not so great a controversie mentioned as started by some at least, that could not so wholly forget their childrens good when solicitous about their owne, and when so gladly accepting *Peters* word, especially the gladding word of promise, which was the joyfullest word hee spake as belonging to them, and to their children: yea when accepting so gladly that injoynd dutie upon the ground of baptisme? surely controversies of farre lesse weight are not passed over in silence, witnesse that *Acts* 6. 1. and 15. 38, 39. and *Gal.* 2. 11. and 21, 22, &c. mee thinkes to common reason and rationall heads and hearts as well as gracious. It should bee rather concluded as a matter out of question, and that no such new distance and difference was put of parents in covenant and Church estate, but not now the children as formerly; of parents to bee sealed by the initiatory Church and covenant seale unto Church and covenant fellowship, but not now their children as formerly.

## SECT. IX.

**A** Fourth argument followeth, *scil.* In that the Infants of covenant in churchd parents which were externally interested in the covenant of grace, as invested with the covenant of a politicall visible Church, to whom the Seales were appointed, they were sealed as they were in bodily respect capable to bee sealed in that initiatory way of circumcising, therefore Infants now according to their capacitie in bodily respects of the like initiatory appointed seale, are to bee sealed in the initiatory way of baptizing. For clearer proceeding in the argument, I shall lay downe a few propositions.



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 9.

ons. First, that the old testament is avowed by the holy Ghost in the new, to containe all things necessary for faith and practise for substance; and that so fully, that a minister of the Gospell, ordinary or extraordinary, might bee furnished thence with groundworke and generall rules, upon and according to which to proceed, in holding forth any thing necessary to bee beleaved, or practised. Of the Scriptures of the old Testament is that full testimony, 2 *Tim.* 3. 14, 15. See *Cartwright in locum*, see *Luke* 16. 29. 31. Secondly, that the Apostles in all other things used to hold forth Gospel services with analogy to legall Types, Rites, and Sacrifices, &c. testimonies are plentiful for it. Thirdly, that it was the Apostles use to hold forth and confirme things of most weight from the old Testament, *Act.* 2. from the 14. to 41. and 3. 22. to the end, and 4. 10, 11, 24. to 29. and 8. 12. 25. 35, 36. compared with *Esay* 52. 15. and 53. 1, &c. So *Acts* 21. 38, 39. old Testament grounds, yea from the promise are given them for baptisme it self in the new; yea for the dispensation of all the Gospel ordinances unto the Gentiles, as thereof capable, *Acts* 13. 46, 47, 48, &c. Either then they had no ground, or if any, they urged them not, which is contrary to those places, or if any, they urged them from the old Testament then onely extant, to establish their practises. Fourthly, that Christ himselfe gave them patterne in this way of prooffe. Fifthly, that the people with whom they had firstly to doe, were beleaving Jewes in that way, and they were zealous for the old Testament in the generall. Sixtly, that the ancients of the primitive Churches have rarely, if at all denied the comming of baptisme in circumcisions stead. Seventhly, that where a commandment of God doth injoyne any one thing upon such a ground, there the command doth require all things wch are of the same nature, as helpfull to the same thing; as the Commandement, Thou shalt not kill, forbids anger also as tending to the same end, *scil.* to murder, and as well forbidding striking, rash speaking, &c. on the same ground, as tending to murder: yea but Christ expressly forbids it. Answer, Christ doth not put any thing thus upon the commandment which was not virtually in it before; hee urged it, but not legislatively, as then making a law in such particulars; but, declaratively, as expounding that law and reducing particulars to their generall heads of commandment. Yea but there was his sanction thereof in that reducing: True, but when explained, yet so as things in the commands before, onely then clearly understood to be



be so; so here, looke as God commanding *Abraham* circumcision in Chap. 3. the flesh for that end and on that ground, that it might be an initiatory seale or Sacramentall signe of the covenant, so also in the same doth hee virtually command baptisme with water, as being of the same nature, *scil.* such as fulfilleth that end, *scil.* initiatorily to seale the covenant, therefore albeit circumcision cease, yet the commandment thereof reacheth and partly authoriseth that baptisme in the application of it to Infants for that end, as of old to those Infants for that end. Baptisme is a signe I say of the covenant, and therefore either naturall, and then any washing uninstituted had sufficed this way, but that such washing of water should bee that signe needed an institution, and being instituted, it is now of the old use to seale initiatorily the covenant to adult or Infant externally initiated in it. Yea but Christs institution gave a rise both to the signe that baptisme should bee that, and that such and such persons should be signed with it, therefore not the command of circumcision gave rise so much as to the application of that signe, to such or such persons. Answer: it followeth not, that Christs institution gave warrant therein, therefore not the commandment of circumcision, since both consent in the maine ground of both, *scil.* that wee shall apply our selves to the use of such signes as hee shall appoint, and that in both should bee the same moralls or spiritualls signified, the Lord knowing that wee needed some solemne externall way of signification of his mind of grace, by some signe, as well as they did. Eighthly, as none may add to, so neither may any detract from any words of Gods grace, wherein hee hath expressed himselfe, unlesse hee himselfe repeale the same: hee once would have his covenant of grace to bee to the whole Church and Church seed, and once would have it initiatorily sealed on them; hee hath repealed the way of sealing, but the covenant hee hath not, the extent of it to parent and child hee hath not, the ordinary dispensation of it in, and from, and by the visible Church hee hath not: the sealing use of an initiatory covenant and Church seale hee hath not: the things mainly to bee sealed even covenant and Church right, at least externall and the like, both of inchurched covenant parents and children, hee hath not, as in former conclusions hath been shewed.

## SECT. X.

**H**itherto that knowne and much controverted place, Col. 2. hath reference; the *Colossian* Church and members of it, as the



**Chap. 3.** Apostle urgeth against the circumcision teachers, are as compleat  
**Sect. 10.** in Christ without circumcision, as ever any other Church or the members of it, yea as even the best of them were with circumcision; that is the proposition hee layeth downe, *Col. 2. vers. 10.* if they had objected *Abrams*, and *Isaacs*, and *Jacobs*, and *Dauids* compleatnesse in covenant respects and Church respects: Gentile Churches and members are as compleat in the substantiall, and most materiall parts or branches of it, had the one a covenant and Church blessing and heritage as to them, so to their children; so are these compleat that way too; if the ratification thereof by a solemne covenant and Church initiatory seale bee the great thing they have to boast of; these are compleat in Christ in that respect too: Christ hath not left his Churches and the members of them without such covenant priviledges, nor without a solemne way of initiatory sealing thereto and ratifying thereof: whether as Churches or as members of it in particular, or as such members who have children to partake thereof with them; doe the false Apostles then urge against them their incompleatnesse without circumcision? It's answered in the generall, *v. 10.* they are compleat in Christ; how? as fulfilling the types which were in any Jewish ceremonies onely? no verily, not onely so; albeit firstly and principally so; for Christ nailed them on his crosse, and tooke them away, as such, by his death. And what need then any Church ordinances at all? wee have all in Christ might some say, as *1 Cor. 1.* I am for Christ, I care not for *Paul* nor *Apollos*, nor *Cephas*, nor for their dispensation of the word or seale of the covenant, I have enough in Christ; such a spawne of our seekers there was in those times, *v. 12.* Yea but the Lord Jesus in wisdom and faithfulness will have his Church and people to bee graced and perfect as of old they were in substantialls of the same Church ordinances and the like. The beautie of the Church was perfect through that Church comeliness, which God did in this respect put upon them, *Ezek. 16. 14.* not a comeliness of outward possessions, in a temporall land, in temporall jurisdictions, kingdomes, cities: what had the Church, *quæ* Church, and as in covenant with God, as his covenant Spoule, to doe with them? nay the heathen might vye with them, for as good land, as large possessions, territories, riches, honours, dominions, &c. yea but not for Church ordinances; hee dealt not so with any nation besides, *Psal. 147. 19, 20.* Christ had as mediator and as a Priest complicated all ceremonious



oustypes: yea, but as Prophet hee will have it held forth and cleared by that dispensation of the Gospel, and as King of the Church hee will have all also exhibited in such a way, and by such evangelicall meanes, 2 *Tim.* 1. 10. the Word and the Seales, they are parts of the Gospel in the dispensation of them and by them all is brought to light: yea by them as by pipes is Christs fulnesse conveyed as head of his visible body the Church outwardly, as it is by his spirit to his elect inwardly, *Zach.* 4. 11, 12, 13, 14. *Col.* 2. 19. hence the Church hath such officers given it, whose proper work it is to exhibit and communicate such things as tend to make them every way compleat, *Eph.* 4. 11, 12, 13. wee are compleat in Christ, as the *signatum*, but yet in baptisme too as the signe. Yea but regeneration and sanctification, both in respect of mortifying and quickning grace, &c. signified by circumcision, is conferred on us by Christ. And so it was of old in him, in whom, *Ezek.* 36. 25, 26, 27. and *Deut.* 30. 6. was yea, and amen, 2 *Cor.* 1. 20. and by his Spirit as hee held all forth then in the ministry of the Prophets of old, 1 *Pet.* 3. 18, 19, 20. so hee exhibited the same to his elect among them; yet then hee had covenant and Church Symbols to confirme the same and instrumentally to convey the same, and so now, *Eph.* 5. 25, 26. As by the word of covenant, as the principall instrument, and the Spirit maketh baptisme it selfe to become efficacious: so by washing too hee sanctifyeth his Church both as that whereby hee ratifyeth it so to their faith that they have the more strength of hold and influence for that end; and as that which he blesteth as one ordinary meane also, in respect of the word of promise, to which baptismall washing is annexed as the Seale. Sanctifying and purging is the *signatum* and end: washing with water through the word, is the ordinary Seale, and meane; whence here, in *Col.* 2. 10. when hee had laid downe that *thesis*, he declareth it by two instances: partly in that wee are circumcised by the circumcision of Christ, which is the fulfilling of the type, v. 11. partly by applying the benefits of the circumcision of Christ, to them and theirs, by the like, or an equall ordinance to that of circumcision which the Jewes enjoyed, to wit, of baptisme; else were not the Church and Saints now as compleat as those of old; which as they had virtually all fulfilled in Christ to their faith, *Act.* 15. 11. and 26. 6, 7. *Heb.* 13. 8. *Revel.* 13. 8. *Heb.* 12. 1, 2, 3. So had they withall sealing ordinances, applying the spirituall circumcision of Christ to them and theirs. And so *Aretim*, which maketh



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 10.

maketh Christ the perfect organon of our salvation, without any other equall externall cause joyned with him, in that respect it was by him alone, that all was fulfilled, *Col.* 1. 19, 20. and by himselfe he did that worke, *Heb.* 1. 3. yet in point of externall application, hee denieth not any thing wee say; for in the same place in his notes upon *Colos.* 2. within foure or five lines, hee addeth it as an observable thing from the place, that baptisme comes in the stead of circumcision, as is evident in that the Apostle calleth it the circumcision of Christ; *scil.* in a Sacramentall way: under the name of the signe in whose stead baptisme is set, comprehending the spirituall thing signified by a metonymy, as the covenant, *scil.* the Sacramentall signe of it, *Gen.* 17. 11. 13. *Act.* 7. 8. the testament, *scil.* the visible scale of it, *1 Cor.* 11. 25. So his body and blood, *ibid.* the Sacramentall communion of it, *1 Cor.* 10. 16, 17. or communion of it in a Sacramentall sense. So that the Apostles answer is full to prove the uselesnesse of circumcision, which the false Apostles would have intruded upon them as necessary to the Gentile Churches, *Gal.* 1. 6, 7, 8, 9. and 4. 21. and 5. 11. *Acts* 15. 24, & 24. 25. It was a generall false doctrine troubling all the Gentile Churches, *ibid.* but it's now uselesse in respect of the maine thing signified, Christ to come, who hath fulfilled it as ceremonious and in respect of the externall signe, and meane of application of Christ, *scil.* circumcision supplied by baptisme: whence Gentile *Philippians* as well as *Paul* a Jew are of the circumcision, *Phil.* 3. 3. *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob* were inwardly circumcised, so are they at least ecclesiastically judged to bee, they were externally circumcised: so are they in their baptisme, *ergo*, now circumcision is wholly uselesse. Yea but what is this to Infants? the Apostle directs his speech to growne ones: Suppose he did, yet this speech is of, and reacheth to their children as well. Else therein had they not beene so compleat, as those formerly which had a covenant made with, and externally sealed both to them and theirs: yea the sealing of the covenant, as wee have shewed, by baptizing of such as have children, is not so compleat in ordinary dispensations, unlesse as occasion is offered the same bee sealed initiatorily on their children, according to their outward capacitie of the externall signe. The whole covenant is as well sealed on *Abrahams* seed, as on himselfe, and not wholly sealed on either, without other, as not wholly made with the parent, but with respect to the other. It were else to cut off a great part of *Abrahams* Church seed, & so make Church  
parents



parents more imperfect, but especially unto the false teachers argument, the answer was not else so full. Be it that Christ is the Antitype of circumcision now: So hee was to the faith of them of old. Bee it that Gentiles are inwardly circumcised, so were they of old: yea bee it that inchurched parents are externally circumcised in their externall baptisme actually, and so circumcision is so far uselesse to that sort of growne persons: yet what is this to the other sort of persons, which used, yea they mostly, to bee circumcised; and it was their parents dutie to indeavour their circumcision as well as their owne. If now there bee no such persons to bee externally circumcised also in baptisme, and that their parents are under no tie in that respect, then at least circumcision in respect of them may bee usefull and necessary, there being no initiatory signe appointed for them. To say they have the internall circumcision, our opposites will deny, and if they have had sundry elect Infants of *Abrahams* seed of old. To say they are antitypically circumcised in Christ, our opposites will not affirme of all the Churches children, and if onely of some, as much was virtually in Christ to come for the elect Jewish babes, yea for those parents and children belonging to grace before ever circumcision was of use; to say they are externally circumcised in their parents baptisme, as much might have been said that way if rightly said of the Jewish children in their parents circumcision; yet they were actually circumcised also. The Apostle argueth of a compleatnesse in Christ with reference to baptisme, which is therefore here named, as an outward meane whereby inchurched Gentiles, especially, come ordinarily to have communion with Christ, and to bee compleat in him, yea and as an outward way of holding forth manifesting, and proving the uselesnesse of circumcision to them, for it is an answer to circumcision teachers as Mr. *Blackwood* rightly hath it, unlesse therefore our opposites will exclude them all Church interest contrary to what wee have proved: or that they would have beleivers children denied of one initiatory outward meane of communion with Christ, whence that of baptizing into his name; (or covenant fellowship) unlesse also they would have us want one Apostolicall way of arguing to prove the uselesnesse of circumcision to all sorts of persons, which used personally to bee circumcised of old, or unlesse they will deny that baptisme is of the same spirituall use, as circumcision was, *scil.* to bee a Sacramentall signe, or seale of the covenant, and the visible interest of persons in it; which



Chap. 3.

Sect. 11.

which *Hen. Den* denyeth, but others doe not, and if they doe wee have formerly proved the contrary, I see not how the force of *Col. 2. 10, 11, 12.* will bee avoided in this point of Pædobaptisme.

## SECT. XI.

**V**Hereas therefore divers things are brought to invalidate any binding reference to circumcision, if it bee intended of any tye to the substantialls of it, and in it, or any forcible analogy in divers materiall things deduced thence, wee deny the cogency of such arguments, as when Mr. B. tells us of a many differences betweene baptisme and circumcision, and so I. S. the like, and *Hen. Den* the like, it will not thence follow, *ergo*, in nothing alike still, that one as the other is a seale of the covenant, that one as the other distinguisheth the visible members of the Church from Pagans: and this followeth not, and wee assay not to make the proportion runne of foure feet, as the proverbe is, nor to prove proportion in sundry circumstantialls, peculiar to that ordinance. It sufficeth us that they agree in their common author, Sacramentall nature and end. They are both institutions of God, Sacramentall initiatory signes in their natures, to bee applied to persons of all sorts, as they are outwardly capable thereof, which are visibly interested in covenant, &c. albeit in their particular manner of administration, and the circumstances of time, place, sex, nation, member of the body, &c. they differ; successors are not successors if every way the same if no way different; yet I would not create differences as some do, which never were. As first, that the circumcised Babes did eate the Passeover: when yet the Law to all that came thither, strangers or *Israelites* was one, *scil.* to keepe it to the Lord, with spirituall respects to Gods ends and rules, as *Exod. 12. 48, 49.* to bee in heart prepared as well as to bee ceremonially cleane, 2 *Chron. 30. 18, 19, 20.* the children in that family celebration of it, asked not what meane [wee] by this service, as if they actually partooke thereof, but what meane [yee] by it, *Exod. 12. 26.* or if such children capable of instruction, were admitted as some authors have thought, yet not Babes which could not goe up to the Temple, *Deut. 6. 16, 17.* Nor doth the mention of the house, or congregation, which some who will not allow us that latitude of like plea urge, as keeping it, evince it; but is an usuall Synecdoche: such rost, parched meate and foure hearbes, &c. *Exod. 12.* were too harsh to goe downe with such Babes, *Numb.*



9.3. they in the Wildernesse kept the passeover according to all the Chap.3.  
rites of it, yet none will say the uncircumcised males therein; for Sect.11.  
circumcision was not used in the Wildernesse, *Jasb. 5.* did eate contrary to expresse rule, no uncircumcised person shall eate. Secondly, that circumcision sealed *Canaan*, as if that were all Gods covenant mentioned, *Gen. 17. 7, 8. 11. 13.* but of this formerly. Or thirdly, that reprobates as well as elect were then sealed, as if none but elect are now sealed: as for *Esa* and *Ismael*, in what sense they by extraordinary revelation to this or that person being discovered and yet after sealed, how it might bee and was, as was that of *Judas* to Christ administring the Supper and sop, a knowne devill, yet admitted, &c. and no crossing of ordinary rule; we formerly spake to it. Fourthly, circumcision bound, say some, to the law; What, not I hope in the rigour of it, and as the substance of the covenant of workes made with *Adam*? was *Abraham* and *Isaac*, &c. bound thus thereby, and not rather to it as to an holy rule of life? and so are wee, yea by our baptisme, *Rom. 2. 25.* if any will Idolize circumcision or baptisme to make it *ex opere operato* availeable to salvation, they then legalize it, and if that way they looke for life, they must keepe the whole Law, or else they perish. For in this legall sense they urged circumcision, *Gal. 5. 3.* as that by which to bee justified, *vers. 4.* As for the essentiall difference supposed by Mr. B. in the covenant, *Gen. 17. 7.* wee have formerly disproved that: that also is an imaginary difference of Mr. B. that circumcision gave right to the Church, and that of *I.S.* It brought them into covenant; when it confirmed rather a precedaneous right in both, and seales of God use not to bee appointed to bee put to blankes but to the covenant, and that was with Church reference as before. Whence that *Gen. 17. 7. 8. 11.* nor was this any meere outward covenant sealed, but the very covenant of saving grace (as some expresse it) even that, I will bee a God to them, or as *I.S.* hath it, fulfill my promise to them, naming *Luke 1. 73, 74, 75.* and of the nature it was on both the seedes, if I may use his phrases, even elect or reprobate: nor was there no faith required in adults as *Abraham* and profelytes. Yea all sorts were thereby bound to, and called upon to indeavour after faith in Christ, a new heart, power of godlinesse, &c. hence *Deut. 10. 16.* and *Jer. 4. 4.* and *Rom. 2. 25. 29.* and *3. 30.* Nor doth circumcision as it was given to *Abraham* belong to another covenant, but as it was given by *Moses*, *Levit. 12. 3.* betweene which Christ distinguisheth, *John 7. 22.*



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 11.

Nor doth the father of the families hand in circumcision, when as now it is the minister of the Gospell which baptizeth, argue that baptisme belongs to another Priesthood: as long as both of them belonged; that to the ordinary appointed Minister for this time, and this to the ordinary and appointed Minister now. Nor will it follow, that the forementioned obliging reference had to circumcision will bring on us a yoke insufferable, *Acts 15. 10.* unlesse wee urged circumcision it selfe, in the very symbole and manner of administering of it, in such sort, as urged by those legalists, as necessary to salvation, and as a worke by which perions are to expect to bee justified, *Gal. 5. 3, 4.* which none will challenge us for: nay even circumcision it selfe was not that yoke, as Gods instituted seale of his covenant; even dissenting brethren some of them (for such I should call some of them) acknowledge as much in effect, but to urge it on the Gentiles or on their children, as simply necessary to salvation, *Acts 15. 1.* and adding therewith a necessitie to keepe the whole law, *vers. 5. 24.* this was that yoke *vers. 10.* without which both the choyce Jews of old, & those at that time, and consequently others of the Gentiles might bee saved, as *Peter* acknowledgeth, *vers. 11.* As much may bee said to the objections made against this way of arguing from circumcision, as if there may as well follow other analogies of Priests and their garments, &c. It followeth not unlesse wee make analogy every way parallel, which we decry. So when it is urged that circumcision don away in Christ is an handwriting, is enmity against us, is an unprofitable rudiment, is a partition wall, proper to the Jewes, overthroweth Christian libertie, is that without which wee are in Christ compleat, &c. and therefore not binding; it is true of circumcision as urged in a legall way, hence *Gal. 5. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c.* and in respect of it ceremoniously considered in the proper way of administering it, but if considered in the generall nature of it as an initiatory seale of the covenant of grace, so it was not against them, nor unprofitable, &c. and wee Gentiles that are compleat without circumcision in the symboll and circumstantial, yet are not so without the substantial of it in baptisme, which is of like nature and use so farre forth as before was proved. As for the grand objection against this and against the whole doctrine of Paedobaptisme, *scil.* That we have no command for baptizing Infants as they had for circumcising of them, nor have wee any example of it: wee have in the former conclusions given answer therunto, and even in



in injoyning that initiatory seale of the covenant as made with Chap. 3.  
such persons, God did virtually injoyne the application of such an Sect. 12.  
initiatory seale as hee should appoint to seale his covenant to per-  
sons externally in it, which should bee declared to be of like na-  
ture and of like use in the maine, as was shewed.

## SECT. XII.

**A**Nd besides former Scriptures opened, as *Matth. 28. Acts 2. Gal. 3. Acts 16. 14, 15, &c.* wherein this objection is taken off, wee may adde other virtuall commands and examples thereunto. When God in *Acts 10.* presents the present outlawry estate of the Gentiles, from Covenant and Church, according to *Eph. 2. 11, 12.* but now to be eaten; or such as were to bee taken into fellowship, not barely civill, but sacred: as the issue of baptizing some of them shewed in the end of the chapter in reference to this Gospel and Covenant or cleansed estate; what God hath cleansed, (speaking of it as already in actual existence, because as sure as if already, God calling things which are not, as if they were) I say in reference to this estate of Gods externall owning of them at least, Peter is commanded not to count them uncleane. *Acts 10. 15.* Now to count them uncleane, or prophane, is to count them strangers from all Covenant-fellowship with the people of God, &c. All sorts of beasts, little and great, dogs and whelps, gentiles parents and child, as the Cannanitish woman and her daughter are called, *Mat. 7.* and *Mat. 15.* Whom God shall cleanse, are not to bee counted common. If God therefore make an holy Covenant with such as wee have proved, if Christ himselfe affirme such like, even such babes as are of such parents, and are devoted to Christ to bee of his kingdome or Church: if hee take them within his jurisdiction as Prince of his people, as was prophesied; hee will take the outlawry Jewes, &c. *Ezek. 37.* Surely hee so farre forth cleanseth them, and severeth them from the rest of the outlawry Pagan world, as hee doth the Infants of inchurched beleevers, as wee have proved: verily the Apostles are charged not to carry it towards the cleansed creatures of this sort, as if uncleane, by refusing to admit them to such religious priviledged fellowship as they are outwardly capable of, and consequently not to refuse them from baptism, the initiatory Seale of that fellowship. So *Ezek. 47. 22, 23.* which all will confesse, and Scripture evidence will cleare, hath reference to these times after Christs incarnation, the



Chap. 3.  
S. & 12.

strangers or profelyted Gentiles, with their children where ever they are cast amongst the tribes, even the Churches of the Christian Jewes in the latter dayes, they all by the charge of God, must have lot and inheritance with them in *Canaan*; What in the earthly *Canaan* meereley? verily there is no cause of such a limitation: even with our opposites *Canaan* is typicall also, typed out Gospell mercies covenant blessings, and priviledges, *Heb.* 3. and 4. 1, 2, 3, &c. Surely then it's the charge of God in reference to the choyce dayes of Gospell Churches, that where godly strangers are cast, and desire to fix and to incorporate themselves as into one people to enjoy one and the same spirituall possessions, and mansions under one and the same spirituall government of their Prince, that such strangers together with their children should bee joynt inheritors with the Churches, in the Churches heritage of the fellowship of such ordinances, or priviledges, as they are severally capable of, as at least they are of the initiatory seale of baptisme. And if others which hold with *I. S.* against us in this point, are of his minde, his principles will further administer answer to that objection; he citeth *Ezek.* 16. 8. *Jer.* 31. 33. *Heb.* 8. 10 *Gal.* 3. 18, 19. *Heb.* 6. 17. *Deut.* 26. 15, 16, 17. *Deut.* 29. 12, 13. *Rom.* 9. 8. with *Gal.* 4. 28 by which  
 “ it appeareth (saith hee) that it is the promise or covenant  
 “ of grace which produceth a Christian and giveth him a being  
 “ in such an estate of grace as in Church fellowship, and after-  
 “ wards hee useth arguments to prove the covenant of grace to bee  
 “ the forme of the Church, &c. which how it will stand with o-  
 ther things elsewhere held forth by him and some of his minde is  
 considerable. As first, that the command of God was the onely  
 ground of circumcision, confessed to bee the seale of the covenant,  
 yea but the Jewes had Church fellowship in their circumcision, all  
 will yeeld as being a Church ordinance, and then the command  
 of God gave them not alone a being in that fellowship since, *ex*  
*concessis*, the covenant of grace which was ever the forme of the  
 Church, &c. it's said it gave them such a being. Secondly, that  
 the covenant wherein the Jew Church was interested, was not a  
 covenant of grace, yet this author produceth, *Ezek.* 16. 8. *Deut.* 26.  
 16, 17, 18. *Deut.* 29. 12, 13. to prove that this covenant of grace was  
 the forme of the Church, and that by this argument amongst o-  
 thers, because it was ever so. Surely this Church of old was a  
 true visible Church, to which these places have reference, and yet  
 the whole body of the people are spoken of, as the places declare:

So



So then the covenant made with them, by this authors grounds Chap. 3. was the covenant of grace. Thirdly, that the little ones of the *Sec. 12.* Jewes were not in the covenant of grace; yea but whence then had they that Church being and right to that Church fellowship in the seale of circumcision? whence called that covenant Churches children? *Ezek. 16. 8, 20, 21, 23* whence else are they of that number which were to enter into that covenant? *Deut. 29. 11, 12.* Albeit the author politiquely leaveth out that *v. 11.* in citing the place, which is here produced to prove the covenant of grace to bee the forme of the Church, and that which giveth one a Church being, and as hee argueth that to be the forme of the Church, because it was of old so: so say I of the covenant of grace as inveited with Church covenant: that which was of old the forme of the Church, giving being to Church membership and fellowship in Church ordinances, the same is now such; but the covenant as made with respect to parents and children was of old the forme of the Church giving being to such, *scil.* in circumcision, as of parents so of children, therefore the same is now in such sort the forme of the Church to give a Church being to parents and children in respect of Church fellowship in baptisme, and so I conclude against that. Fourthly, that children of persons visibly in covenant with God and his Church have no right to baptisme; when yet as hath been proved they have interest in the same covenant, and so consequently by this very principle laid downe unto this Church initiatory seale of baptisme. Yea but Infants have not the law written in their hearts, and so it's a seale to a blank: *A.* No more had they of old, no not Infant *Isaac*, nor those, *Deut. 24. 11.* with *30. 6.* they are not therefore such as have not the covenant made to them, because they have not such a power of grace actually in their hearts; that is the execution of Gods covenant, which oft times is long after, but the very *ברית Berith* or covenant it selfe is the promise of it, *Deut. 29. 11. 14, 15.* and *30. 6.* compared: hence that promise called the covenant as being the most substantiall part of it, *ibid.* and *Gen. 17. 6, 7. 11. 13.* they are present actuall subjects of the promise of future grace, I will circumcise their hearts, I will bee a God to them, &c. and that initiatory seale is to this especially, *Gen. 17. 7. 11. 13.* *Acts 13. 8.* So are not Turkes and Pagans children, *in foro ecclesiae*; besides *Judas* and *Ananias* his baptisme was in Gods institution, and in respect of the Church court, and their Church right no seale to a blank;



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 13.

albeit Gods Law was never written in their hearts, and they shall finde it to their cost, both Gospell words and seales will worke one way, if not a favour of life, then of death; the cup in the Lords Supper is to all Sacramentally the testament or a visible seale of the very covenant of grace in Christs blood, *1 Cor. 11. 25.* yet some drinke of that cup unworthily, and because it is Sacramentally of that nature, thence are they guilty of Christs blood, *ver. 27. 80.* circumcision on all sorts was Sacramentally the Covenant of grace, albeit not savingly and efficaciously such, *Gen. 17. 7. 11. 13.* as before was proved.

### SECT. XIII.

**A**S for that objection of supposed absurdities, of making Christs body to consist of dead members; forcing Christs spouse upon him, destroying Gods Church, holding people in blindnesse, bringing reproach upon religion, filling consciences with scruples, making men rest in their baptism, &c. I answer, they follow not *ex natura rei*, from the initiatory sealing of Infants with the Church seale; for if so, then without distinction of times or Churches, &c. it must universally hold: and so reflects upon the wisdom and faithfulness of God, who once at least ordered such a thing, *scil.* putting the appointed seale of his covenant, circumcision, to such Infants, they were members of the visible body of Christ, a true visible Church, &c. yet God did not thereby destroy his Temple, force a Spouse on Christ, fill his Church with dead and rotten members, hold people in blindnesse, lay a foundation of persons resting in their circumcision, kill them with scruples by it, or destroy the markes of a true visible Church: which are according to Mr. B's. profession, and the initiatory seale of the covenant, (then circumcision) now baptism: and so Mr. B. his ninth argument is answered; his second, third, fourth, sixth and eighth argument hath been elsewhere answered, his seventh argument from a mistaken exposition of *Acts 19.* is elsewhere answered in what is briefly spoken to that place, his tenth argument from the taking up of Paedobaptisme from corrupt principles, is abundantly answered in the whole discourse; wherein better principles are held forth, and if any hold it out upon weak and unwarrantable grounds, it weakens not a good cause in it selfe, that it is ill handled. His last argument from universal practise to the contrary, is elsewhere answered, and amongst others,



others, the practise in baptizing *Lydia's* house is one exception; Chap. 3. nor doth that which Mr. B. would pretend as an argument to the *Sec. 14.* contrary, evince what hee would have, they are not said to bee the brethren of the house, which *Paul* there comforted, *Acts 16.* *ult.* doth Mr. B. which would make all the jaylors household to bee actually beleivers, thinke, that they attended not *Paul* and *Silas* from prison? for hee was now to depart the citie, and hasted out of the jaylors house by the comming of the Magistrates thither for that end, *vers. 39.* so that there was no opportunitie before to utter what they had to say at parting, but another house as that of *Lydia* in their way out of the citie, is a fitter place for that purpose, there therefore they make a little pause for that end; after which they departed.

## S E C T. XIII.

**A**ND to adde here to consideration of *1 Cor. 10. 1, 2.* which to mee hath been long of validitie to prove this practise of Pædobaptisme as then in use, nor can I yet bee removed from those thoughts, the Apostles scope there was to take downe their pride in priviledges, and resting secure in ordinances, &c. by shewing them the hazard to which they lay open, notwithstanding, if they provoked God, by an argument from a like example of Church members interested not meerely in ordinary, but extraordinary priviledges, yet by reason of such provocation comming to a sad end; and thus lyeth the Apostles argument: Where there are like priviledges of grace, there (if abused) will bee like punishments inflicted: but with you and with them of old are like priviledges of grace: *ergo*, if alike abused, there will follow like punishments. And because they might glory in those peculiar Church ordinances of the seales, which yet they were so apt to abuse, hee singles out parallels to them, and therein doth not take instance from the ordinary Sacraments of the Jewes, but from two extraordinary ones: wherein, if in any thing, they might seeme to bee priviledged above others. Now if there were no parallel in that materiall businesse of the childrens baptisme in *Corinth* Church; a great part of the Apostles scope of urging them from a ground of partie of priviledges failed; nay this had been a good argument to have taken downe their pride another way, *scil.* that the members of that Church had their children with them, in a glorious manner baptized in the cloud and sea, yet God dealt so with them in  
his



Chap. 3. his judgements, and you *Corinthians* that have nothing any way  
 Sect. 15. parallel to such a baptisme of your children, doe you thinke to  
 escape?

*Object.* 1. But you will say there is no proportion betwixt  
 them, in that this was no Sacrament at all, but an extraordina-  
 ry providence.

*Answer.* An ordinary Sacrament it was not, but a Sacrament it  
 was though extraordinary.

#### SECT. XV.

**F**irst, in that the other of the Manna and rock was not else spiri-  
 tuall meat and drinke, and Christ to many of them really;  
 it was then Sacramentally so, or no way to them. Secondly, why  
 else doth the Apostle single out but these two; to the one giving  
 the name of baptisme, to the other of spirituall meat and drinke  
 and Christ agreeable to that mentioned in the end of this argu-  
 ment? *vers.* 16, 17. Thirdly, why else doth hee having mentioned  
 their being under the cloud *vers.* 1. come over it againe, *vers.* 2. and  
 adde the name of baptisme to it? It were a tautology if in-  
 tending it of a bare providence. Fourthly, else the Apostle had  
 much failed in his scope of deterring the members of this Church,  
 considered as such, from Church sinnes and wantonnesse under  
 and against Church priviledges. Fifthly, else why is not the same  
 ascribed to all the rest, to the mixt multitude which were with  
 them, yea to the very beasts? for all shared in this as a provi-  
 dence, all passed thorough the Sea with them, &c. yet none but  
 the Church have this ascribed to them; All our fathers were un-  
 der the cloud and baptized, &c. the Church fathers to *Paul* and  
 Gentile Church members (as such) were those Jew Church mem-  
 bers: whether parents or children; the very babes, as then, yet in  
 respect of after ages of the Church, to whom afterwards they  
 were Instruments to convey Church truths and blessings, they  
 were fathers; *Paul* spake this to the brethren of the Church, yet  
 not excluding the sisters, but including them in his admonition  
 and argument; but it's usuall, that Church admonitions and Epi-  
 stles doe runne in the name of the brethren, as being principall  
 actors in all Church matters, and hence also, albeit the females  
 of the Jew Church as such bee by proportion included in this  
 matter of Church priviledge, yet hee nameth onely the males;  
 but onely members of the Church did share in it in that respect.

Sixtly,



Sixtly, hence also the phrase, baptized into *Moses*, not personally Chap. 3. but ministerially considered in his doctrine; hee gave them from *Seet. 15.* God both a precept for it and a promise encouraging to it; or into *Moses* typically considered, as a type of Christ, *Act. 3. 22.*

*Object. 2.* Was not this onely a type of saving preservation from sinne, &c.

*Ans. All the Corinthians* had no antitype thereof in their baptism really, no more then many of them, and in a Sacramentall way, that baptism to them was as that to the *Corinthians*, a visible seale of salvation.

*Object. 3.* Doth hee not speake of a samenesse therein betwixt the Jewes themselves, and not in reference to the members of the Church of *Corinth*?

*Ans.* The scope of the Apostle being what was mentioned, will not beare other sense then of comparing them with the Jewes in like priviledge for substance, to deterre them from like sinnes, lest they incurre like punishments.

*Object. 4.* By this argument wee set up nationall Churches now.

*Ans.* No more followeth hence, *ex natura rei*, but, as onely Church members according to their severall capacities were so priviledged and not others: so onely Church members now are to partake of Church Ordinances, wee are to consider it herein *quod* Church, which is continuing, and not *quod* nationall Church, wherein was some circumstantiall peculiaritie which vanished.

*Object. 5.* You may then pleade for Infants comming to the Lords Supper, since all our Fathers did eate of that spirituall meat and drinke of the rock, &c.

*Ans.* The least male childe of a day old, or two or three houres old at that instant (of which there were many scores its likely in that numerous Church) were in respect of succeeding Churches, fathers; yet none will imagine the word (all) to take them in, in the latter: as if they gave them water out of the rock to drink, or Manna cakes to eate so young; but a Synecdoche must needs bee yeelded therein: So I say (all) in the former is taken, for all the fathers simply; but in the latter for all Synecdochically: or for all such which were capable of making a spirituall use thereof.

#### SECT. XVI.

**T**O draw to a Conclusion, one argument more used by *A. R.* and which is *Mr. B.* his first argument against Pædobaptisme, would



Chap. 3. would be cleared it stands thus, the Baptisme of Christ is dipping,  
 Sect. 16. the Baptisme of Infants is not dipping, *ergo*, the Baptisme of Infants is not the Baptisme of Christ. Now what hee meaneth by dipping, he sheweth in his answer to that of washing of cups, &c. which saith hee is not by sprinkling but dipping, yea not onely dipping but totall dipping, washing all over. The weaknesse of the Minor we shall consider in the latter end, and beginning with his Major. The Major of this Syllogisme is fallacious, for baptisme of Christ is washing, *Ephes. 5. 25, 26. Heb. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 21.* and washing is as well by sprinkling, or powring on of water, yea Christs Baptisme is such a washing as is in way of powring out or sprinkling. Hence *Tit. 3. 5.* washing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost, which hee hath powred out on us, *Verf. 6.* Greeke, and in urging their prooffe from the difference of the Greeke word βαπτίζεν from παρτίζεν, which signifieth sprinkling properly, *Hab. 9. 13. 19. 21.* they forget how the holy Ghost termeth all those divers sprinklings, *Verf. 10.* namely divers βαπτισμοί which are after named in the followings, *Ver. scil.* sprinkling the blood of Bulls, &c. *Verf. 10. 13. 19. 21.* compared. So then by the interpretation of the holy Ghost which is more then a thousand Authors, baptismes are sprinklings, and sprinklings are baptismes. Hence speaking to the inchurched *Hebrews*, as alluding to their legall sprinklings, hee calleth baptisme, baptismes (*Heb. 6.*) in the plurall number; yet *Ephes. 4.* there is but one baptisme: & it's observable how the Author to the *Hebrews* in speaking of baptisme alludeth and relateth to their legall baptismes or sprinklings, and therefore calleth them baptismes. Now who knoweth not, that children were sprinkled with that typicall blood as well as others, to note the necessitie of the sprinklings of them also with that blood? Yea since the *Hebrews* in Church estate; for such they were, witnesse that *Heb. 10. 24, 25.* and *13. 17.* had such baptisme amongst them of persons fuitable to the legall baptismes with blood, why should not we conclude baptizing of their children too as well as of growne persons to be in use with them according to the type of that ceremoniall sprinkling?

A. R. his reason makes rather against him too, if [in] joyned with baptisme signifie [in] and never [with] then baptizing (saith hee) must be dipping and not sprinkling. To which I reply, if [in] joyned with baptizing, signifie [with] and not [in] then by way of contrary, baptizing is sprinkling and not dipping.



ping: now in the very places quoted by *A.R.* *ἐν* put after the word *Chap. 3.*  
*βαπτίζω* signifyeth [with] and not [in] *Matth. 3. 11.* Hee shall *Sect. 16.*  
baptize you *ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ* with the holy Ghost and with fire,  
and not in it; which is expounded by *Acts 11. 16, 17.* the holy  
Ghost fell on them, and *Acts 1. 5.* compared with *2. 17.* it is expoun-  
ded by powring out of the Spirit; nay *Luke* in mentioning the  
very signe, leaveth out [*ἐν*] *Luke 3. 16.* and *Acts 11. 16.* I baptize  
you *ὕδατι*, which (if grammatically rendred) is not [in] but [with]  
water. Besides, it's most suitable to Sacramentall actions;  
which are signes to hold proportion to the thing signified; where-  
fore also it is so rendered in mentioning the *signatum*; hence men-  
tion is made of sprinkling the Nations by Christ, *Esay 52. 15.*  
and of the blood of sprinkling, *Heb. 12. 24.* *1 Pet. 1. 2.* See more  
*Ezek 35. 25, 26.* *Esay 43. 3, 4.* *Joel 2.* with *Acts 2.* Sprinkling or pow-  
ring of water most fitly expresseth the maine thing properly sig-  
nified and sealed visibly in baptisme, *scil.* first grace; wherein the  
Spirit applyeth, not us to the Word, or to Christ, (as in dipping  
the party is applied to the water, and not the water to him) but  
the Word and Christ to us, as first in order of nature, *1 Cor.*  
*12. 13.*

*Object.* But baptizing is burying with Christ?

*Answer.* It is not necessary the resemblance should hold fully un-  
lesse as none is buried before they are dead, so wee should bee first  
dead with Christ in baptisme, and then afterwards buried, which  
if in baptisme too, and so to be twice baptized; but if the allusion  
bee urged, it is for us rather, wee use not to bury men by throw-  
ing them downe with their faces downeward, as when persons are  
dived with their faces under water, but by laying them in with  
their faces upwards; nor doe wee plunge them into the dust and  
earth, but powre and sprinkle dust and broken earth upon them.  
When Christ was baptized of *John* in *Jordan* it's said hee went  
downe, &c. but was hee therefore by *John* dived into the water?  
Yes say you, what in his clothes? then his clothes too were bapti-  
zed with him, as I may say, but how then is it said he came straight-  
way out of the water, *Marke 1. 10.* and *vers. 1, 2.* immediatly the  
spirit drives him into the Wildernesse? what in that dung wet  
case as wee say, is that probable? *Luke* saith, *Chap. 3. 21.* when  
all the people were baptized, hee also was baptized: women also  
then were baptized openly, for it was a Church action, and if they  
were dived were they not stript? how improbable is it that they



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 16.

were ducked in all their clothes, & if they were stripped in whole or in part, would Christ be present at such immodest spectacles? That women were baptized by *John*, see *Matth. 21. 31. 32.* compared with *Luke 7. 39.* and *Matth. 3. 4, 5, 6.* *Nicephorus* his story, *lib. 13. chap. 19.* of the flying of the women naked being beset with armed men as they were to bee baptized; and that sad story of a Priest defiling of a woman when to bee baptized; besides the sad plunges which they were of old put to, when they tooke up this course of diving baptized persons in such sort, witnesse that order of the fourth Carthage councell, *Can. 4.* touching widowes baptizing of women and other like acts mentioned in *Justinian*, besides the mischief of restrayning baptisme to certaine times of the yeare in cold countries, and sundry other sad consequences of such a course, might bee propounded, but thus much for the Major. The Minor of Mr. Bs. Syllogisme is weake also; since some which hold pædobaptisme, yet baptize by dipping; therefore wee shall thus retort Mr. Bs. Syllogisme. Baptisme by dipping is the baptisme of Christ: but with sundry Ministers, baptisme of Infants is baptisme by dipping; therefore with them at least, baptisme of Infants is the baptisme of Christ: so contradictory are Mr. Bs. reasonings to his own principles. And thus much bee spoken from the solid grounds of Scripture to that part of the controverted case touching Infants Baptismall Right.

PART





## PART III.

### CHAP. I. Sect. I.

*Generall considerations of the eight Propositions.*



Aving scene before what defensive and offensive weapons the Armory of the Scripture affords us, for the just vindication of the controverted Title of the little ones of inchurched visible beleevers unto the Covenant and Baptisme, the initiatory seale thereof, the globe of contention is againe cast by sundry, and a challenge is made, that laying by a little those spirituall weapons of our warfare (which indeed are mighty through God to cast downe all the specious Logismes, reasonings of the sonnes of men against Christ in the doctrine of his free grace and Covenant and initiatory seale thereof) wee should try it out at other weapons, even humane testimonies and authorities. And besides other darings of us this way; the Author or Authors of that Pamphlet entitled *The plaine and well grounded treatise concerning Baptisme*, give out great words this way, and even conclude the victory before the fight. For my owne part I must confesse my selfe a very puny, and too too unskillfull at such weapons; yet I shall (God willing) adventure to accept the challenge, and make a little tryall of their skill; not doubting, but when an essay shall bee made albeit by a learner, there will bee some able seconds to take up the cause when I have laid it downe.

But to leave Prefacing and fall to worke.

The substance of the booke is laid downe in these eight Propositions.

I *That Christ commanded his Apostles and servants of the holy Ghost first of all to preach the Gospel and make Disciples, and afterwards to baptize*



**Chap. 1.** baptize those that were instructed in the faith, in calling upon and confessing the name of God. His proofs out of Scripture are, Matth. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15, 16. Luke 24. 45. John 4. 1, 2. Acts 22. 16.

**Sect. 1.** This proposition might passe for the most part as current, allowing a latitude in the word Disciples: and understanding it of such as were baptized meerely in their owne right, and taking that phrase, calling upon the name of God, as not alwayes the present act of the persons baptized at the instant of their baptisme, but rather of the Minister baptizing; nor doth the instance of *Paul*, *Act. 22. 16.* prove this latter. It being absurd even in adult persons to suppose it thus in that example of the *Samaritan* woman that they should in the open face of the Congregation when they were baptized make their personall and particular prayers, *Acts 8. 12.* or that every one of those 3000. baptized that day, *Acts 2. 41.* made their severall prayers; for if it were essentiall to the Ordinance to make such personall prayers; since there is no stint how long, or how much they should utter in calling upon Gods name, the Apostles had need to have spoken severally to them, that you must not bee long, the time is short, and if they had taken that paines, yet many dayes would have beene needfull to such a worke: It was not possible to bee dispatched that very day. As for the other Scriptures they have been else-where considered.

*The second Proposition that the Apostles and servants of the Holy Ghost have according to the Commandement of the Lord Jesus Christ, first of all taught, and then afterwards those that were instructed in the mysteries of the Kingdome of God were baptized upon the confession of their faith.* Proofes out of Scripture, *1 Cor. 1. 17.* How this is a Proof I see not, for if hee alwayes preached before hee baptized, it might easily have been replied, Yes *Paul* if God sent you to baptize any he sent you also to preach, for you are to preach alwayes to all persons that you baptize, before you doe baptize them: why therefore doe you say you were not sent to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, since with the one you do the other? The other proofs, *1 Cor. 3. 6.* and *4. 15.* are somewhat farre fetched and strained, but I will not stick there. *Heb. 6. 1, 2.* is as well applyed by Authors, *Calvin, Beza, &c.* as grounds of Pædobaptisme, those being the heads of Catechising, containing the summe of Christian Doctrine, scil. profession of faith and repentance, of the articles of which Doctrine an account was demanded of adult Pagans and Jewes at the time of their baptisme, and therefore called the Doctrine of Baptismes



Baptismes (alluding in the plurall word to the many typicall Chap. 1. washings in use of old among the Hebrewes or Jewes) but from Sect. 1. baptized Infants the same was called, for when they were solemnly admitted to full Church Communion and declared so to bee by the Elders, commending them therein to God by prayer. And hence the same Doctrine is called also by the name of the Doctrine of Imposition of hands. Amongst which articles of that Doctrine two are singled out as containing the rest, *scil.* the resurrection of the flesh and eternall judgement; See Calvin and Beza, in *Locum*. His next prooffe, Heb. 10. 22. I let passe. In the next prooffe Acts 2. 36, 38. 41. I observe how craftily the 39th. Vers. is left out unmentioned, wherein the strength of argument on our part doth consist, Acts 8. 36, 37, 38. and 10. 47, 48. and 16. 31. to 34. But why is that example of Lydia here left out, and her household, but that it speakes too broadly, that albeit the Apostles sometimes required confession of some persons which they baptized, yet not alwayes of all sorts of persons, as that one example witnesseth? His other Scripture is that Acts 18. 8. but of all these consideration is elsewhere had. This Proposition with the limitations formerly mentioned may passe, supposing it not understood exclusively, that such as they baptized were such, therefore they baptized none other but such, which is a *non sequitur*.

3 Proposition: *That after the Apostles time by the ancient fathers in the primitive Church, who observed and followed the Ordinance of Christ, and the example of the Apostle, the people were commonly first instructed in the mysteries of faith, and after that they were taught they were baptized upon confession of the same.*

This Proposition, *sano sensu*, might passe also, understanding that that was the Ordinance of Christ, and practise of the Apostles so farre as concernes growne persons baptism: but yet that was not all intended in the one, nor practised by the other. And the Proposition it selfe implyeth as much, saying commonly it was so, the people being not as now many are, in a manner wholly professing Christ, but rather wholly Pagan and Prophane and Idolatrous; but alwayes it was not so even then; for their little ones which were not brought to the faith were also baptized.

4 Proposition: *That by the ancient Fathers of the Primitive Church, the children both of the faithfull and others, were commonly first instituted in the faith, and afterwards upon acknowledging and confessing of the same they were baptized.*

This



Chap. I.  
Sect. 1.

This Proposition is full of equivocall termes, it may not therefore passe without some Animadversions: for it may so be interpreted as to stand with truth, yet so also as to bee utterly false. [Primitive Church] may bee understood of the Church in the same immediatly following the Apostles time, or as in some of his Authors, for the Church that succeeded more then an 100. yeares, yea possibly 200. or 300. afterwards. *Rupertus Tiulensis* saith it was the custome of the Church of old that they administred the Sacrament of regeneration onely at Easter and Pentecost, &c. which if it begun in *Victors* time, to whom that restraint of the time of baptisme, unlesse in case of necessitie, is attributed as the Author of it about the yeere 290. *Albeit Rivet* in his first Book *Critici Sacri*, cap. 8. citeth the *Magdeburge* historians *centur. 1. cap. 8.* as proving the Decretalls ascribed to *Victor* to be spurious; or if not then, but some time in the third Centurie, yet it sufficeth to shew in what Latitude of time *Rupertus* his expressions runne when hee speaketh of what was the use in the Church of old. And in the primitive Church, in this Latitude, it's probable there might bee sundry which upon corrupt grounds might deferre both their own and their childrens baptisme too, as appeares by the Orations of *Gregory Nazianzen* stirring up as to come more speedily themselves to bee baptized, so to offer their little ones at the most, if no danger bee towards, (in which case hee adviseth the same sooner) when three yeeres old, if so long deferred, yet then to offer them to baptisme, which was before they could bee able to make such an acknowledgement of the faith, or confession of their sinnes. But more of him afterwards. [Children of the faithfull] if hee intend such children as were knowing and able to understand truth taught them, so as to bee apprehensive of their sinnes, &c. It's true, they used when any were received into Church fellowship, which had such adult children at that time, those to instruct in that way before those children were baptized. But if understood of little ones not capable of such an issue and effect of such instruction, those they used also then to baptize before such instructions. And for this let the Authors owne testimonies which hee quoteth, Proposition 7. of *Origen*, *Austin* and *Gregory* the fourth witnesse. For wee now speake not to that, whether it were onely a Church custome and tradition, &c. wee shall speake to that afterwards. But suppose it were onely a Church custome and tradition, yet its prooffe sufficient that it was so anciently in use as there is mentioned,



tioned, that even children were baptized before they were thus Chap. I. instructed, (as the cited places declare, of which more here- Sect. I. after.

5 Proposition: *That according to the institution of the Lord Christ, and the Apostles and ancient Fathers right use, the Teachers required faith with Baptisme, and that hee that was baptized must himselfe acknowledge and confesse the same, and call upon the name of the Lord: for which Matth. 28. Marke 16. Acts 8. are againe urged, of which before; so Acts 19. 2, 3, 4, 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21. not now to speake how pertinently this last place especially is brought or not. The proposition if understood as adæquately expressing all that Christ ordained, or the Apostles practised, and the Fathers after them, which baptized regularly, as if none else were baptized but such as came in such a way, is denied as false.*

6 Proposition: *That Christ neither gave commandment for baptizing of children nor instituted the same, and that the Apostles never baptized any Infants: this Proposition in the termes of it is false, as before hath appeared when wee proved, that a consequentiall command of Scripture is Christs command, and that such a command there is for the baptisme of children. The other part also, that the Apostles never baptized any Infants, is as rash and false.*

7 Proposition is of the same stamp, scil. *that the baptisme of Infants and sucklings is a ceremony and Ordinance of man brought into the Church by Teachers since the Apostles time, and instituted and commanded by Councells, Popes and Emperours.*

8 Proposition, labours of the same Frenzie, sc. *that young children or Infants ought not to bee baptized, and that none ought to bee brought or driven, or compelled thereunto. Proved by Scripture, Matth. 28. 19. Mark. 16. 15. These three Propositions might have been all put into one, but that the Author or Authors would speake many things; so might the other five Propositions have been reduced to fewer heads.*

The unsoundnesse of these Propositions in the Authors sense I hope hath been cleared to humble and pliable minds in the former discourse.



## CHAP. II. SECT. I.



He shall now trace these Authors in their quoted Authorities.

Proposi. 1. *Hierom* upon *Matth. 28. 19.* is quoted Proposition 1. and 8. "The Lord, saith he, commanded  
 " his Apostles, that they should first instruct and teach all nations,  
 " and afterward should baptize those that were instructed in the  
 " mysteries of faith; for it cannot bee that the body should re-  
 " ceive the Sacrament of baptisme, unlesse the soule have recei-  
 " ved before the true faith. This whole testimony is intended  
 by the Author of growne ones, in what way adult Pagans are to  
 bee baptized, and of their receiving of baptisme, so as to have the  
 saving benefit of it. But to make it his mind to intend exclusion  
 of Babes is to make him worke and practise things against the  
 light of his owne judgement and conscience. The Author con-  
 fessing in the eight proposition, that his proofes are out of anci-  
 cient & later teachers, who have and do maintaine the use of bap-  
 tizing children, and *Hierom* is one hee quoteth. As for *Hieroms*  
 judgement this way, see his first Tome, his 7th. Epistle, *scil. ad Letam*,  
 where having said before that the good and evill of little children  
 is ascribed to the parents, hee addeth, *nisi forte existimes Christi-*  
 " *anorum filios, &c.* unlesse thou thinke that if the children of Chri-  
 " stians receive not baptisme, the children onely are guilty of  
 " the sinne, and that the wickednesse is not also imputed to those  
 " that would not give the same to them; especially at that time  
 " when the children which were to receive baptisme, could not  
 " contradict the same; as on the other hand the salvation of the  
 " Infants is the Ancestors gaine. Hee reckons that there is wick-  
 ednesse in it carelessly to neglect such an ordinance, that tendeth  
 to their spirituall gaine in their childrens good thereby furthe-  
 red. Now if *Hierom* thought there were no Law for childrens bap-  
 tisme, why is there any transgression, yea so deepe charged  
 upon the neglectors of it, that it is *scelus* in his account? So in  
 his second Tom. 1. 3. *Dialogorum adversus Pelagianos ad finem*; hee  
 proveth infants baptisme to bee for remission of finnes, as well as  
 for entrance into Gods kingdome; so that this Authors words  
 are wrested against his owne intention.



Let us see whether the next be better dealt withall, *scil. Athanasius* Chap. 2. Sect. 1.  
 “ *scil. in his third Sermon contra Arrianos*: Our Saviour did not  
 “ slightly command to baptize, but first of all hee said, Teach,  
 “ and then baptize, that true faith might come by teaching, and  
 “ baptisme bee perfected by Faith. If *Athanasius* had said thus  
 in the Authors sense, yet the fallacy had still beene the same to  
 conclude *à dicto secundum quid ad dictum simpliciter*. But let us look  
 upon that place and weigh the words of *Athanasius*, there speaking  
 of the unprofitableness and vanitie of Baptisme by Arrians; hee  
 “ proceedeth thus. For (saith hee) the Arrians doe not give  
 “ Baptisme in the Father and Sonne, but in the Creator and crea-  
 “ ture, in the maker and workmanship: As therefore a creature is  
 “ a diverse thing from the Sonne, so is the Baptisme supposed to  
 “ bee given by them diverse from true Baptisme. Albeit because  
 “ they see the names of Father and Sonne in Scriptures, they doe  
 “ faine to name them, for it is not hee that barely nameth the  
 “ Lord which giveth lawfull Baptisme, but hee that expoundeth  
 “ that name and holdeth the right faith. And therefore our Sa-  
 “ viour doth not command to baptize after any fashion (the Au-  
 thors render the word *quovis modo* by *slightly*) but first hee said  
 “ Teach and then baptize (in the name of the Father, Sonne and  
 Holy Ghost) (this clause the treatise leaveth out) that by teaching  
 a right faith might arise (the treatise saith true faith might come)  
 “ and with the faith of Baptisme the intire initiation might bee  
 perfected; by initiation hee meanes baptisme as the words before  
 these shew. In these words. “ The Arrians hazard the losse of  
 “ the integrity of that mystery. But I speake of Baptisme. For  
 “ if perfect and full initiation bee given in the name of the Father  
 “ and Sonne, and they hold not forth the true Father, &c. how  
 “ should the Baptisme which they give bee true, &c. So that  
 that speech, with the faith of Baptisme the intire initiation might  
 bee perfected, is that with the faith or doctrine of faith rightly  
 held out, the Ordinance of Baptisme might bee perfect or valid,  
 which hee calleth the right faith, as the words before mentioned  
 shew: So that hee doth not here intend *fidem quâ credit aliquis, sed*  
*fidem quam credit*, hee meaneth it of the object, not the habit of  
 faith; and of the qualifications of the persons baptizing, to make  
 their act valid, not of the parties baptized. For none will say  
 that an hypocrites Baptisme, because hee hath not true faith, is  
 not true Baptisme: The essence of the Ordinance not depending



Chap. I.  
Sect. 1.

upon mans faith but Gods word. And that hee intends no other thing as it appeares by the premises, for if you take his next words following the same, it will bee evident. Truly, saith he, even other heresies, and those not a few, doe in seeming words pronounce that rite of baptizing, but being not right in judgement, nor retaining the sound faith, they possesse and bestow an unprofitable water, as destitute of the Deity of Religion, so that they which are sprinkled by them, are rather polluted through corrupt Religion, then redeemed. Here therefore is an ancient Authors words wrested to another sense then the scope of his discourse tended, and some words left out which served to declare his meaning, and other words so palpably mistranslated that the Reader is grossely abused thereby as well as the Author.

## SECT. II.

Gerhardi  
loc.com.loc.  
de baptismo.

**T**He next testimony is of *Haimo* upon this Text of *Matthæw*.  
 “ In this place is set downe a rule how to baptize aright, *scil.*  
 “ that teaching should goe before baptisme; for hee saith, Teach  
 “ all nations, and then hee saith, and baptize them; for hee that  
 “ is baptized must bee before instructed, that hee first learne to  
 “ beleeve, that which in baptisme hee shall receive; for as faith  
 “ without workes is dead, so workes when they are not of faith  
 “ they are nothing worth. This labours of the same fallacy as  
 that of *Jeroms* testimony, *à dicto secundum quid, ad simpliciter*, what  
 the Author spake in reference to *Adulti*, it's applied as his mind  
 thereby to make baptisme of children besides or against rule;  
 when yet the same Author upon the 14. of *Romans*, speaking about  
 the case of their dipping of children, hee mentions *Cyprian* as  
 practising dipping of children in baptisme but once: but after  
 “ (saith hee) hee being corrected of God, hee abounded in more  
 “ sublime knowledge, dipping them thrice. Hee looketh then at  
 that way of baptizing Infants as a lesson which *Cyprian* learned  
 of God. Hee then surely thought baptisme it selfe of Infants to  
 bee taught of God, and no breach of a rule of God: Wee speake  
 not this as allowing *Haimo's* judgment about Immersion, and  
 much lesse that of *trina Immersio*, but to cleare the Author from  
 that intention which the treatise would father upon him, or at  
 least by producing the mans writings in one place, would make  
 him against his own light to write things contradictory in  
 another



another : Thus is this Author and the Reader with him abused also.

Chap. I.  
Sect. 3.

## SECT. III.

**T**He next Author cited in this Treatise is *Erasmus*, both upon  
 “ *Matth.* 28. and *Marke* 16. to like purpose. When you have  
 “ taught them, if they beleeve, &c. and repent, &c. then let them be  
 “ baptized, &c. and Proposition 3. those who in times past were  
 “ to be baptized were first of all instructed in the mysteries of the  
 “ Christian faith, and were called *Catechumeni*, &c. This later  
 one would thinke might have expounded the former, that hee in-  
 tends it of adult Pagans, and not of others in Christian Churches,  
 such as ours are whose foundations are already laid and  
 established. And Proposition 6. It’s no where expressed in the  
 “ Apostolicall writings that they baptized children. Hee doth  
 not say, it’s not so much as probable nor is it to be gathered by  
 consequence that they did so : wherefore his testimony is no  
 prooffe that the Apostles never did baptize Infants, because it’s never  
 mentioned expressly. It’s never expressly said, that I remember,  
 that the Apostles or Evangelists when they Baptized those in  
*Acts* 2. and 8. and 16. 18. that they called upon God for a blessing  
 upon the Ordinance, but will it follow that they did not sanctifie  
 the Ordinance by Prayer? Proposition 7. hee is quoted  
 as a prooffe of that Proposition, *Lib. 4. de ratione concion.* saying  
 “ that they are not to be condemned that doubt whether chil-  
 “ drens baptisme was ordained by the Apostles, and thinke that  
 “ the same is to be received as the *placita Scholasticorum Theologorum*,  
 “ which cannot be proved by Scripture. Here the Authors use  
 their old art of subtraction and addition. His words are thus.  
 “ It is probable that to baptize Infants was instituted by the  
 “ Apostles, and yet they are not to be condemned which doubt  
 “ thereof ; With the same moderation many tenents of Schoole  
 “ Divines are to be received, which cannot (evidently) be proved  
 from the Scriptures. The first speech of *Erasmus* is wholly left  
 out, which is crosse both to that peremptory if not impudent con-  
 clusion expressed in the 6th. Proposition, and this set downe in the  
 7th. if even *Erasmus* his judgement be adhered to, for if it be  
 probable that Pædobaptisme was of Apostolicall institution, then  
 it is not so peremptorily and with such plerophory to be asserted  
 that it was never ordained of Christ, or practised by the Apostles,



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 3.

but is an ordinance of man. And whereas it is rendred, and think that the same is to bee received *inter placita Scholasticorum, &c.* there is no such connexion or expression. But it is a distinct sentence. With the same moderation, &c. many Schoole tenents are to be received, &c. *scil.* they are also not to bee condemned which doubt of some Schoole tenents which are not so expresse and cleare from Scripture. Hee doth not say that Baptisme of Infants is to bee thought *placitum Scholasticorum*, but speakes of other instances of things probable. Nor doth hee speake of bare Schoole Notions which have no bottome at all in Scripture, and which cannot at all bee proved from the Scripture as the Treatise saith; which cannot bee proved, but which cannot *evidenter probari per Scripturas*. True it is, Henry Denne hee saith that Bellarmine taxeth Erasmus with that opinion of denying childrens Baptisme; but in Erasmus his preface to his Paraphrase on *Matthew*, hee rather condemneth the carelesnesse of Priests, in so much that many Christians are in respect of knowledge rather as Pagans; and at best are rather in titles, customes, and ceremonies Christians then indeed: And adviseth that children after they have been baptized, and come to riper yeeres, that they bee well instructed in what their sureties have promised for them, and called to account how they profit thereby, and whether they doe avouch and owne the promise made by their sureties, and if so, then at some time or other that they in the open Congregation expressing it, bee then with some solemnitie approved. And if they reject this motion, then to be debarred the Eucharist, untill they change their mind: So that hee seemeth not to disallow Pædobaptisme, but carelesnesse afterwards. This I speake that none may bee rendred worse then they are, bee they Papists or others. Albeit I would not much weigh the expressions of Papists this way, to whom bare Church traditions are equivalent to Scripture commands, expresse or virtuall.

### SECT. IIII.

THE next Author is Bullinger in his *Decads* expounding *Matth.* 28. *Docete omnes Gentes, &c.* make Disciples of all Nations, &c. What then doth Bullinger intend baptizing Infants as not here enjoyned? Nay in the place quoted in his *Decades* of Sermons, *Tom. 5. Decad. 5. Serm. 8.* hee brings this as an Argument for Pædobaptisme, God hath commanded to baptize all Nations, and therefore Infants, for these are comprehended in the words all Nations



Nations. *Bullinger* is againe cited as a Testimony for the prooffe of Chap. 2. the second Proposition in the same place speaking upon the words *Sect. 4.*

“ of *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* 1. God hath not sent mee to baptize but to preach  
 “ the Gospel. Hee is quoted to say. This must not so slightly be  
 “ understood, as if hee were sent not to baptize at all, but that  
 “ teaching should [goe before] baptisme. For the Lord com-  
 “ manded his Apostles both to preach and to administer the Sacra-  
 “ ments. *Bullingers* words are, *Non quod negaret absolute* (which  
 our present translators render; this must not so sleightly bee un-  
 derstood. *Negaret* is in their English not to bee understood,  
 and *absolute* is in their English, slightly. If they had transla-  
 ted it simply it would have hit it, but I thinke slightly fits them  
 “ indifferent well) *se ad baptizandum non esse missum, sed quod doctri-*  
 “ *nam praeferret: utrumque enim, &c.* That clause is expounded, but  
 that teaching should goe before baptisme, &c. Here I want my  
 construing booke; but I will follow my translators; *sed quod*, but  
 that, *doctrina*, teaching, *praeferret* should go before-- *Risum teneatis*  
*amici?* But if the translators had learned common rules and read  
 the place, they would have clearely discerned *Bullingers* meaning  
 to bee farre wide from their purpose, *scil.* To prove rather the  
 prioritie of the Gospel to baptisme in dignitie and excellency, then  
 in order of dispensation. For besides that the common Gram-  
 mer construction of that passage, *sed quod doctrinam praeferret*, will  
 beare no sense so well as that mentioned, his words immediatly  
 preceding also cleare the same. *Evangelium majus est baptismo*,  
 “ the Gospel is more excellent then Baptisme, or greater then Bap-  
 “ tisme: For *Paul* said, the Lord sent mee not to baptize, but to  
 “ preach the Gospel, not that hee denied it absolutely, &c. *Sed*  
 “ *quod doctrinam praeferret.* And it is yet more strange that this which  
*Bullinger* brings as his third Argument to prove Pædobaptisme to  
 bee of God, the Authors of this Pamphlet bring as a testimony  
 to their purpose against Baptisme; for *Bullinger* subjoynes to the  
 “ words before: That children are received in the Gospel doctri-  
 “ — they are not refused of God, who therefore unlesse he were  
 “ besides himselfe would exclude them from the lesse? In Sacra-  
 “ ments are considered the thing signified and the signe, the former  
 “ is the more excellent. Infants are not excluded from that, (*scil.*  
 “ the Gospel, the promise) who will deny then the signe? for  
 “ truely the Sacraments of God are rather to bee esteemed by the  
 word (*scil.* the promise) then by the signe. As for *Bullingers* ex-  
 pression

See *Bullin-*  
*gers* Com-  
 mentary on  
 1 *Cor.* 17.



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 4.

pressions out of *Austin, contra Iulianū* quoted in the 7th. Proposition they prove that the *Carthaginian* councill did indeed ratifie Baptisme, but not that it came in first by that councill. Nay the testimony cited of *Austin* against the Donatists, *lib. 4. cap. 23, 24.* useth that as an argument, that it was of Divine authoritie, because not instituted by any councill. And *Origens* testimony there cited, Proposi. 7. proveth it to be in his time, which was 200. yeeres before that *Carthage* councill, in the time of *Innocent* the first: Yea *Origens* proveth it to bee at least a Church custome long before from the time of the Apostles. *Bullingers* testimony in his *Decads* as proving the 7th. Proposition, *scil.* that Pædobaptisme is an humane ordinance (when in that very Sermon of his there quoted in this Treatise, hee by many arguments from Scripture proveth it to be of divine authority) is also abused, and shamefully misconstrued and perverted, as is evident. The next is *Beza* who is also quoted Proposition 7. in his annotations upon *Matth. 28. 19.* Baptize  
“ them in the name of the Father, that is, in calling upon the  
“ name of the Father, or rather the name of the Father, &c. being  
called upon; for they are *Beza's* words, *Invocato nomine Patris, &c.* And these Translators should have done well to have rendered the Latine properly. But all is in the meaning of the words. The authors of the Treatise urge it for a prooffe of the persons baptized calling actually upon the name of God, when they are baptized according to Christs institution, & bring *Beza* for their prooffe. *Queritur* therefore whether ever *Beza* intended that in his words. Surely no, for it's known well that *Beza* stoutly maintaineth Pædobaptisme as an ordinance of Christ. Now Infants when they are baptized cannot actually call upon the name of God; therefore if *Beza* say the former, that the rule of Christ requireth it of all that are to be baptized according to his mind, that they should call upon God at the time of their Baptisme; he must affirme the later against his owne light and conscience; which to doe with so much deliberation as hee that writeth things upon studie must doe, were a crime of a very high nature, and God forbid any should charge so worthy a light in the Church with that.

#### SECT. V.

**B***Beza* is againe cited for confirmation of the third Proposition  
“ in his Annotations upon *Matth. 3. 6.* *John* taught those  
“ that were to bee baptized. (this clause is not in my *Beza* upon  
“ the



“ the place) and admitted none to Baptisme, but those that gave Chap. 2.  
 “ testimony that they beleevved the forgivenesse of their sinnes. In Sect. 5.  
 “ my *Beza's* Notes it's rather thus, that *John* admitted not others  
 “ to his Baptisme, then those which seriously professed that they  
 “ did imbrace the doctrine of free remission of sinnes; which how  
 different from that of these translators let others judge. It follow-  
 eth in the booke, Such confession was also required of the *Cate-*  
 “ *chumens* in the primitive Church before Baptisme, for in that  
 “ the Sacraments are seales, it is requisite that doctrine or instru-  
 “ ction should goe before the use of those things by which the do-  
 “ ctine it selfe is to bee sealed. Those words before Baptisme,  
 and that reason annexed, for in that the Sacraments, &c. is not in  
 my booke, *scil. Beza's Annotationes majores* in N. Test. Printed Anno.  
 1594. But to returne to the testimony, *Beza* intended that *John*  
 baptized no other of that species of persons Adult, then such as  
 made that confession — but not simply the Baptisme of any other  
 persons of another sort, *scil. babes*; hee that is so carefull that any  
 should take advantage to deny that children are not rightly bapti-  
 zed, because not dived wholly under water, that hee the rather (as  
 hee saith upon *Matth. 3. 11.*) doth note such things about the par-  
 ticle [In] omitted *Luke 3. 16.* surely hee intended not, by affirming  
 such things in reference to *Johns* hearers thereby to exclude chil-  
 drens Baptisme. Hence that added that such confession was requi-  
 red of the *Catechumens* in the ancient Church. Now then what  
 manner of persons they were which hee affirmeth made such con-  
 fession of old, such like persons for age he here intendeth. And no  
 more doth he intend exclusion of Infants from Baptisme, by affir-  
 ming the necessitie of confession in *Johns* hearers unto Baptisme,  
 then by affirming that the same was required of those *Catechumens*  
 mentioned. Let us then see *Beza's* mind further therein, which  
 wee may readily doe in the third place of *Beza* quoted in this Trea-  
 tise Proposition 4. where *Beza* upon *1 Cor. 7. 14.* But now your  
 children are holy, he is thus cited as saying: Out of this contra-  
 “ dictors of the truth are revealed. As first, all those that make  
 “ Baptisme to be the first entrance to salvation: and secondly, those  
 “ that permit all children to bee baptized, which was unheard of  
 “ in the primitive times, whereas [every one] ought to bee in-  
 “ structed in the faith before hee were admitted to baptisme. And  
 this testimony is brought to prove the Proposition that in the pri-  
 mitive Church the children both of the faithfull and else (*scil.* and



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 5.

of Pagans or Jewes) were commonly first instructed, &c. and then baptized; so that *Beza's* mind in that clause, whereas every one ought to be instructed, &c. is made, and every child whether of the faithfull or Infidell should be first instructed before hee be baptized, and in that sense, his second error he blames of such which permit all children to be baptized, is as much as if hee should intend it as an error to permit any children at all whether of faithfull or infidell persons to be baptized before instructed: So that *Beza* is by this made a direct Andipdobaptist, as they terme it now for modesty sake. But you shall not have *Beza* thus on your side before wee heare him in his owne words, who having before spoken touching the cause, why wee admit the Saints children to baptism, *scil.* because they are comprehended in the Covenant, &c. he addeth, Now from hence are confuted not onely *Catabaptists* which doe reject Infants from baptism as uncleane, but those which make baptism the first entrance to salvation, and so exclude all from salvation which are unbaptized, and also those which admit all Infants whatsoever to baptism, (*scil.* whether of visible Saints or Infidels as appears by what hee said before, and by what followeth, which thing (*scil.* such promiscuous baptizing of all sorts hand over head) was not heard of in the ancient Church. As this at least doth declare, in that all adult Infidells were first to be *Catechumens* before they were baptized. *Beza* refuteth three things from that clause mentioned and explained— now your children are holy, and one of them is this fourth Proposition of the Authors, and yet by the Authors he is brought to refute onely two things. First, hee refuteth *Catabaptists* denying baptism to beleivers children. Secondly, he from the same ground refuteth them which maintaine the baptism of all children whatsoever, *scil.* that are not children of visible Saints, for if they be such children hee counteth it rather an error to deny their baptism. Againe inciting the last part of *Beza's* words, the Authors craftily make it as an opposite sentence to that before. Thus secondly, those that permit all children to be baptized, &c. whereas every one, &c. as if it were a contrary speech to the former, permitting (all) children, &c. whereas none (at all) were to be baptized of old, but such as were *Catechumens*: when *Beza* maketh this later a reason of the former, as before wee shewed. Besides the Authors shamefully change and mutilate the last words: whereas every one ought, &c. intending every particular person, Infant or Aged,



Aged, when *Beza's* words are expressly — in that all adult Infidels ought first to be *Catechumens* before they were to be baptized. Now who is there which doth not even feele this palpable guile and falsehood in the setters forth of this Treatise in this particular? But not to forget what wee noted touching *Beza's* other testimony on *Matth. 3.* this place cleareth *Beza's* intent. There speaking of adult persons it may be affirmed such must be as the *Catechumens* of old in point of confession before baptisme, and yet the same Author never intend by that assertion to exclude children of such as doe make such confession of faith and repentance from baptisme. *Beza* which holdeth this forth here, yet here also refuteth that as error in Catabaptists to deny Pædobaptisme: So that still here is the old fallacie, *à dicto secundum quid ad simpliciter dictum.*

## SECT. VI.

**T**He next Author quoted Proposition i. *scil. Strigelius* upon *Act.* the 8th. (as saying that to be baptized in the name of Jesus is to be baptized in acknowledging and confessing the name of Jesus) I have not, and therefore cannot examine the same: Albeit this *sano sensu* hinders not us; in that when parents offer their children to baptisme, the name of the Lord Jesus is confessed and acknowledged.

The next testimony is of *Luther*, Proposition i. whereupon *Gen.* 48. hee is said to affirme-- before wee receive the Sacrament of Baptisme and the Lords Supper, wee must have faith; and in another place as quoting *Heb. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Mark 16. 28. Act. 8. 36. and Rom. 10. 10.* to prove that faith is required to baptisme, and that without faith the Sacraments profit not, but hurt rather the receivers: and Proposition 3. hee is quoted againe in his book of the Civill Magistrates as speaking like words, and saying, wherefore wee hold ourselves to the words of Christ, He that beleeves and is baptized: So that before or else even then present when baptisme is administered, there must needs be faith, or else there is contempt of the Divine majesty, who offers present grace, when as there's none to receive it. And Proposition 5. *Luther* upon giving and receiving the Sacrament, *Tom. 3.* is said to write, that in times past it was thus, that the Sacrament was administred to none, except it were to those which acknowledged and confessed their faith,



Chap. 2.

Sect. 6.

" faith and knew how to receive the same, &c. and Proposition 7.  
 " in his booke of Anabaptisme, hee is said to acknowledge, that  
 " it cannot bee proved by Scripture that childrens baptisme  
 " was instituted by Christ, or begun by the first Christians after  
 " the Apostles, for a 1000. yeares since it came to bee in use in the  
 " Church, and was established by Pope *Innocentius*. This place  
 also doth *A. R.* quote in his second part of childish baptisme,  
 pag. 8. And Proposition 8. *Luther* is againe quoted as speaking  
 " thus in his *Postils*. Young children heare not, nor understand  
 " the Word of God, out of which faith commeth, and therefore  
 " if so be that commandment of Christ bee followed, children  
 " ought not to bee baptized. Now as for these testimonies of  
*Luther*, I not having nor being able to procure neare hand the  
 sight of all his *Tomes*, I shall not bee so able to discover the leger-  
 demaine which I verily suspect in citing his testimonies as well as  
 those of some others. Yet *Luthers* meaning in the words menti-  
 oned Proposition 1. may well bee expounded by that mentioned  
 Proposition 3. and so according to his judgement rather establish-  
 ing Pædobaptisme then weakning it; for hee holdeth that God at  
 present, when they are baptized, worketh faith in them, and  
 therefore the rather such are to bee baptized. *Luther* in his 4th.  
*Tome* expounding that *Hos.* 12. 3. Hee tooke his brother by the  
 " heele in the wombe-- *scil.* by a secret instinct and moving of the  
 " Spirit, as *John* also by the same moved in the wombe upon  
 " Christs approach, of which hee giveth this reason, because  
 " God is not onely the God of growne ones, but even of such  
 " babes. And what wonder is it, saith hee, that the Spirit is effi-  
 " cacious in Infants in a way we understand not, as having also  
 " flesh and bones in the wombe as wee have, but yet not nourished  
 " as wee are? And therefore that tenent of Anabaptists is impi-  
 " ous and odious, who therefore deny baptisme to Infants be-  
 " cause they want sense and understanding, nor doe they know  
 " what is done about them. To us they understand not, by us  
 " they are judged to want sense and understanding, but it's not so  
 " to God whose worke they are: for God as hee nourisheth them  
 " otherwise then hee doth us, so doth hee otherwise move their  
 hearts, &c. Another answer of his see in his second *Tome*, *lib. de*  
*captiv. Babyl.* title of baptisme. Hee saith (having spoken before of  
 faith as requisite to the application of the promise) *opponetur for-*  
 " *sanis, &c.* It may bee to the things before spoken, the bap-  
 " tisme



"tisme of Infants will bee opposed, which receive the promise and Chap. 2.  
 "yet cannot have the faith of baptisme, and therefore either Sect. 6.  
 "faith is not required, or Infants baptisme is null. Here (saith  
 "hee) I say that which all say, that Infants are helped by the  
 "faith of others, even of them which offer them. For as the  
 "Word of God is forcible whilst uttered to change the heart of a  
 "wicked man, which is not lesse deafe and uncapable then any  
 "little one; so by the Prayer of the Church offering and belee-  
 "ving, even a little one having faith infused is changed, cleansed,  
 "and renewed by him to whom all things are possible. For con-  
 "formation whereof hee brings that example, *Marke 2.3,4,5.*  
 And in his 7th. Tome in his Homily of baptisme, hee reckonst that  
 "erroneous interpretation of *Marke 16.16.* is the ground of that  
 "dispute against Pædobaptisme; because if baptized, say some,  
 "when an Infant and not beleeving, then not rightly baptized,  
 "and so that baptisme is nothing—to which saith *Luther.*—  
 "this is nothing else then if it should bee said, if thou beleevest  
 "not when thou partakest of the Word or Sacrament it is nothing.  
 "And so they onely that truely beleeve are truely baptized, and  
 "others baptized which doe not beleeve, they are againe to bee  
 baptized when they doe beleeve, (*scil.* albeit growne ones, when  
 baptized if then hypocrites.) As for *Luthers* other two speeches  
 mentioned Proposition 7. and 8. I somewhat wonder if hee should  
 utter them as here expressed, that in that booke stiled *Lutheri Anti-*  
*lutherana opera fratris Joan. Apobolymæi alias Findeling Minorite*, they  
 are not mentioned; the scope of the booke being to gather up all  
*Luthers* (seeming) contradictions. And hee instanceth in the other  
*de captiv. Babyl.* before mentioned; it's strange that hee misseth  
 those if thus written, since it's evident both by that expression in  
 "Luthers greater Catechisme, Tom. 3. when hee saith, After the  
 "same manner doe wee when wee give baptisme to little ones.  
 "Wee bring the child to the Minister of the Church with this  
 "mind and hope that verily it may beleeve. But wee doe not bap-  
 "tize it for those things, but rather *because God hath commanded us*  
*so to doe.* So in that famous story of the concord betweene *Luther*  
 and the Divines which followed him, and the Divines of upper  
*Germany* at a meeting at *Wittinberg*, Anno 1536. according to a  
 certaine forme of Articles of agreement together with the expli-  
 cation thereof annexed by *Martin Bucer*, and after the agreement  
 subscribed, about the presence of the body of Christ in the Lords:



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 6.

Supper : the next Article to bee so composed and explained to all  
 " their content was that about baptisme. The Article was this :  
 " touching baptisme of Infants, all without any doubting agree,  
 " that it's necessary that Infants should bee baptized, for since the  
 " promise of salvation doth also belong to Infants, and it pertai-  
 " neth not to those which are without the Church, it is therefore  
 " necessary that it should bee applied by the Ministry, and to  
 conjoyne them to the members of the Church. The explica-  
 " tion of the Article annexed. This is to bee understood of a ne-  
 " cessitie in respect of Ministry and by command of God, and not  
 " of necessitie in respect of salvation, &c. unto which as to the  
 rest subscribed *Martinus Lutherus, Doctor Wittebergensis, Johannes*  
*Bugenhagen Pommeranus, Doctor Philippus Melancton, Justus Menius*  
*Isenacensis, &c.* And on the other side *M. Martinus Bucerus Mini-*  
*ster Ecclesie Argentinensis, Wolsangus Musculus ecclesie Augustane Mi-*  
*nister in verbo,* and divers others. I have set downe this story the  
 fuller as it's mentioned amongst *Bucers* workes in that I shall  
 have frequent occasion to referre to it.

*Bucers ope-  
ra Anglica-  
na.*

But to returne to *Luther*, hee is one that holdeth baptisme not  
 simply necessary to salvation, as that without which one cannot  
 bee saved, (as is further expressed in the explication of that Article)  
 but as necessary unto Infants by vertue of divine precept. Surely  
 if hee had no scruple in this point, as it's said all agreed herein  
 without doubting, &c. he never imagined that which the Authors  
 of this Treatise would make him to affirme, that baptisme of In-  
 fants came in foure or five hundred yeers after Christs time as an  
 institution of Popes or councells.

I might have mentioned that passage of *Luthers* (to the former  
 two testimonies touching faith required to baptisme) which hee  
 hath in his Preface to his Commentary upon the *Galatians*. Ana-  
 " baptists (saith hee) teach that baptisme is nothing except the  
 " persons beleeve, out of which principle it will follow that all  
 " the workes of God are nothing, if the man bee nothing, for  
 " baptisme is the worke of God, &c. But this is certaine that *Lu-*  
*ther* taking the Doctrine of baptisme of Infants as unquestiona-  
 ble rather argueth thence to prove that Infants have faith (which  
 was a tenet of his owne) then that faith is required in them to  
 their baptisme. Thus Infants unlesse that they have faith it will  
 bee said they are not to bee baptized, but all grant that Infants are  
 to bee baptized, therefore Infants have faith.



## CHAP. III. SECT. I.

**B**eda is the next Author cited Proposition 2. upon *Acts* 19. as speaking thus: As those that came to the Apostles to bee baptized were instructed and taught of them, and when they were instructed and taught concerning the Sacrament of baptisme, then they received the holy administration thereof. I looked on the place, and there is no such thing there, and supposing it might bee misquoted, I looked him upon the 9. 16. 18. yea 2. and 8th. (as well as my time would permit) and I could find no such testimony of Beda's, so that this is a forged testimony. And as for Beda's judgement in the case; in this second Tome *lib. 4. fol. 50.* expounding the place, *Marke* 16. *qui vero non crediderit condemnabitur*—What, saith Beda, shall wee say of little ones which by reason of age are not able to beleeve? (for of growne ones there is no question.) In the Church therefore little ones doe beleeve by others: even as from others they have derived the sinnes which are remitted to them in baptisme.

## SECT. II.

**A**ugustinus is the next quoted Author, and first *Austin ad Sal-*  
*cotinannum* is cited Proposition 2. as speaking that a man must repent before baptisme, &c. As Peter saith to the Jewes *Acts* 2. &c. but as for the name of the Booke or Epist. I find not. The Authors or Printers I suppose mistake the name; I finde reference made in the Decretalls set forth by *Petrus Albignanus Tre-*  
*cini* (for as for those set forth by *Gratian*, I neither have them nor can meete with them) unto *Austin ad Salectinannum*, as using these expressions, *Omnis qui jam suae voluntatis, &c.* Every one that is at his owne free dispose when hee commeth unto the Sacrament of the faithfull, unlesse it repent him of his old life hee may not begin the new: from this penitence onely little ones when they are to bee baptized, they are freed, for they cannot yet make use of a free choyse of their owne, &c. If there bee any other passage of that nature as is mentioned in this booke of *Austins*, yet by this his intention therein is cleared. Among *Austins* Epistles I cannot light of any such under that name mentioned there in his 108. Epist. *Seleucianae*, but that rather doth strengthen



Chap. 3. strengthen then weaken the Ordinance of Pædobap-  
 Sect. 2. tisme.

*Aufine* is cited againe in confirmation of the 4th. Proposition in his Sermon *ad Neophytos*, that is, say these Authors *Juniores* or young men, but they misunderstand the word. It is neither of the single words *νέος* or *νιότης*, but its compounded of *νέος* & *φύσις*, and as for one whom they call *νεόφυτος*, that is according to *Suidas* τὸν νεωστὶ φανευθέντα, that is, one that is newly coming from Gentilisme (or Judaisme, saith *Cornelius à Lapide*) and having embraced the Christian Religion is by baptisme planted into the Church of God, albeit neither yet sufficiently established in the doctrine of the faith, nor so fully approved in life. The like description others give of such in reference to 1 *Tim.* 3. 6. but to come to the matter of the testimony which is as followeth [before wee ducked or dipped their body in the sacred water, we asked, Beleev'st thou in God the Father Almighty? and they answered, I beleeve, &c. and we asked them, Beleeve yee in the holy Ghost? unto which every one of them answered, I beleeve: and thus have wee done according to the command of our Lord, *Matth.* 28. 19.] and what of all this? because persons which were converted from Paganisme, or Judaisme, were asked such questions, therefore none other were baptized but such, and in such a way; *non sequitur*: or because this was commanded by Christ, therefore this was all hee commanded in *Marke* 28. 19. it followeth not. *Aufin* who was of another mind never imagined such a conclusion would ever bee drawne from his words. The author not naming the Sermon nor the season when preached, I will make bold to helpe out therein, that such Sermons used to bee preached at *Easter*, one of the solemne times then set for baptizing of persons; but that it may appeare that onely such were not then in the assembly, albeit the growne persons were those to whom especially such speeches were directed; compare this with that of *Aufin* in his 4. *Serm. in octav. Pasche ad neophytos*, where hee saith, To day are celebrated the octaves of Infants, their heads are uncovered in token of libertie, &c. Those children, Infants, little ones, sucklings, hanging on their mothers breasts, and ignorant of what grace is bestowed, as you may perceive, because they are called Infants, even they also have their octaves to day. And these old men, young men, striplings, all are also Infants. By this testimony we may perceive a larger interpretation of the word *Neophytos*



*phytos*, *scil.* any one newly planted into the Church, whether In-  
 fant, youth or other, any one who was as new borne Sacramen-  
 tally in baptisme of what age soever. And that at the solemnitie  
 of Easter \* and Pentecost : Of which *Rupertus* and *Boemius* speake,  
 baptisme of Infants was not brought in for mortalities sake upon  
 the change of the old use of baptisme at Easter, and Pentecost, but  
 was in use while yet those limited times stood, and long before,  
 this corrupt use of limiting the time of baptisme was in force, of  
 which more anon. Yet also this I deny not but that corrupt ad-  
 dition to Pædobaptisme being in use in those times of asking que-  
 stions to the child by the sureties, &c. this answer might suffice  
 that even Infants too were in that number of young plants men-  
 tioned, which did answer as is there said by their sureties.

\* Infants &  
 sucklings  
 were bapti-  
 zed as well  
 as elder  
 ones even  
 before that  
 change of  
 the limitatiō  
 of Baptism  
 to Easter,  
 and—

*Austin* is againe quoted for prooffe of the 7th. Proposition, *de*  
*baptismo contra Donat. lib. 4. cap. 23. & de Genesi ad literam lib. 10. cap.*  
*23.* now then let us examine what *Austine* saith there, and how  
 pertinent a prooffe it is of the proposition, hee calleth it there, saith  
 “ the Treatise, a Church custome—and thence concludes by the  
 “ witnesse that Pædobaptisme is an ordinance of man brought  
 “ into the Church by Teachers since the Apostles time, and insti-  
 “ tuted by councells, &c. but let us heare *Austin* speake for him-  
 selfe at the first hand, and not take a report of his words at second  
 hand, lest it prove a slander: thus he speaketh in the former place,  
 “ the which the whole Church holdeth as delivered to it, that  
 “ even little Infants are baptized, which truely yet cannot be-  
 “ lieve with the heart unto righteousness, nor confesse with the  
 “ mouth unto salvation as the Thiefe (he meanes the converted  
 “ Thiefe) &c. and yet no Christian hath affirmed that they are  
 “ baptized in vaine: and immediatly (Chap. 24.) addeth--- And  
 “ if any seeke divine authoritie in this matter (*scil.* of Infants  
 “ baptisme ) although that which the whole Church holdeth,  
 “ neither was instituted by councells, but alwayes retained, wee  
 “ assuredly beleve that it was not delivered but by Apostolicall  
 “ authoritie, yet wee may truely conjecture (opposing this to all  
 “ false and uncertaine conjectures) of what authoritie or force the  
 “ Sacrament of Infants baptisme is from circumcision, &c. where  
 first in the very place quoted hee saith not, that it was a tradition  
 of the Church onely, or from the Church, but was delivered to  
 the Church: and least any should imagine that this was delivered  
 to the Church by any corrupt teachers since the Apostles times,



Chap. 3.  
Sect. 2.

*Austin* in the next Chapter within five or six lines of that in the 23. Chapter mentioned, giveth his arguments to prove that it could not bee delivered to the Church, but by Apostolicall authoritie; first, in that it was never instituted by any councells; secondly, because it was ever held by the Churches, *scil.* since there was any Church planted by the Apostles: and I thinke his arguments are weightie, other things which were of such note (as this of Pædobaptisme was if innovations) either they may bee proved that they came in by such or such councells or authors, or it may be proved, that there was never any such thing in use before such or such a time, which in this case will be hard for any to undertake to make the same good by convincing testimonies or arguments.

\* The first  
witness  
saith flatly  
it was not  
instituted  
by Coun-  
cills,

But to returne to our Authors, they bring in this testimony to prove that baptisme of Infants was instituted by councells, \* what forgery is this? they make him their witness to prove it to bee an ordinance of man, the witness proveth that it's of divine authoritie: What notable juggling is this? Will they never leave this trade? Let us examine the other place where *Austin* saith that it is a Church custome, if our Authors speake truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth of the place quoted, the words there are  
“ as followeth, the custome of our mother the Church in bapti-  
“ zing Infants is not to bee despised, nor by any meanes is the  
“ same to be thought superfluous. Very good then will they say, this place is full for us. Nay stay Sirs, be not too hasty to interrupt the witness, whilst hee is speaking; let him speake all hee hath here to say, *scil.* nor were it at all to bee beleaved, unlesse it were an  
“ Apostolicall tradition, &c. So you heare Sirs, hee tells you; it's  
“ such a Church custome, as withall, it is an Apostolicall tradi-  
tion; and that in the other place quoted, is of Divine authority hee makes account, which is delivered to the Church by the Apostles. As indeed it is, unlesse that any thinke that the Apostles in their Apostolicall ministry erred, and delivered that to the Church, as the mind, meaning and intent of Christ, which hee never meant. And *Austin* hath the very same words, as here in his third Epistle *ad Volusianum*: Nay lest there should bee any stick in the words, *traditum ab Apostolis*, and Apostolicall tradition, hee peremptorily affirmeth, (speaking of the Churches authority in this case of Pædobaptisme) *lib. 1. de peccat. merit. & remiss. cap. 16. proculdubio per Dominum & Apostolos traditum*, that without all question it was delivered by the Lord and his Apostles.

But



But our Authors here will not leave *Austin* thus, but they will make him speake for them ere they have done, therefore hee is quoted againe in the 28th. Epistle to *Jerom*, to confirme their 7th. Proposition; Content, wee will heare any thing hee can say. What saith *Austin* there? Nay pag. 32. our Authors are silent, and onely quote the place, not the words, and leave us to finde the sense out, as *Nebuchanezzar* did his dreame and them to interpret it. But let mee assure them *Austin* doth rather confirme the contrary, in that Epistle, then otherwise; clearing both the spirituall ends of Christian parents, in hastning with their children to Baptisme: and ratifying *Cyprians* judgement touching the case of Pædobaptisme, that hee therein did not frame some new decree, but held the most firme beleefe of the Church that way. And possibly the Authors by adding this testimony of *Austin* to that of *Cyprians* Epistle, and on this say, that *Cyprian* ordeined children should bee baptized, they bring this to confirme it, which doth indeed confirme it, that *Cyprian* held this, and ratified this—but not as the first Author of it, (which perhaps the Treatise would make the world beleefe) but rather as that which the Christian Church had ever firmly beleaved. According as *Austin* in his 10th. Sermon of the words of the Apostle speaking of Pædobaptisme, saith, “this the Church (meaning the Christian Church) hath alwayes had, alwayes held, this it hath received from the faith (or doctrine) of the ancients, this doth it keepe most constantly unto the end. Yea but pag. 33. our authors cite some words of his in his 28th. Epistle to *Jerom*, therefore doe men hasten so with their children to baptisme, because they beleefe they cannot otherwise be made alive in Christ, and to the like purpose in his *Enchiridion*, from the young to the old none are to bee denied baptism, for salvation is not promised to the children but through baptism, &c. and to the same purpose *Austin* and the Bishops of the *Milevitan* councell, wrote, as condemning such as thinke Infants can bee saved, without Baptisme. All this if they intend it, of the necessitie of Baptisme in respect of Gods precept, in opposition to contempt and neglect: and of salvation promised in such sort, as with reference to this, as one ordinary helpe and seale thereof, leaving extraordinary wayes and secrets to the Lord; Charitie would thinke favourably of their words, especially since as much in effect is in this sense held forth, *Ephes* 5. 25, 26, 27. But bee it that *Austin* superadded his owne Stubble and Straw,



Chap. 2.  
Sect. 3.

yet that hinders not, but the bottome and foundation of that Ordinance was good and sure; you will not say because Papists hold baptisme to bee of necessitie to salvation, that therefore baptisme of growne persons is no Ordinance. That other speech of *Austins* — that as those were circumcised which were borne of circumcised parents, even so should they bee baptized which are borne of parents that are baptized, is sound and good, and no prooffe of that 7th. Proposition, that Pædobaptisme is an humane Ordinance. Thus wee see *Austin* hath sped no better then his neighbours.

### SECT. III.

**M***elancton* is the next witnesse, who is called in to give evidence to confirme the 2d. 6th. and 7th. Proposition. I am sorry that these bookes cited are not at hand, so that I cannot so well discover the ill dealing, which I suspect; upon the 1 Cor. 11. 15. hee is said to affirme; In time past those in the Church which had repented them were baptized, and it was in stead of an absolution: wherefore repentance must not bee separated from baptisme. For baptisme is a Sacramentall signe of repentance. It's evident that *Melancton* here speakes of the baptisme of growne ones; those in the Church which had repented were baptized — and so in like case of baptizing adult persons, repentance should not bee separated from baptisme. But to *Melancton* himselfe, it is a *non sequitur*, that therefore Infants ought not to bee baptized, because they cannot repent; witnesse the answer he maketh in his Common places unto that objection against Pædobaptisme. *Loco de Baptismo Infantum*. It is most true saith hee, that in all adult persons (Baptisme) faith and repentance are required, but in the case of Infants this sufficeth, that the holy Spirit is given them by baptisme, &c. As for that definition of Baptisme, that it is a Sacramentall signe of repentance it is imperfect, nor yet will it follow thence, that none else should bee baptized, but such as actually repent; no more then in that circumcision was a signe of Heart circumcision, and therefore of repentance, *Deut.* 10. 16. *Jer.* 4. 4. *Deut.* 30. 6. that none but adult persons were fit to bee circumcised.

*Melancton* is againe quoted Proposition 6. for saying there is no plaine commandment in Scripture that children should bee baptized. And if hee did say thus, doth this prove, that there is



no command at all, because not plaine or expresse, *scil.* in so many Chap. 4. words: you shall baptize children? there is a command to bee Sect. 1. deduced from Scripture, by necessary consequence, in *Melanctons* judgement; witnesse the foure arguments which hee drawes from necessary consequence of Scripture to prove it, *Loco de Baptismo Infantum*: and witnesse his hand subscribed at *Wittenberg*, amongst others, to that Article with its explication touching Pædobaptisme, as necessary in respect of divine command, as before wee mentioned, Proposition 7. *Melancton* in his answer to the Anabaptists Articles is quoted, but no words mentioned, that hee should speake, unlesse the Authors cite him for mentioning the story of *Cyprian* and the other Bishops determinations about Pædobaptisme, which were impertinent, in as much as *Origen* is here quoted for saying, that Pædobaptisme was a tradition of the Church. Now *Origen* was before *Cyprian*, and the Church whose tradition it's supposed *Origen* saith it was, was long before *Origen*, so that *Cyprian* did not first ordaine Infants Baptisme, the Authors themselves being Judges. I have not that booke of *Melanctons*, and I cannot divine what his words were, unlesse they were mentioned. And I wonder if they were for their purpose, they set them not downe. I conclude then of *Melanctons* testimonies, as of the rest, that they are wrested.

## CHAP. IIII. SECT. I.

**I** *Justin Martyr* (as the Authors of ignorance, or the Printer by oversight calls *Justin Martyr*) in his oration *ad Antoninum Pium*; "I will declare unto you, how wee offer up our selves to God, "after wee are renewed through Christ—those amongst us, that "are instructed in the faith, and beleeve that which wee teach "them is true, being willing to live according to the same, wee "doe admonish to pray for the forgivenesse of their finnes, and "we also fast and pray with them, & then they are brought by us "to the water, and there as wee were newborne, are they also by "newbirth renewed, and then in calling upon God the Father, the "Lord Jesus Christ and the holy Ghost, they are washed in water—  
Mr. *Blackwood* addeth—that of *Justin* also, That wee do bring "the party so washed (not the beleever, as hee expresseth it) and "joynd to the brethren, as they are called, where they are gathe-



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 1.

“red together (to common prayers and supplications, is not expressed as Mr. *Blackwood* hath it, but thus) that wee may pray both for our selves and for the party newly enlightned, &c. Now whereas the Treatise brings this to prove the third Proposition, that the people were commonly first instructed, and then baptized, &c. Mr. *Blackwood* is more peremptory in that matter, making this testimony contrary, and so inconsistent with any other testimony in the questions ascribed to *Justine*, and concludeth hence, that in *Justines* time Pædobaptisme was not in the world. Let us therefore consider whether this apology and that which is recorded in it, bee so demonstrative a proof of such a conclusion.

“It’s said that whosoever were perswaded and beleaved, &c. they were brought to the water and washed— that proveth that all such persons were received to Baptisme, but what? *Ergo*, none but such were baptized? *non sequitur*. It’s said, *Rom. 10. 13.* Whosoever shall call upon the name of Lord shall bee saved, therefore all such shall be saved: True, but not *ergo* none other shall bee saved. For Mr. *Blackwood* grants Infants may bee saved. One might better have concluded from *Justins* speech in that apology— wee beleeve that God doth love those (onely) which imitate his virtues—moderation, love, righteousness, &c. that they beleaved that God loved no Infants, for they could not imitate— God in justice and love, &c. yet I suppose Mr. *Blackwood* would bee loth to thinke so of those beleevers in *Justins* time. And so when hee there saith: But wee have learned that immortalitie (*scil.* of blessednesse) is onely theirs who live honestly and holily before God; therefore they had learned, that the kingdome of glory belonged to no Infants: For they could not live so: here Mr. *B.* will not thinke that exclusive particle [onely] concluding against babes, to whom hee holdeth the kingdome of glory doth belong, and why then is a particle farre lesse exclusive, so conclusive against Infants? When *Justin* in that Apology commeth to speake of the other Sacrament of the Lords Supper— hee saith, unto which none is admitted, but hee that doth beleeve our Doctrine, having been washed in the Laver of regeneration unto the remission of finnes, &c. but hee saith not so in the other— none but such as beleeve what wee teach to bee true, &c. are washed or baptized, &c. Mr. *B.* might have considered that the occasion of this Apology was to take off aspersions cast upon growne Christians, as for their babes they were not eyed by the adversaries, as capable



ble subjects of such crimes charged on their Parents. Hence that Chap. 4.

“ speech in this Apology— you when you heare mee expect a Sect. 1.

“ Kingdome, rashly suspect it of some humane kingdome, when

“ wee speake it of the kingdome of God. So they endeavour to

“ make us daily infamous by objecting impious crimes against

“ us — and — heinous things are divulged of us through the peo-

“ ples tales of putting out light, and then lying promiscuously to-

“ gether, & of devouring mans flesh, &c. and that at our sacred my-

“ steries we promiscuously commit filchinesse, &c. So that it were

impertinent to mention their religious way of devoting and offer-

ring up their children to God, they were not accused, no apo-

logy is needed for them; but it's meet to apologize onely for the

persons accused, and declare what manner of persons they are, and

how they devote themselves to higher and holier uses, &c.

Let the reasons bee weighed which *Justin* here urged, why they baptized persons adult, and with him that urgeth those for reasons, it enforceth more then probable grounds to convince, that Baptisme of their Infants was in use. For having spoken of that their being new borne, as they were, ( that is Baptized ) hee gives these two things as reasons: *Dixit enim Christus, Nisi renati fueritis, non intrabitis in regnum celorum;* & addes—*rationem ejus rei hanc accepimus ab Apostolis, quoniam prima natiuitas, nec scientibus, nec volentibus nobis ex complexu parentum, humoreque, genitali, &c.* First, the necessitie of regeneration in and by Baptisme (as the ordinary way.) [For so hee understands *Iobn 3. 5.* whether rightly or no, I dispute not, but to him it was so and that sufficeth.] Secondly, the native pollution and originall sinne (for that hee intends by nativitie] received from their parents; which are reasons valid as well for baptisme of Infants as growne ones too, and with any, to whom they are reasons for Baptisme, and are the very reasons used by *Origen, Cyprian, Ierom, Ambrose, Austin,* and others, whose judgement was for baptisme of Infants, as well as adult persons.

Yea but there is no mention made here of Infants baptisme, no nor was it suitable to the occasion of the Apology, as wee said before, and yet it followeth not, that it was not practised then, because not expressed. Mr. B. saith, hee lets downe here the practise of the Church, both for word, prayer and administration of the Sacraments, and that *ex professo*. Yet Mr. B. may perceive that there is no mention of any doctrinall instructions held out at the baptizing of persons, or at the administration of the Lords Sup-

per,



Chap. 3. per, occasioned by the joyning of new members to them at other  
 Sect. 2. times. Afterwards indeed when hee commeth to speake of the  
 manner of their carrying it on the Lords day, hee mentioneth  
 something that way, but nothing in speaking of occasionall  
 meetings for solemn closing with baptized persons at other times.  
 Yet I thinke Mr. B. would bee loth to conclude the word was not  
 taught, when the Sacraments were administred to any. If he omit  
 a thing which is *professo*, hee was to mention, what wonder if he  
 passe over in silence a matter of which hee had not then occasi-  
 on to speake? *Tertullian de corona militis* saith almost as much in  
 substance as *Iustin*, and it is as well urged against Pædobaptisme, be-  
 cause hee saith, when wee come together to the water, wee doe  
 promise there to renounce the Devill, &c. Yet it is evident Bap-  
 tisme of Infants was in use in his time; why else doth hee con-  
 demne it, and would not have their Susceptors runne hazzards by  
 becomming sureties for them? So that this is but a fallacious way  
 of concluding *a dicto secundum quid, ad dictum simpliciter*. Some-  
 thing more wee shall adde of *Iustin* occasionally afterwards.

## SECT. II.

**R** *Abanus* is the next witnesse to Propof. 3. which saith the  
 “ Catechisme which is the doctrine of faith, must goe be-  
 “ fore baptisme, &c. hee was *Anno* 840. when none questions the  
 constant use of Pædobaptisme, and so the intent is not touching  
 what is to goe before their baptisme, but what was to precede the  
 baptisme of Pagans or Jewes turned to the faith. *Rabanus de*  
*institutione Clericorum* hath that passage of the 4th. *Carthage* Coun-  
 “ cell; Those which are to bee baptized are to give in their names,  
 “ and are to bee long under abstinence of Wine and Flesh, &c. and  
 “ yet in the same place saith, Whether Infants or young men come  
 “ to the Sacrament of regeneration, they no sooner approach to  
 “ the Font of life, but the uncleane spirit is driven away from  
 “ them by the exorcising of the Priests, &c. These are no contra-  
 ries but may very well stand together with *Rabanus*, that those that  
 are to bee baptized bee so prepared thereto, *scil.* if adult, and yet  
 Infants also not capable of such preparation may and are to bee  
 baptized, wherefore this is still but racking of Authors to make  
 them speake that which they never intended.



## SECT. III.

**B**asil is the next Author brought in, *Contra Eunomium* l. 3. saying, must the faithfull bee sealed with Baptisme? Faith must precede and goe before. Mr. *Blackwood* enlargeth the testimony in words to like purpose. For Baptisme is the scale of faith, faith the confession of the Deity: For first hee, (*scil.* that is made godly by grace of whom hee before spake) must first beleve and after bee sealed with baptisme — and — baptisme is the forgiveness of the debt of prisoners, the death of sinne, the regeneration of the soule, — How can this, saith Mr. *Blackwood*, bee affirmed of Infants? And againe — I will roule in mire — walke deceitfully — sweare and lie, and then when I am full with evils, I will cease and receive baptisme — which shewes faith Mr. B. at what time persons were wont to bee baptized, not in their Infancy, but when they were men, if the faithfull — if one that is made godly by grace bee to bee baptized — hee must first professe his faith: *ergo*, none other is to bee baptized, if brought to baptisme in any other way — *non sequitur*; yea but that doth plainly resist the tradition of wholesome baptisme — For baptisme is the scale of faith, &c. saith *Basil*. What doth resist the wholesome tradition of baptism? Pædobaptisme without actuall faith expressed? — *Basil* intended it not, but if one that is made godly by grace (being changeable by nature) sometimes by negligence fall from grace, &c. and so hold forth any other thing then is consonant to the doctrine of the Trinitie confessed in Baptisme; This is resisting that tradition of Baptisme, he doth not intend by tradition of Baptisme a rule that onely actuall confessors of the Trinitie must bee baptized. Let him expound himselfe; for in his fifth booke against *Eunomius* pag. 119. speaking of that forme of baptizing in the name of the Father, Sonne and Holy Ghost, hee calleth that the tradition, *scil.* touching baptisme, if by his description hee intend the scale of faith, *scil.* the Covenant and doctrine of faith, it hurts us not, if of faith whereby wee beleve, it is an imperfect description of baptisme. Baptisme, saith hee, is the forgiveness of sinne, &c. if he meane it, that it is so really to all that are baptized, then *Simon Magus* and *Ananias* had not perished in their sinnes, if hee speake it, that it is so Sacramentally, that may bee affirmed of Infants Baptisme. As for Mr. B's exposition that *Basil's* other speech, I will lie and sweare, and when full of evils &c. then receive Baptisme;



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 4.

tisme, sheweth the time when persons were wont to bee baptized; I wonder at his collection, doth hee thinke men should sinne to the full, till they are even weary, and then come to bee baptized? is that a fit time, when they have served the Devill to the utmost, and been his old sworne trustees, then to list themselves under Christs command? Verily if Mr. B. thinke so, *Basil* did not, for hee rather reproveth persons for deferring their Baptisme, as if a man might bemire himselfe in sinne as much as hee would, and then at last one washing in baptisme would make all clean, which hee thus sarcastically derideth.

*Aretius* had no such thought of *Basil's* judgement in this case, who yet had reason to know *Basil's* mind, better then Mr. B. or I. And hee in his Commentary on *Luke* 18. brings in *Basil* as using this argument amongst others—*Infantes capaces sunt tñs dià bap-tismi & omeias, ergo etiam participes sunt ipsius Baptismi.*—*Basil* then had other arguments for Pædobaptisme: but this was one, Infants are capable of salvation sealed in Baptisme, therefore are they also partakers of Baptisme.

### SECT. IIIL.

Mr. B. in his  
Preface u-  
seth the  
same argu-  
ment.

**E** *Usebin* testimony lib. 6. hist. eccl. touching *Origens* and others being Catechists at *Alexandria*, might have been spared: none denying but that Adult Pagans, or the adult children of persons baptized, wereto bee so catechised (thence the name of *Catechumeni* in Authors usually so taken.) But that hindred not, but that children also were baptized in *Origens* time, witnesse *Origens* words in his second Tom. Hom. 14. upon *Luke*: little ones (saith hee) are baptized unto remission of finnes, &c. The Authors stories to confirme the third, fourth, and fifth Proposition might have been also spared, as not concluding what they intend, that in those times no Infants were, or were to bee baptized. Some were adult Pagans, which came in upon their owne right onely, and were amongst the number of such *Catechumeni*, whose baptisme were prevented by Martyrdome, as the woman the Treatise mentioneth, Proposition 3. and *Evirenitana* the Virgin, Proposition 5. and sundry others mentioned by *Cyprian de baptismo heret.* quoted by Mr. B. in his Preface. Some adult Pagans, which after instructi-on, actually came to receive baptisme of which the treatise menti-ons examples, as *Clodoveus* king of France with his 3000. Soul-diers, also those learned men, *Virinus Adarcellinus* and *Justinus* in  
the



the time of *Decius Quirinus* the Roman Captaine under *Trajan* Chap. 4.  
*Hermingildus*, Anno 700. in the dayes of *Tiberius* the second, *Tor-* Sect. 4.  
*pes* in the dayes of *Nero*, *Nemissus* in the time of Pope *Stephen*  
 “ and of *Valerian* and *Gallienus* Emperours and *Basilica* in *Gallie-*  
*nus* his time, *Mauro*, *Honoratus*, *Ragatianus*, *Hilarius*, *Victorinus*,  
*Apronianus*, *Tobia* King of *Persia*, *Claudius* the Roman, and his  
 wife in Pope *Gayus* his time; they might have more instances too,  
 but these are more then enough, unlesse pertinent, proving what is  
 not denied, that adult Pagans were first catechised ere baptized. But  
 what then? *ergo* none else but such baptized? *Non sequitur*. If we were  
 now to deale with *Indians* in such sort, wee would take the like  
 course, yet maintaine Pedobaptisme to bee an ordinance of Christ.  
*Cyprian* which mentions that of the *Catechumeni*, yet who more  
 strong for Pedobaptisme then hee? *Austin* who l. 8. *Confessionum*  
 writeth of *Victorinus* his open confession before his baptisme,  
 yet who pleads more for Pedobaptisme then hee? some were  
 children of Christian parents, which yet were not baptized, till  
 growne, as *Ierome*, *Ambrose*, *Austin*, *Gregory*, *Nazianzen*, (added by  
*Hen. Den*) *Constantine* the Emperour, *Theodosius* the Emperour,  
*Luigerus*, *Pancratius*, *Pontius*, *Nazarus*, *Tecla* and *Erasma Tusca*,  
 a certaine brother mentioned in *Eusebius*.

And what of all this? *ergo*, children of inchurched Parents  
 ought to stay unto adult yeers, before they bee baptized, because  
 these did so: *Non sequitur*. *A facto ad jus non valet consequentia*. Nay  
 then they should stay, till neere their death, because *Constantine*,  
*Theodosius* and others did so; which to our Authors would bee  
 a *non sequitur*. Yea, or at least wee must stay till 30. yeeres old, be-  
 cause *Ierom*, *Austin* and others did so, or what is the sequell here-  
 of? Is it this, *ergo* none other which came of Christian Parents  
 were in those times baptized, till grown up to full yeers of dis-  
 cretion? — I wholly deny it, if the Authors had brought as many  
 more instances,, unlesse they could say and prove it, and so it was  
 with all other children of Christian Parents, their induction is  
 not regular. It is evident that the baptisme of such persons was  
 deferred through corruption in the persons, whom it concerned.  
 Some out of groundlesse supposals of a necessitie to conforme to  
 Christs baptisme, who was baptized at 30. yeers old. Whence it  
 is that *Gregory Nazianzen* refuteth that ground of deferring bap-  
 tisme. Others thought it might bee some defilement, yea defacing  
 to their childrens baptisme, as well as their owne, if they sinned



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 5.

after baptisme, and therefore thought it good to bee deferred. Others had a superstitious conceipt of an excellency of being baptized in *Jordans* waters, above others which occasioned *Constantinus* deferring his Baptisme, *Euseb. lib. 4. de vita Constantini*, *Theodore lib. 1. Hist. Eccles. c. 35.* some parents were discouraged from bringing their children to baptisme through the covetousnesse of the Ministers, requiring (as then the use was) so much for an offering from and for any persons which were baptized, which occasioned delays in many. Whence that Canon of the Councell of *Ellebertinum* cited in *Trecius* his Decretalls; that every Bishop should looke to it, throughout the Churches, that those which bring  
 “ their Infants to Baptisme, if they offer any thing freely of their  
 “ owne accord it should bee received of them. But if otherwise  
 “ through povertie they have nothing to offer, the Priest should  
 “ not violently take any pawnes of them, because many of the  
 “ poorer sort fearing the same did withhold their children from  
 “ Baptisme.

#### SECT. V.

**B**Esidēs many other causes mentioned by *Gregory Nazianzen* in his 40th. Oration *de baptismo*, where hee blameth not onely the deferring of elder persons that are at their owne dispose, but the deferring of the baptisme of children by their Parents, and because *Gregories* testimony is made use of by the Treatise in confirmation of the fourth Proposition. Its meet it should bee cleared, whether hee bee more ours or yours. I deny not but hee giveth his advise out of case of danger of death, the childrens baptisme bee deferred, till they are three yeeres old; this was his peculiar fancy in this particular, but yet this is not to speake for the Anabaptists tenent, which say a man must first bee of yeeres of discretion, able to hold forth his knowledge in Articles of Religion, besides his faith in Christ, and repentance of his sinnes, &c. this a child of three yeeres old is not able to doe, wee say that unripe children before capable of professing their knowledge, faith and repentance are to bee baptized, and such a one is a child also of three yeeres old. And I wonder our adversaries urge not a speech of his in that oration speaking of persons that cannot receive baptisme, hee reckons as some growne ones that cannot through some suddaine exigent albeit they desire it: so others which cannot by reason of their Infancy, but hee intends that of such as cannot



cannot come of themselves, unlesse by others helpe: and especially Chap. 4.  
 Infants, which cannot come meerely in their owne right. And he Sect. 5.  
 speakes of persons who if not baptized, they themselves are exemp-  
 ted, from guilt of neglect or contempt, albeit not of losse by it;  
 as his words evidence speaking of them, *ὡς ἀσφραγίστας μὲν ἀπονήρας δὲ,  
 ἀλλὰ παθόντας μᾶλλον τὴν ζημίαν ἢ δεξιαντας*, which being unsealed or  
 unbaptized are without sinne, although they suffer losse or hurt, but  
 doe not act: it unlesse they are not without originall sinne, that is  
 not his meaning, but they themselves sinne not therein personal-  
 ly in neglect or contempt of Gods Ordinance, (and therefore al-  
 beit he had inveyed so much against the sinne of those whose bap-  
 tisme was deferred, hee hereby cleareth them from that blame) but  
 hee accounteth that even those babes are sufferers in this omission,  
 and at a losse, that in others right, and by others helpe they are  
 not brought to baptism, albeit by reason of Infancy they cannot of  
 themselves receive baptism, and that this is his meaning let his  
 words declare; *ibid.* *τίποτος ἐστὶ σοι μελλέτω ἐκ βρήφοις ἀγαθὴν ἐξ ὀνί-  
 χων καὶ παρὰ τὸ πνεῦμα, πὺ δὲ δοίχας τῶν σφραγίδων διὰ τὸ τῆς φύσεως  
 ἀδυνατεῖν ὡς μικρὸ ψυχῆς, ἢ ἀντὶ τοῦ ὀλιγόπιστος εἶναι.* Hast thou an Infant?

“ Let not wickednesse take occasion (*scil.* to cause a deferring of  
 “ it's baptism). let it bee sanctified from Infancy, and consecra-  
 “ ted to the spirit from its tenderest age, yea but by reason of the  
 “ weaknesse of its age thou art affraid to have it sealed? how  
 “ art thou a mother of a feeble mind, and of a very little  
 faith? where he toucheth upon another cause why Christian Pa-  
 rents sometimes deferred their childrens baptism, *scil.* a distrust-  
 full feare of hazzarding their babes health if dipped, as amongst  
 many the use then was in baptism; so then hee chargeth the mat-  
 ter not upon the child but upon the parent in point of guilt if not  
 baptized: and observe hee accounteth it a wickednesse, not thus to  
 devote them from their tenderest yeeres, their first birth (*ab ipsis un-  
 guiculis*, as the word is) unto the Lord in baptism, and that sinne  
 taketh occasion to put it selfe forth very much in case of Infants,  
 whence Parents are tempted to deferre their childrens baptism,  
 and imputeth it to the weakenesse of their faith) which if stronger  
 might arme Christian parents against any seeming discourage-  
 ments, hee maketh the practise of Infants baptism a matter of  
 faith in Christian parents, if they had faith enough they would  
 not deferre the same, and *ibid.* answering the query about Infants  
 baptism, that it were better they should bee sealed without know-



Chap. 4.  
Sect. 6.

ledge then die without baptisme, hee giveth his reason from circumcision, which was wont to bee administred the eighth day after the childs birth, and in the same Oration hee said, that albeit other things had their definite seasons, yet all times were fit for washing or baptisme, because no time was free from hazard of death, and that the time of our salvation was at all times to bee attended— *καὶ πᾶς ἔστω σοι καὶ ὁ τοῦ βαπτίσματος ὅρος*; every season is a time for thy baptisme: and speaking of pretences to put off baptisme hee addeth, *πάσης ἡλικίας ἀπλετα, πάσης ἰδέας βίης, διὰ πάντων ἀποκρυφθήτω*; it reacheth all degrees of ages, all kinds of life, it armes one against assaults which may bee occasioned by any of them, *scil.* by Satan: and *ibid.* speaking in answer to such as pretend Christs age when baptized; hee was pure in and of himselfe, and needed not purging as thou dost, there was no danger to him in the delay of baptisme, but no little hazard impendeth over thee, if but from hence, that thou art borne onely in sinne, and being not immortall must die. Hence his description of baptisme under divers notions, calling it a gift, because faith hee its given to them which have contributed nothing before hand thereto: grace, because its bestowed on such as are indebted: baptisme, because sinne is buried in the water, *scil.* Sacramentally: and now let all judge to which side *Gregory Nazianzen* most propendeth; hee himselfe was baptized at above 30. yea but he approveth not of it as lawfull in any case to deferre it to above three yeeres, and in some cases, *scil.* of hazard of life, to be administred before; surely if hee had thought baptisme of a very babe unlawfull as Anabaptists doe, hee could not bee ignorant, that upon no pretence of any hazards of life any sinne was to bee committed. *Austin*, *Jerom*, and *Ambrose* were baptized when grown up men, yea but when they better understood the point they disallow neglect of childrens Baptisme, as the parents sinne, as *Jerom* in his Epistle to *Leta*, and *Austin* frequently, and so *Ambrose* all one for Pædobaptisme as an ordinance of God, and so as counting it sinne to neglect it.

#### SECT. VI.

**B**Ut to returne to our stories, wee know what *Origen*, and *Austin* have said, what was the use of the Churches from the Apostles time as well as what was done in their time; wherefore if wee had no instances of children baptized that would suffice; But story will



will furnish us with instances of children baptized within the com- Chap.  
 passe of time wherein this Treatise presenteth us with instances. Sect. 6.

*Polydore Virgil* in his second book of the History of England speak-  
 " king of King *Lucius*, saith, that he *Anno salutis* 182. *regni vero* 13.  
 " being moved out of a love of Religion, dealt with *Eleutherius*  
 " Bishop of *Rome* by letters, that hee would admit him and his  
 " people by baptism unto the number of Christians. Upon  
 " which *Fugatius* and *Damianus* (men of eminent pietie) were  
 " sent into *Britaine*, who baptized the King with his house, and  
 " his whole people, and therefore the *Brittish* children too, un-  
 lesse no part of *Lucius* his people, which *Jobannes Baleus* more ful-  
 ly cleareth, in his booke of Brittish writers, *Centuria prima cap.* 27.

where hee reciteth the occasion why *Lucius* sent *Eluinus* and *Me-*  
*duinus* (two prime men) unto *Eleutherius* to bee this—And *Lucius* *Anno* 170.  
 sent thither the more speedily, because hee heard that the name of according  
 Christians begun every where to be enlarged, and that many of to *Baleus*,  
 the Nobilitie, (especially at *Rome*) together with their wives and others say,  
 children, had sworne unto that Christian faith (*scil.* were bapti- *Anno* 173.  
 zed;) for that was that hee writ about as before wee had it, that  
 hee and his, might bee reckoned amongst the number of Christi-  
 ans; and baptism is a solemne obligation of the party baptized  
 unto the Christian faith.) Afterward when the Pagan *Saxons* had  
 overrun *Brittaine* and Religion began to be worne out againe, *Gre-*  
*gory* the first sent over *Austin*, *Anno* 596. where after he had preached  
 amongst the heathen *Saxons*, hee baptized 1000. men, women and  
 children in a River. History of *Brittaine* pag. 214. *Inas* also King  
 of the West *Saxons* with his Counsell made Lawes touching the *Beda hist. l.*  
 orderly living of Ministers and Infants being baptized within 3. c. 7.  
 30. dayes. *Beza's hist.* Dr. *Usher* also in his booke of the Religion  
 of the ancient *Irish*, *cap.* 5. saith that the *Irish* did baptize their In-  
 fants, without any consecrated Chrisme; and that corrupt use  
 of Chrisme wee know was very ancient indeed. And before *Clod-*  
*ovius* King of *France* was converted, whilst hee was yet Pagan, his  
 gracious wife *Cleotild* daughter of the Duke of *Burgoinne*, having  
 a sonne by him, it was baptized by the same *Remigius* Bishop of  
*Raines*, (which afterward baptized him being converted as the  
 Treatise saith) at which Pagan *Clodovius* was at first displeased.  
 Afterward shee brought forth another sonne, which by the Kings  
 consent was in like sort baptized; after which Pagan *Clodovius*  
 being put to the worse by the *Almaines*, vowed, if hee got the  
 victory



Chap. 4. victory he would imbrace the Christian faith, to which his wife  
 Sect. 7, 8. had so oft perswaded him, and proving conquerour did so, and  
 was baptized by *Remigius*. *Fabian*, 1 par. of his History c. 97. the  
 Centurie writers give other Instances *Cent. 6. cap. 6.* mentioning  
 out of *Gregorius Turocensis*, the young sonne of *Chilperick*: also of  
*Theodebert* borne to King *Childebert* as baptized, as also *Theodorick*  
 another child of his baptized, also of a young sonne to King  
*Egilolph* baptized; other instances might bee given out of *Nan-*  
*clerus*, the authors of this Treatise mention *Constantines* baptisme,  
 when so old; but why doe they not mention also his sonne *Crispin*  
 too, which was baptized as well as hee by *Sylvester* Bishop of *Rome*  
 saith *Nicephorus* bist. *Eccles. l. 7. c. 23.* the authors mention *Clodo-*  
*new* his Baptisme but not his children, and *Constantius*, but not  
 his sons baptisme, doe either discover their ignorance or guile.

### SECT. VII.

**T**He next Authors testimony to the third Proposition is that  
 of *Polydor Virgil de Inventoribus rerum, li. 4. cap. 4.* It was the cu-  
 stome in old time to baptize those for the most part which were  
 come to their full growth apparelling them after baptisme in  
 white, which was done at Easter and Pentecost, &c. yea but before  
 the old time of baptizing grown persons at Easter, (which was cer-  
 taine hundred yeeres after Christ ere that custome began) children  
 were baptized (as is confessed they were) in *Origens* time, and be-  
 fore, by a Church custome; for then it was the custome before  
 this custome came up here mentioned to baptize children. And  
 let us heare whether *Polydor Virgil* in the very quoted place will  
 not say as much, for hee there expressing his judgement for Pæ-  
 dobaptisme doth quote *Cyprian* as speaking of it as [from the be-  
 ginning] that albeit Infants could not make confession of their  
 faith by reason of age, yet others confession should bee instead  
 thereof in baptisme; now if that were *à principio*, even from the  
 beginning of the Christian Church; Pædobaptisme was ancien-  
 ter then this old custome, and for this also *Polydore* there citeth  
*Ambrose lib. 2. de vocatione gentium.*

### SECT. VIII.

**B**eatus *Rhenanus* upon *Tertullian* is next, who is said to write  
 that the old custome was that those that were come to their  
 full growth at Easter, &c. they leave out the word [*ferè*] almost,  
 or



or for that most part, &c. and the reasons hee gives why it was so, Chap. 5.  
Sect. 1.  
*scil.* because thousands of Pagans daily flocked then to the Churches, then the Infants being compared to those Pagan parents, and children which could conceive of what was taught them, yea and those adult Pagans thus flocking in by thousands daily, no wonder that it bee said that it was then the use for the most part that those who were baptized, were at their full growth, and adding the other causes of deferring baptisme, no wonder *Shamier* (who yet speaketh of Pædobaptisme) speakes of so few children of old baptized.

## CHAP. V. SECT. I.

**T***ertullian lib. de baptismo* cited also by Mr. *Blackwood* more  
 “amply, thus: for every persons condition, disposition,  
 “and age, the delay of baptisme is more profitable,  
 “especially about little ones: for what need is there (if  
 “there bee need as some copies have it, which Mr. B. leaveth out)  
 “that sureties should bee hazzarded, who by their mortalitie may  
 “faile of their promises, and bee deceived with the going for-  
 “ward of an evill towardlinesse? but herein the treatise dealeth  
 more plainly then Mr. B. who leaveth out that saying cited in  
*Tertullian*; Suffer little children to come to mee; upon which hee  
 glosseth, as followeth in Mr. B. — Let them come when they are  
 “young, when able to bee instructed, let them become Christi-  
 “ans when they know Christ, &c. *Ibid.* for no lesse cause are un-  
 married persons to bee delayed in whom the tentation is prepa-  
 red, &c. the Treatise urgeth this testimony to prove that *de facto*  
 children before they were instructed were not baptized. Mr. B.  
 seemes to urge that *de jure* they ought not: As for the first, it's ra-  
 ther a strong prooffe that Pædobaptisme was in use in the Church;  
 in *Tertullians* time: for supposing *Tertullian* against Pædobaptisme,  
 his testimony is the more valid, enemies will not flatter us; if they  
 were not baptized, why doth hee mention their susceptors or  
 sureties — which ran hazzards by being their susceptors? *Tertulli-*  
*an* was not so sottish to oppose an Imaginary abusive practise; if  
 no such thing were in *verum natura* in his time; who doth hee  
 affright persons from being susceptors by the hazzards they rynne  
 in their childrens liablenesse to death, and to distempers, and by



Chap. 5.  
Sect. 1.

the latter, their outbreackings into sinne to deceive their susceptors expectations, if no such thing? it had been dangerous to start such a novellisme: if never before practised. And indeed *Origen* contemporary with *Tertullian* (according to *Ofiander* and *Funcius* account) hee saith in the place quoted in his 14th. Hom. on *Luke* that little ones were in his time baptized.

All the question is then *de Jure*, how farre the testimony is valid to prove that Infants should not bee baptized; some make account that *Tertullian* was not simply against baptisme of Infants, *scil.* if of beleivers, but of baptizing Infidell Infants, then offered to baptisme, as it might be supposed of unmarried persons, if Infidels, to delay Baptisme; others thinke hee intends to deny the absolute necessitie of Baptisme in case children are like to die, then to baptize them out of an opinion of such necessitie of it, albeit afterwards that hazzard of mortalitie being over, they might bee baptized, and it's probable enough out of their doubling of the word *necesse* (*si tamen necesse sit*) &c. and truely if *Tertullian* was against it in his judgement, it was one of the dotages of his age, as was *Montanisme*, denying second marriages, witnesse his booke *de Monogamia*: and hee forgot himselfe if that was his intention, to deny childrens right to baptisme; since that in his booke *de anima* cap. 21. speaking before that every soule hath an evill spirit  
 “ in it, he addeth, so that the nativitie of none almost is cleane (at  
 “ least if borne of Pagans) for here it is that the Apostle saith, that  
 “ one borne of either sex being sanctified, hee is holy as well by  
 “ the prerogative of the seed as by the discipline of instruction,  
 “ but (saith hee) else they were borne uncleane: but now not-  
 “ withstanding hee would have it to bee understood that the  
 “ children of the faithfull are devoted to holinesse, and conse-  
 “ quently to salvation, that in respect of these pledges of hope,  
 “ hee might patronise marriages which hee had judged to bee re-  
 “ tained, otherwise (*scil.* if that had not been his meaning) hee  
 “ would have mentioned that definition of the Lord: unlesse any  
 “ one bee borne againe of water and of the Spirit hee shall not en-  
 “ ter into the kingdome of God, that is, shall not bee holy, and  
 “ then addeth immediatly cap. 22. as his conclusion, so that eve-  
 “ ry soule is so long reckoned to bee in *Adam*, till they be recoun-  
 “ ted to bee in *Christ*, and so long unclean untill recounted *scil.* in  
*Christ*. And in his booke against *Marcion* lib. 4. p. 92. but behold  
 how God loveth little children (*sc.* of the Church) in that he teach-  
 “ eth



“*et* that those which would bee for ever great, must bee such Chap. 5.  
 as they are, and brings that as another argument of it : that God *Señ. 1.*  
 was so gracious to the *Ægyptian* Midwives for sparing of the Jewes  
 children, so that hee speaks not this of all children but of those  
 of the Church, as also that which hee saith *de anima*, hee speaketh  
 it not of all sorts, but of the children of the faithfull, as is evi-  
 dent. And hence I will make bold after Master *Blackwoods* exam-  
 ple to make some observations. 1 That *Tertullian* accounted not  
 all children alike in point of birth — cleanness, but some cleane,  
 others uncleane. 2 That hee accounted that holiness of children  
 mentioned 1 *Cor. 7.* to bee no civill holiness of legitimacy, or crea-  
 ture holiness of holiness to use, but a holiness of a higher nature:  
 such as implyeth right, at least externall, of entring in Gods king-  
 dome : making this of being holy to be one with that, or to in-  
 clude it (*scil.* according to men) and to include as much as to bee  
 accounted in Christ, *cap. 22.* the beginning. 3 That children,  
 of beleivers come to bee holy in this sense mentioned, not by  
 instruction of discipline meere of which they are capable when  
 they come to yeers : but by being borne of either parents sanctified  
 or the faithfull, or persons laying hold on Gods covenant, &c.  
 (for hee maketh being borne of either parents sanctified and chil-  
 dren of the faithfull, &c. one) they are holy as well by prerogative  
 of seed (saith hee of which they are partakers as soone as they are  
 borne) as by institution of discipline. 4 That he maketh this  
 the force of the Apostles argument to perswade to retaine marria-  
 ges in question in regard of such pledges of hope, children thus  
 holy springing from married persons whereof one at least is a be-  
 leever, &c. 5 That therefore *Zwinglius* was not the first author as  
 some say of that interpretation, that by the sanctifying of either  
 Sex by that other being faithfull, children come to bee holy with  
 holiness of priviledge, hence that of being holy by prerogative  
 of seed, *scil. quat.* covenant seed. And from the other place it  
 appeares that *Tertullian* judged the children of the Jewes to bee  
 not in a bare carnall covenant, or beloved with a meere common  
 respect of God as others, but in the judgement of his charitie hee  
 accounts them beloved, with a speciall love of God : so as to be-  
 come patternes to such as are alwayes great in Gods favour as well  
 as otherwise. Now how these things will stand with *Tertullians*  
 denying them baptisme, I leave to all judicious and sober minds  
 to determine : hee may forsake his owne principles in this as in



Chap. 5.  
Sect. 1.

other things, hee did; but if hee hold to the same hee must bee ours and not yours.

But let us suppose *Tertullians* judgement against paedobaptisme: hee is not the first that gave erroneous counsell, and held erroneous tenents: though he be the first that ever advised (so farre as I finde in authors) that infants baptisme should bee delayed, and his judgement may not carry it, but the grounds of his judgement if they are Scripture prooffe; and first he acknowledgeth the argument, taken from *Mat. 19.* Suffer little children to come unto me, to enforce baptisme of these there intended: albeit hee expounds that of their comming to Christ. By baptisme to bee understood of their comming, when they are growne up, when they know Christ, when they aske it, when they understand the right of Baptisme, and can pray and fast. But Mr. B. (which cleaveth to *Tertullian*) and others of his minde, denye it to bee any ground of baptizing any. 2 Hee counselleth (as the treatise hath it) that unmarried folke should have their baptisme also deferred, whilest they yet suffer tentations; the Treatise indeed saith, young unmarried virgins: but *Tertullians* word is, *Innupti*, unmarried persons, of what age soever, now how doe Anabaptists like *Tertullians* counsell herein? Suppose a person never marry, what, must he never bee baptized as never yet suffering this temptation? or suppose young persons of 20. or 30. yeares old, judged to be beleevers, but yet not married; they belong to Gods kingdom, but have not yet suffered such tentation, must their baptisme now be deferred upon this ground of *Tertullian*, because not married, or not yet going through such tentations? I trow not; then *Tertullians* counsell about delay of baptisme is not good it seemeth.

3 Hee counsels delay of baptisme of any to Easter and Pentecost. (albeit therein hee speaketh not so peremptorily as in the other.) Was this good counsell to put baptisme to such set times of the yeare, when yet no time is set in the Scriptures, both *John* and Christs Disciples, and the Apostles baptized at any time of the yeare. I suppose this counsell will not downe with them.

4 Hee counsels delay of Infants baptisme (for it was but his counsell at the most as it was in the other) answering therein that argument, which even in his time was used for paedobaptisme (not first by *Zuinglius*) *scil. Suffer little Children to come unto mee and forbid them not, &c.* Yea (saith *Tertullian*) let them come indeed, but *dum Adolefcant, &c.* when they are growne up, &c. hee yeldeth it to bee



bee a ground of their comming to Christ, and that by baptisme as Chap. 5. ]  
 one way of their comming to him; but not of their comming so Sect. 1.  
 soone, but rather when they themselves could aske it, &c. this is  
 his glosse upon the place: but how absurd is this glosse, as if  
 Christs intent in rebuking the Disciples for hindring those babes  
 from comming to him, were thus? Yee do very evill to hinder those  
 babes from comming now to me for my blessing (like them in like  
 case) because they (and others like them) should rather, come when  
 they are more grown up, when they know mee. when they them-  
 selves (and not as now their parents onely) can aske and desire it at  
 my hands, &c. But why then are these Disciples rebuked for seeking  
 to put by their comming so young, and not themselves desiring to  
 come? nay then verily the Disciples rather were in the right, which  
 would have had them staid longer, and not Christ which urgeth  
 it as an argument for comming at that time, and accordingly at  
 that time fulfilleth the parents desire in blessing of the babes: but  
 none herein surely will owne *Tertullian*. Another testimony of  
*Tertullians* is urged to confirme the fifth Proposition, scilicet that *de*  
*corona militis*. "When wee come together to the water, and a  
 little before wee doe promise therein the hand of the Minister, that  
 "wee will renounce the Devill and his pompe, and bee ducked  
 "three times, and say no more thereto then what the Lord com-  
 "mands in the Gospel, and as we goe out of the water, wh re-  
 "in wee are baptized, we eat milke and hony together, and refraine  
 that whole weeke from washing and bathing. So far in the Trea-  
 "tise, but the Authors leave out what followeth, *ibid*. wee make  
 "oblations for the dead, for our birth-dayes yearely, and a little  
 "after, wee crosse our selves at every step, and in every place, sitting  
 downe, and rising up, &c. All this proveth what the *Adulti* did,  
 and what was required of them at their baptisme, but this dispro-  
 veth not, but that infants baptisme was in use, and that they  
 did promise as much by others: for why else did *Tertullian* give  
 his counsell (as is supposed) against the same? Yea, that (not-  
 withstanding *Tertullians* argument there) baptizing of infants with-  
 out requiring from them personall confession of faith, was a right  
 use of the institution. Yea I wonder the Treatise bringeth this  
 Testimony to prove the right use of baptisme according to Christ  
 and his Apostles: what were those oblations for the dead by the  
 persons baptized, and those superstitious crossings, forbearing of  
 washings and speech, eating milke and honey, &c. were these ac-



Chap. 5. According to the institution of Christ and example of the Apostles?  
 Sect. 2. Surely no.

## SECT. II.

**T**He next testimony is taken from Counsell and Decretalls, either *ex concilio Gerundensi* concerning the Catechumeni (or those that are instructed in the faith (saith this Treatise) It's ordained that they should all come at Easter and Pentecost. This is the prooffe of the fourth Proposition, that the children of the faithfull, &c. as if the Catechumens were onely the children of the faithfull, when all adult Pagans were such: and say that Adult children too of persons joyned to the Church, but formerly Pagans were amongst the Catechumens, yet not their babes, babes were baptized both before the superstitious [limiting] or order of limiting the time of baptisme as wee proved, and whilst it was in force too as wee proved out of *Austin*, Sermon foure in *Octavo pasche ad neophytos*; yea the *concilium Gerundense* Can. 3. hath these words, *de parvulis*, &c. concerning little ones new borne, its ordained, "that if they bee weake (as is usuall) and that they desire not to suck; that even the same day they are borne, they if they bee brought may be baptized; so that this is the old trick of concluding *à dicto secundum quid ad simpliciter*, neither is any other conclusion to bee made from the next proof *ex concilio Laodicensi*, The "Disciples or Schollers in the faith, who are to bee baptized "must before learne the faith, and then upon the Thursday the "last weeke in Lent must acknowledge the same before the Priest or Bishop: which is repeated in confirmation of the fifth Proposition, and the former answer is full to this objection, which was even now mentioned: so *ex consilio Martini*, and *Nicolai* Popes (which is againe urged, Proposition fifth) the Catechumeni must first learne the Creed, what is intended to adult Pagans by your counsell is prevented, to conclude against the children, babes and all, contrary to *Martins* intent who was *Anno 646*. long after the unquestionable use of Pædobaptisme, and *Nicolaus* was after him. No more was intended by that quotation [in the Decretalls *ex Augustino ad Fortunatum*, when a Catechumen is baptized he makes confession, &c. as appeares by *Austin* in the places formerly quoted. *Concilium Bracharense* is quoted, but not which, first or second, &c. nor what words; and so *concilium Antierse* in like fashion, but why are not the words mentioned, if for their purposes? but lest such blind



blind whisperers, and items beget suspition, it's likely the authors Chap. 5. if they ever saw the Canons intend it of that Canon *Concilii Bracharenfis primi*, that 20. dayes before baptisme let the Catechumen all and severall learne of the Priest, *Credo in Deum*, &c. to which the former answer sufficeth. *Trecius* in his Decretalls urgeth as much, *ex secundo Concilio Bracharenfi*, yet the same councill also ratifieth Pædobaptism, ordering (*Canone septimo*) that each Bishop should in all the Churches take care about the baptizing of Infants, brought to baptism, &c. The like answer sufficeth to that quotation of the fourth Carthage councill in confirmation of the fifth Proposition; those that are to be baptized are to give in their names, & after long abstinence from wine and flesh, and frequent examinations, with laying on of hands, they are to be baptized. It is the 75th. Canon. Now that the Councill never intended, as if Infants baptisme were not valid, and warrantable which could not bee thus examined, see the 48th. Canon of the third Carthage Councill (which according to *Isidore* in his summe of the Decretals, was the yeare before this) wherein the Councill doth ratifie, even the Baptisme of children by Donatists (for so the Canon is expounded in *Caranza* his summe of the Decretals, and in *Albignanus tertius* his edition of the Decretalls) this sinne being rather in the parents (not that they offered them to baptisme, but) to offer them to be baptized by such Heretiques, & the fifth Carthage councill (which according to *Isidore*, was two yeers after the 4th. councill; but according to *Johannes Wolfius de rebus memorabilibus, centur. quarta*, both the fourth and fifth Carthage councill was kept the same yeere, *scil. Anno 399.*) wherein there were 74. Bishops (as in the other there were 97. Bishops) *Aurelius* Bishop of Carthage, being President, in which councill Canon 6. they ratifie Pædobaptisme (as this treatise also mentioneth Proposition 7.) It's not then imaginable, that the councill that the other day (if our Authors guesse right) was against Pædobaptisme, and yet presently bee so quite altered, as to establish it; yea but Mr. *Blackwood*, in his preface [to storming the two Garrisons of Antichrist,] would seeme to make an argument against pædobaptisme, as then in use from the 14. Can. Concil. Nic. and Can. 4. and 6. Concil. *Ancyran.* in which Canons the Assemblies were divided into hearers, Catechumeni, and Offerers, or persons in full communion, till cut off by death, on censure, yet hee cannot tell hee saith, whether this division were in use before the first Nicene Counsell; probably its thought



Chap. 5.  
Sect. 2.

thought, since the Apostles time; so that to conclude that according to his exposition of the Offerers; children being not of that sort, nor of the Catechumeni, they must bee of the third sort, of the profane rabble of hearers; this is farre fetched, and hee suspecteth the foundation of it, *scil.* that division, whether so ancient, as from the Apostles; so that hee can build nothing thereupon; nay by his leave, hee must thrust out Infants, little children not capable of being called Auditors, in the Language of the ancient (which hee cannot bee ignorant, understand it of adult persons) nor of being Catechumens, if not amongst the third sort of Offerers; where are they then? Surely, no part of the Congregation, when yet in *Joel* 2. Assemble the Congregation, gather such as suck the breasts, &c. children then are upon Scripture grounds, as well as common reason, parts of the Church Assemblies: nay hath not Mr. B. made a rod for his owne back, since the Assembly being divided onely into those three parts, and Scripture, and reason, making little ones part of the Assembly, and yet neither hearers, nor Catechumens (as reason will tell him) therefore they must needs bee of the third sort, *scil.* Offerers in those times, they were then in full communion, witnesse *Cyprian* (as some urge it to enfeeble *Cyprians* testimony for Pædobaptisme) and *Cyprian* was above 70. yeeres before the first Nicene councell: yea, children were Offerers too in respect of that which was offered at their baptism, witnesse the Canon of the *Elebertine* councell, as the little ones of old were said to bring an offering in their hand, when their parents onely did it for them, *Deut.* 16. but Mr. *Blackwood* urgeth the seventh Canon of the Councell at *Constantinople*, declaring how they Catechise them they are to baptize; hee telleth us not what Councell it was, but saith it was in *Theodosius* his time, so it might bee, and yet wee not know by what Character, which it was, divers of them being then called there, *Wolffius* puts *Theodosius* at Anno 383. and Anno 382. the third *Constantinople* Councell Anno 383. the fourth Anno 402. the fifth the same yeere that the *Milevitan* councell was; and Anno. 403. the 6, 7, 8. now the 6th. councell of *Constantinople* provideth that none should have chrisme and baptism administred to them, unlesse it bee such as firmly hold forth the Lords Prayer, and the Creed, &c. excepting such, who by reason of age cannot speake, and provideth, Can. 7. that such as bee witnesses to Infants in Baptisme should bee found in the faith. Councells use not to bee croffe to themselves, in so little

space



space as to order contrary things, that onely adult persons should be baptized, and no Infants, as Mr. B. expounds them, and yet againe, not onely adult, but Infants shall be baptized, that is not square dealings. And I wonder that Mr. B. foreseeing the ratifying of the 46. Canon of that *Laodicean* Councell before mentioned by that at *Trullo* (which was the Emperours Palace, at Constantinople, where the Councell used to sit) in *Justinians* time, Can. 78. a Councels that was for Pædobaptisme expressely, would enfeeble his argument from thence in that a Councell of such Fathers judge that Canons establishing both this and that, *scil.* catechising before baptisme, and baptisme before catechising, are not contraries, that hee which holdeth the one denyeth the other, but subordinate, which may both stand together, according as the persons to be baptized are either adult or Infants. This Mr. B. foreseeing maketh him (its likely) frame such a poore excuse, as that its like, upon some abuse or neglect it was reestablished by that Councell of *Trullo*, but its like not, rather if it were any thing of the controversie. Yea, but some object the Covenant of *Theodor Balsamon*, and *Zonaras* upon the sixth Canon of that Grecian councell at *Neocesarea Anno. 315.* concerning a woman with child, that shee ought to be illuminated (or baptized) when shee desireth it, because in that matter (*scil.* of baptisme) shee that brings forth hath nothing in common with the babe which is brought forth, which may be shewed in confession, that it is *proprium uniuscujusque institutum, ac propositum*; which they are brought in as so expounding, or rather inferring thence, that an Infant might not be baptized, because it hath not power to choose the confession of divine Baptisme. *Zonaras* I have not, but I looked upon that Patriarch of *Antioch*, *Theodor Balsamon*, who hath these words in his *Scholias* upon that Canon. Some (in the councell) said that women with child which came from the Infidels, to joyn with the Church ought not to be baptized, but to stay till the babe they went with were brought forth, lest that when shee were baptized, it might seeme that the child in her wombe was baptized with her, as being altogether united to her; whence it will come to passe, that after the babe is borne, either it may be not left unenlightned (or unbaptized) or if it be baptized, it may be thought that it is rebaptized. This hee maketh the occasion of the Law of that antient, not Latine, but Greeke councell; which was a good while before the first *Nicene* Councell.



Chap. 5.  
Sect. 3.

cell. And it is very remarkable what was the occasion, it was double, as is evident. 1. That they might avoyd the mischief of leaving babes unbaptized. 2. That they might avoyd the other of rebaptizing; two grand hinges of Anabaptisme: these were such mischiefs (as it seemes) in their eyes, that they would not have expressions, let fall by them, that might any way occasion the same, so that both these in those times were rather *inter horrenda* than *recipienda*. But let us heare what *Balsamon* addeth further there, speaking of such Infants, that they could not make promise, &c. for how it is with the babe in the wombe none can enquire, nor be suretie for them (saith he) but Infants (*scil.* that are borne) doe affirme by those which are their susceptors, and are accounted to bee actually enlightned (or baptized) with divine illustration, or divine baptism, they then accounted baptism of Infants no Antichristian baptism (as the Authors of this Treatise, and (as *John Spilsbury*, *Mr. Blackwood*, and *Henry Denne* doe) but divine Baptisme, the Baptisme of the Lord, wherefore I conclude that this testimony is grossly abused by *Hugo Grotius*.

*Rupertus  
Tritiensis.*

### SECT. III.

**T**He next Author quoted, is *Rupertus Tritiensis* l. 4. de divinis Officiis c. 18. both for the confirmation of the 4th. and 7th. proposition, the same is urged by *A. R.* also to like purpose: but by this authors leave, that there bee no guile hid, I shall make bold to transcribe the very words of *Rupertus Abbas Tritiensis*, of which the Treatise mentioned some pieces, *scil.* It was the custome  
 “ of old in the holy Church, not to celebrate the Sacrament of  
 “ regeneration at any other time (*scil.* then Easter and Pente-  
 “ cost, of which hee spake before) [unlesse in those, unto whom  
 “ possibly danger might accrue by the comming of some infirmity  
 “ or danger of death upon them] [this exception which is in his  
 the very *quesitum*; the Treatise, and *A. R.* leave wholly out; how  
 candidly they deale herein, let all judge.] All the off-spring of  
 “ the Church (almost) which throughout the whole yeare, it  
 “ could beget anew by the preaching of the word, the solemn-  
 “ tie of Easter approaching, gave in their names this day, and  
 “ throughout the following dayes, unto the very solemnitie it  
 “ selfe of Easter: each one bearing the rule of faith, whence also  
 “ such an one was called a Catechumen, [for a Catechumen saith  
 “ *Rupertus* is by interpretation a hearer] both the suckling and  
 “ the



“ the growne person: at length at the full time, after the full of Chap. 5.  
 “ the moone in the solemnitie at the holy Font, repeating the Sect. 3.  
 “ symboll with full beleefe: It (*scil.* the off-spring of the Church)  
 “ did die, and rise againe with Christ, but after Christianitie in-  
 “ creased, and that net of the Gospell was filled with Fish, be-  
 “ cause that it was dangerous to delay so great a multitude by  
 “ reason of the casualtie of death, which in a multitude of men  
 “ is manifold; especially in regard of a company of Infants of  
 “ Christian Parents, much encreasing, whose tender life is very  
 “ oft by a small occasion cut off; it seemed good to the holy  
 “ Church: leave off baptisme being granted every where, yea, offe-  
 “ red, to prevent all dangers; and yet in a few to celebrate the  
 “ solemnitie of baptisme, with the resurrection of the Lord, to  
 which it is like, &c. by this that hath been said, that which the  
 Treatise, and *A. R.* intend to disprove is rather confirmed, and  
 the guilefull wresting of the testimony discovered; for besides  
 what hath been before shewed, that Infants baptisme was before  
 this custome of baptisme at Easter and Pentecost came up, and like-  
 wise whilst it was held up, Infants being then, and there bapti-  
 zed, as well as at other times, as by *Austins* testimony, *Serm. 4.*  
*ad Neoph.* appeared, this testimony also tells us, 1 That baptisme  
 of all sorts of persons, in case of weakenesse and danger, at other  
 times was in use of old. 2 That sucklings as well as growne ones  
 were accounted under the notion of the off-spring of the Church,  
 begotten by the word, *scil.* in their parents, which being begotten  
 thereby, in their right also their children were in church with  
 them. 3 Confession of faith with full beleefe by others in stead  
 of sucklings, was counted as their confession; the *lactati*, as well  
 as the *grandescentes* are said to make such confession of faith, which  
 they could not doe, but by others. 4 That there were present at  
 this solemnitie a multitude of Infants, as well as growne ones,  
 which did Sacramentally die, and rise with Christ of old. 5 That  
 they baptized not of old all sorts of children at such times, but  
 onely the Infants of Christians, and that upon the grounds of  
 mortalitie and other weakenesse, and hazzard, was there made a  
 change as well in respect of the growne part of the multitude, as  
 the Infants onely. 6 That the change that was made upon the  
 grounds of mortalitie, and increase of the multitude, was not in  
 respect of the subjects; that afterwards Infants should bee bap-  
 tized, whereas onely growne ones before were baptized (for both



Chap. 5.  
Sect. 4.

sorts were before and after that custome came up, baptized as wee proved) but it was onely in respect of the place where, and season when, that whereas of old they used to come to some one great Citie, and that at these seasons of yeare onely; now *passim* every where, and at any other time they might bee baptized, onely some few that were borne a little before these solemne times, (as *Rupertus* in his other bookes mentioneth) were reserved to bee then baptized, to grace as it were the solemnitie. And this may fully answer that testimony which this Treatise Proposition 7. and *A. R.* also urge out of *Joannes Boemius de moribus Gentium* speaking to like purpose. So then *Rupertus Tritensis*, and his companion are both as much abused herein, as other witnesses produced, or rather traduced.

### SECT. IIII.

*Cassander.*

**T**He next witnesse is *Cassander* a stout adversary to them; yet fetched in by the Authors of this Treatise to prove the 4th. and 7th. Proposition, *Cassander* in *l. de Infantium baptismo* is said to say: It is certaine, that some beleevers in times past have withholden baptisme from their children, untill they were growne, and could understand, and remember the mysteries of their faith, yea, also counselled not to administer baptisme, as by *Tertullian* and *Gregory Nazianzen* appeareth. And Proposition 7. *Cassander* in his booke *de Infantium baptismo* saith, that it came to bee used by the Fathers that lived 300. yeeres after the Apostles, as much saith *A. R.* in his *Childish baptisme*. But say *Cassander* spoke as Proposition 4. hee is said to doe; yet that proveth not that children of the faithfull were commonly first instructed ere baptized, because some beleevers deferred baptisme, or *Tertullian*, and *Gregory* counselled it, much lesse that this was well done according to Christs mind, for wee have scene upon what unsound principles they did it: and as for the Councell of *Tertullian* and *Gregory*, it hath been before weighed of what force herein. As for the other speech of *Cassander* that Pedobaptisme came in use by the Fathers 300. yeeres after the Apostles time, it maketh mee stand and wonder at the impudent forehead of error, and yet I might wonder the lesse since it's but just with God that they which hold lies should also tell lies. I read *Cassander* with as much heed as I could, to finde out whether there might bee any colour of ground of such a speech of him, but could not finde



finde out any like it, unlesse that which hee saith bee this way Chap. 5.  
 “ wrested, *scil.* that the Apostles in the beginning by the com- Sect. 4.  
 “ mand and charge of the Lord, set up their worke, and did eve-  
 “ ry where constitute Churches, gathered of the Gentiles to the  
 “ Communion of the Gospel, growne ones which consented to  
 “ the Apostles doctrine after confession of the faith, were with-  
 “ out any distinction of times, or places knit unto the Church  
 “ of Christ by the Sacrament of Baptisme administred by the  
 “ Disciples of the Apostles. [But saith also in the next words] al-  
 “ though even at that time it is to be beleevd that Infants also,  
 “ and especially sickly ones, were offered to bee consecrated by  
 the baptisme of Christ: but clearly to evince the falsehood of  
 that speech before cited to confirme Proposition 7. the very title  
 of this booke contradicted the same. *George Cassander of Infants*  
 “ *baptisme.* The testimonies of the Ancient Ecclesiasticall writers,  
 “ which flourished within the 300. yeeres from the times of the  
 “ Apostles, that is, from the departure of *John* the Apostles  
 “ being more then the hundreth yeere from the birth of Christ.  
 And according to this his worke that hee propoundeth, hee  
 bringeth in very notable testimonies of the antients, both Latine  
 and Greeke, that lived in that space for the proove of Pædobap-  
 tisme, that any that had not seene authorities before might have  
 been thence well furnished for this purpose, and after the testi-  
 monies produced *Cassander* closeth thus. “ These are the testimo-  
 “ nies of ancient Fathers which wee suppose are sufficient for the  
 “ deciding of this controversie of childrens baptisme, which hath  
 “ been raised up by certaine wretched persons, for in as much as  
 “ all these whose testimonies wee have produced in a continued  
 “ series from the Apostles, were Orthodox teachers, and guiders  
 “ of Churches of Christ at severall times and places, there is no  
 “ question, but that this Tenent being held forth by them all se-  
 “ verally, as with one mouth, it was the very doctrine of the  
 “ whole Church which the Church had received from the Apo-  
 “ stles, and transmitted the same to those in after times, and up-  
 “ on the speech of *Austin*, l. 4. *contra Donat.* c. 13, 14. addeth: To  
 “ this Apostolicall doctrine of baptisme of Infants, all the Apo-  
 “ stolique Churches, planted by the Apostles throughout the  
 “ whole world, they doe give testimony, &c. Who seeth not now  
 the grosse of this falshood in fathering that upon *Cassander*,  
 the very contrary whereunto is his businesse there to evince?



Chap. 5.

Sect. 5.

*Zwinglius.*

## SECT. V.

**T**He next testimony is of as grand an adversarie to Anabaptisme as any, and that is *Zwinglius*, who is quoted to confirme the 4th. and 6th. Proposition, hee is said to affirme that there is no plaine word in Scripture whereby childrens baptisme is commanded: his meaning is no more then thus; that it is not in so many words said, you shall baptize children, as, neither the first day of the weeke shall bee to you the Lords day, or Christian Sabbath, &c. but the principall place, (and for the other two quotations, they are to no purpose) is that mentioned in his booke of Articles, *Act. 18.* whose words, because the treatise is so often tripping, wee shall set downe verbatim, who there speaking of Confirmation saith, although I am not ignorant (as it  
 “ may bee gathered out of the Ancients) that of old time Infants  
 “ were baptized (this is rendred otherwise in the Treatise) and  
 “ yet not so common as now it is, but the children were al-  
 “ wayes instructed openly, and when their faith had made im-  
 “ pression upon their hearts, and they confessed with their  
 “ mouthes, then they were admitted to baptisme; this custome  
 “ of teaching I with were used, and recalled now [namely that  
 baptisme being given to Infants, they may bee afterwards taught when they come to age as they are capable of instruction from the Word of God] this the Treatise leaveth out. *Zwinglius* his judgment was, that the maine in the childs right to baptisme was the Parents Covenant estate, whence the child being federally holy, which else had been uncleane, had its maine title to baptisme, so that in case both parents were visibly Pagans, or Idolatrous, &c. they were not to bee baptized, when yet in his time many such were baptized. And thus I take it is that which hee intendeth, that since in Ancient times, albeit sometimes every little children of Infidels, (as may appeare) were baptized, yet not so commonly as now such like children are baptized promiscuously hand over head, (for which some as it appeares by *Beza* upon *1 Cor. 7. 14.* have pleaded, albeit hee counts it their errour, *ibid.*) and since in those times Catechising (as it appeareth) of children was too little in use; *Zwinglius* maketh that use of the Catechising of children of old, both of persons joyned to the Church (which were capable of instruction when first their parents joyned in Church estate) before their baptisme, which was one sort of children



children so catechized, and of the exposititious children of Pa- Chap. 6.  
gans also, those children of their Pagan captive or slaves, which Sect. 1.  
were another sort of children catechized before baptisme: *Zwingli* wisheth that albeit it were not in his time used, as neither before baptisme to such like children, so neither after the baptisme, neither of such children, nor of others of visible beleivers, which ought in Infancy to bee baptized: yet now catechizing of children might bee in more use. Assuredly *Zwingli* was strong for this, that baptisme of Infants was no practise taken up after the Apostles, but by the Apostles: no bare old custome taken upon humane grounds: but his judgement was directly crosse to the Proposition, hee is brought as a witnesse to, that Christ did not institute Infants baptisme, &c. witnesse his many arguments from Scripture for it, and his judicious answers to the evasions of the adversaries, to that truth. And as much may bee said of *Oecolampadius* his companion, who is cited to confirme the 6th. Proposition; whereas in the first and second booke of the Epistles of *Zwingli* and *Oecolampadius* they give grounds from Scripture to the contrary. See l. 1. Epist. *Zwingl. ad dilectos fratres*. I will now tell you from what grounds of Scripture I judge Infants to bee baptized, &c. and l. 2. in his Epist. *Berckold* and *Francis*, Preachers at *Berne*, hee saith peremptorily; *contra Scripturas erga fecissent Apostoli si Infantibus negavissent baptismum*, the Apostles therefore had done contrary to Scriptures, if they had denied baptisme to Infants. See more of *Oecolampadius* his mind too herein in his Epist. to *Zwingli*, and in that to the Preachers at *Berne*: here therefore are two more witnesses abused in this Treatise.

## CHAP. VI.

**H**ere the Authors forget and mistake their owne witnesses names, they are in such a hurry they bring in proofes that the Teachers according to the ancient Fathers right did so; and so making the Fathers, and those Teachers distinct, as persons of whom the testimony is brought, and as witnesses by whom, and yet in the proofes, the ancient Fathers themselves are the witnesses of what was done by those Teachers after them, as *Hilary*, *Tertullian*, *Arnobius*, *Ambrose*, &c. these might say what was in their time, but cannot say what Teachers



Chap. 6. Teachers after them will doe or practise, unlesse the Authors can  
 Sect. 1, 2. by a spell play the Witch of Endors trick to fetch up old Samuel  
 in his likenesse to speake after he was dead.

### SECT. I.

Hilary.

**B**Ut let us heare what any of them say, if wee have not heard it before; As for *Hilaries* testimony of his owne baptisme, it's not materiall, wee mentioned him among the Authors instances of Adult persons baptized, Proposition 3. as for his interpretation of baptizing in, or upon the name, that is, upon confession of the beginners, it's as easily rejected, as urged, unlesse his grounds were shewed or were Scripture prooffe.

### SECT. II.

Ambrose.

**T**He next witnesse is *Ambrose de spiritu Sancto. l. 2.* in our Sacrament there are three questions propounded and three confessions made, without which three questions no man can bee washed, if Mr. B's answer bee good to that part of *Tertullian* in the beginning of his booke *de baptismo*, mentioning, that a man without cost, or pompe, is let down into the water: Observe saith Mr. B. that hee speakes of a man, not of an Infant, so I might as well say here, hee speakes of a mans baptisme, not of an Infants, which then also was in use, but that I feare some body would sit upon my skirts presently, and aske mee whether an Infant be not *sub genere isto sub alterno hominis*, whether an Infant bee not *homo*, and I ever thought before Mr. B. helped me with that distinction, that when the Scripture saith it's appointed to all men once to die, &c. *Heb. 9.* that Infants also were there counted men to die as well as others, not to mention other places of Scripture, or authors for the use of the word that way; and I wonder Mr. B. when hee supposeth *Rom. 5. 18.* makes for his fancy of generall redemption of children, whether of Pagans or Christians, then Infants are men, on whom the free gift commeth, and yet here *homo demissus in aquam* in *Tertullian* must bee onely a growne man, not Infants, as if Infants now were not *homo*: but this answer must bee better grounded, or else I shall keepe my opinion, that as an Infant is *homo*; so *Tertullians* testimony there speaking indefinitely of any baptized person, man or woman, Infants, youths, or ripper persons, &c. hee doth beare implicite testimony in that very place to Paedobaptisme, as in his time. But to returne to *Ambrose*,  
 I say



I say that in *Ambrose* his time such confessions, and questions were, Chap. 6. and Infants were baptized too, that corruption being then in use Sect. 3. of adding to Infants baptism interrogations to them that brought them to baptism, which answered in their names, and made confession in their stead. For others were baptized in *Ambrose* his time and before, then such as could personally answer or make confession, yea, and that it was *Ambrose* his judgement, that it was the mind of God that others should be baptized, then could make such confessions, witnesse that among other places of *Ambrose*, which hee hath in his 5th. Tom. in his Homilies upon *Luke*.  
 “ *Jordan was turned back*, signifying the future mysteries of salvation in baptism, by which little ones in their Infancy are  
 “ cleansed from the wickednesse of their natures : (namely in a Sacramentall way.)

## SECT. III.

**B**Ut it will be here objected, that that custome of susceptrors in Infants baptism, and the interrogations, and questions that were put to them, or others in their stead, doth shew, that of old none but growne persons were baptized upon confession of faith, for that when Infants are baptized they must also make confession by others. I answer, if the very use of susceptrors in baptism were an argument of force against Infants baptism of old, it might as well be of force against the baptism of adult persons too upon the same ground, as then in use; since they also had of old their susceptrors: when Pagans desired to be baptized, they had those which instructed them before hand, and when they were baptized they presented them to baptism, and undertooke for them also. Stories are plentiful in instances, that after that corrupt custome of susceptrors in baptism came up, adult persons had susceptrors as well as Infants. *Epidophorus* at *Carthage* of the Church of *Fausty* had the Deacon of the Church to be his susceptor. *Magdeb. hist. cent. 5. c. 6.* *Justinian* the Emperour was surety for *Getes* King of the *Herulians*, when baptized, and divers others the Centurists mention as do other Historian; nor doth it follow because such confessions, and answers were made by such as brought Infants to be baptized, that therefore it argues onely adults used to be of old baptized, rather it argues that of old it was the doctrine of the Church, that Infants were baptized principally in others right, which offered them to baptism, namely,

M m their



Chap. 6.  
Sect. 4.

their godly parents, or such as tooke them as their owne adopted children, to bring them up in Gods feare. Hence even after the corrupt and abusive practise of susceptrors came up; Stories are not wanting to tell us of Christian parents which were susceptrors to their owne children: witnesse the Story mentioned by *Fabian* in his 5th. book c. 114. *Andovera* wife to *Chilpericus* having a little daughter born in her husbands absence did by the perswasions of the Bishop *Fredegrand* become witnesse to it her self at its baptisme. The Centurists mention the same Story out of *Ganguinus*. Hence also *Austin* in his 14th. Sermon upon the words of the Apostle, speaking of Infants Baptisme saith, if baptisme profit the baptized, I demand whom it benefiteth, the beleeving or the unbeleeving? but God forbid I should say that Infants are not beleeving, I have but now disputed it before. Hee beleeveth in another which sinneth in another, *scil.* in the parents which alone convey sinne to the Infant: It beleeveth then and it's baptisme is valid, and it's joyned to the faithfull formerly baptized. This the authoritie of the Church our mother holdeth: This doth the sure Canon (or rule) of truth obtaine.

Thus far forth then it was looked at as a doctrine not onely which the Church had in it, but which the Scripture, the rule of truth contained in it: that in the businesse of Baptisme at least the faith of such as conveyed sinne to the child, even of the parents, was in stead of its owne personall faith, so farre as to make its baptisme valid and beneficiall to it.

### SECT. IIIL.

*Arnobius.*

**T**He next witnesse is *Arnobius* upon the *Psalmes*, which *Perkins* putteth at the yeere 290. but because *Perkins* in *Prepar. ad Demos. Probl.* and *Rivet* in his *Crit. sac.* makes it a spacious booke as mentioning on *Psal.* 119. the *Pelagian* heresie which came up above sixscore yeeres after *Arnobius* his time, I shall not attempt to fight against a shadow. Albeit the place being of the way of Adults Baptisme concludeth nothing against what wee maintaine.

*Lado Vives*

*Ludovicus Vives* is the next who in his notes upon *Austin de Civitate Dei* l. 1. (cap. 26. saith the Treatise, but it's rather) cap. 27 as *Hen. Den.* more truely quoteth it, affirmeth that in times past  
 "no man was brought to bee baptized but those that were come to their full growth, who having learned what it concerned desired  
 fired



fired the same: But whether hee that lived but in *Henry* the eighths Chap. 6. dayes, or *Austin* whom hee expounds which lived above twelve Sect. 5. hundred yeares agoe, had better reason to know what was done of old, let any sober minde judge.

To the same purpose *Walefrid Strabo* who lived about the yeare *Strabo*. 800. seemeth to speake, but *Origen* who was in the yeare 201. according to *Osiander*, or 230. according to *Perkins* and *Usher*, hee mentions Pædobaptisme as from the Apostles, as well as *Austin* doth. And so doth the *Milevitan* councill in the yeare 402. (ac- *Milevitan*! cording to *Wolsius*) say as much, that the Catholique Church hath alwayes understood Infants to bee defiled with *Adams* sinne, and according to the rule of faith to bee on that ground (namely amongst others, for it's knowne sundry other grounds were of old urged for Pædobaptisme, as that *Matth.* 19. 13, 14, 15. Suffer, &c. For of such, &c. urged in *Tertullians* time 200. yeares before, as appeares by his assaying to take off that ground in his booke *De Baptismo* before mentioned) baptized. See the 1. Tome of Councells.

## SECT. V.

**T**He next witnesse is *Bucer* in his Annotat. upon the 4th. of *Bucer*. *John*, set out Anno 28. "So much as in the Apostolicall writings are written of baptisme, is apparent that baptisme was administred to none by the Apostles, but to those of whom concerning their regeneration they made no doubt, &c. I have looked that very booke (and a booke distinct from his greater booke on the Evangelists) and there is no such words; It's a meere forgery. *Bucer* is againe cited Proposition 6th. saying that Christ hath no where plainly commanded that children should bee baptized. If the speech had been just thus, yet it's evident his Intent was not that children ought not to bee baptized by vertue of Gods command, which is the direct conclusion subscribed to in the explication of it at *Wittenberg* by him and others, as before: but that the command was not in so many words expressed, but by necessary consequence to bee concluded. His booke intituled *The groundworke and cause*, I have not, though like testimonies have been answered before.

## SECT. VI.

**T**He next is *Ruffinus* in his exposition upon the Symbol, *Ruffinus* that those at *Rome* and *Aquila* that were to bee baptized must



Chap. 7.  
Sect. 1.

first acknowledge and confesse the 12. Articles of the Creed. Here *Ruffinus* is as one against Pædobaptisme. By others when *Origens* authoritie is urged upon *Rom. 5.* for Pædobaptisme, then it is spurious and the words of *Ruffinus*. Now how should one behave himselfe amidst this contradiction of the antipartie? Well, wee shall ward off both Blowes as they come God willing. As for this testimony, as much is in the Treatise and the same place brought out of *Austin* in his 8th. Booke of Confessions, that albeit the Authors conceale the name of the place where *Victorinus* was to have made confession of the faith, as the custome was; namely, at *Rome*. Yea but how then saith *Austin lib. 4. cont. Donat. cap. 13. 14.* that it was ever the use of the Churches, and that delivered from the Apostles to baptize Infants? Verily both are subordinates and not contraries. According to the subjects mentioned, if speaking of Adults, then the former is true; if of Infants, then the latter is as true. Albeit it's as true after the custome then in use in *Ruffinus* his time that Infants did make confession by their sureties; as according to God they did and doe now confesse their faith (so farre as concerneth their baptisme) in their parents: even as every man (*Dent. 16. 17.*) giving as hee was able, their males, which personally there appeared came not before the Lord empty, not any of them but gave, *scil.* in their parents offering for them.

## CHAP. VII. SECT. I.

**H**Is proofes out of Popish writers, as *Eckius* mentioned in prooffe of that and of the 7th. Proposition; *Rossensis*, *Cocletus*, *Ennysius* and *Staphylus* to which some adde *Bellarmino*, I doe not much regard, because they can play Legerdemaine, fast and loose with a trick that they have. If they dispute against Calvinists about the sufficiency of Scripture, or validitie of humane traditions, then Pædobaptisme is a tradition of the Church: If against Anabaptists, then *Eckius* in his *Enchiridion* here cited hath his foure Scripture arguments to prove it to bee of Scripturall authoritie and foundation. For *Bellarmino*, hee hath in his booke of Baptisme *cap. 8. 3* arguments from Scripture for it. And although, saith hee, wee doe not find it commanded expressely that wee should baptize Infants. *Tamen id colligitur*



*colligitur satis aperte ex scripturis ut supra ostendimus* — Yet it is to Chap. 6. bee gathered plainly enough from Scriptures (saith *Bellarmino*) Sect. 3.] as wee have before shewed. Wherefore of such if I may say as hee bluntly once spake to his companion: If they can with the same breath blow hot and cold, let them even eate porridge with the devill if they will, I like not their falshood.

## SECT. II.

**O**F *Lutherans*, *Pomeranus* is quoted whose booke of children unborne I cannot meet with, and so cannot trace my Authors here: And in such a case as they say, Travailers and Souldiers may lie by authoritie when none can contradict them. But yet what sayes Dr. *Pomeranus*? that for the space of 1200. yeares men erred concerning children, the which wee cannot (yet willingly would) baptize; what his intent is by these words of his cannot well bee gathered. If hee intend it of all sorts of children, that it is an error to baptize all without regard to their parents, Church or covenant estate: yet was it an old error: albeit not so old, so farre as I can finde. But if it should bee taken in reference to children visibly in the covenant, I wonder if hee should speake any such thing in that sense having so solemnely subscribed to the contrary in that famous meeting at *Wittenberg* formerly mentioned.

## SECT. III.

**C**Alvin that grand opposer and stigmatizer of Anabaptists is quoted to confirme Proposition 6. and 8th. *lib. 4. Instit. cap. 16.* Hee confesseth that it is no where expressly mentioned by the Evangelists, that any ones child was by the Apostles hands baptized. Now *Calvin* having said Sect. 8. that there is none which seeth not that Pædobaptisme is not of humane devising which is established by such Scripture approbation, brings it in by way of objection, that it will bee said, it's no where expressly mentioned where the Apostles baptized children, which giving albeit not granting hee saith, Bee it so, &c. yet because neither were they excluded as oft as mention is made of baptized families, who unlesse hee bee mad will thence reason that they were not baptized? they may as well reason on that ground that women were forbid to receive the Supper, when notwithstanding in the Apostles time they were thereunto admitted. Yet our Authors are so made to bring this very place to prove their 6th. Proposit.



Chap. 8.  
Sect. I.

that the Apostles never baptized any Infants. And upon *Matthew*, *Calvin* is said to say, Christ hath no where commanded to baptize Infants. But on what place in *Matthew*, *Calvin* saith so is not said; but this I can say that in the most likely places where that Argument of baptisme is handled, *Calvin* no where speaketh in these words here expressed as farre as I can finde.

*Dathenus* in his Colloquie is the next witnesse, confessing; It's no where plainely in such words written that Christian children shall in the New Testament bee baptized—and yet wee have no expresse commandement of it, *scil.* as before in so many words; You shall baptize children: and that there is no evident—or expresse example (*scil.* in so many words recorded that the Apostles baptized (such or such) children) and what then? therefore Christ never instituted, the Apostles never practised Pædobaptism, according to the 6th. Proposition? *Non sequitur*. Here then are three more witnesses abused.

## CHAP. VIII. SECT. II.



*O*rigen calleth childrens baptisme a ceremony and tradition of the Church, Hom. 8. in *Levit.* and in *Rom.* 6. lib. 3. What, doth *Origen* say so in both places? that is false. In the former hee saith baptisme is given to Infants according to the first observation of the Church. But if any boggle at that, in the other place quoted hee telleth you the groundworke of that observation of the Church: For this also the Church hath received a tradition from the Apostles to give baptisme even to Infants. If it were an Apostolicall tradition, then not a bare Church tradition: if the Church received it from the Apostles, then was not the Church the Author of it, but the Apostles rather. Yea but others perceiving the force of the Testimony of so early an author in the matter of the practise of Pædobaptisme, casheere it as a spurious testimony of some other rather then of *Origen*. Some stumble at the word Tradition, when yet it's no other then what *Basil* speaking (as before quoted) of the forme of Baptisme calleth it a tradition; and in his 73. Epistle speaking of the Spirit the comforter as placed in equality with the Father and Sonne to bee a thing which they had received as delivered to them. So *Justin Martyr* another author formerly cited maketh



maketh the forme of that manner of worship mentioned in his Chap. 8. second Apology to bee that which they had received from the Apostles. So *Gregory Nazianzen* another quoted Author here: in his first oration against *Julian* the Apostate, hee inveigheth against that abusive imitation of the Church traditions (the manner of administration of the ordinances) for Pagan uses. *Clemens Alexandrinus* a speciall Author quoted by Mr. B. yet hee counteth it a metamorphosing of a Christian to kick against the tradition of the Church, and warpe to opinions of humane heresies, lib. 7. *Stromaton*. Hee meanes not bare Popish superstitious Church customs, but such as are opposite to meere humane conceits and devices, yet calleth them Church traditions. Yea but those corrupt exploded Canons are yet called the Apostles Canons. They are so by Papists, not so by Protestants. Such, all those orthodox Divines may explode them; yet maintaine this as an Apostolicall tradition, which is genuine and divine— Yea but it may bee said that *Erasmus* noteth in his *Præcognita* unto the Booke of *Leviticus* that hee which readeth this worke (scil. the Homilies upon *Levit.*) and the Enarration upon the Epistle to the *Romans*, hee is uncertaine whether hee reade *Origen* or *Ruffinus*: And the peroration of the Translator annexed to the commentary of the *Romans* saith that hee added something defective (whereof yet hee had the fundamentalls from the Author) and abbreviated other things too largely expressed in the Commentaries upon the *Romans*, *Leviticus*, *Genesis*, *Exodus*, *Ioshua* and *Judges*. Suppose these additions of things defective by *Ruffinus*; yet hee saith hee had the foundations of what hee added from *Origen*. So that *Origen* gave such foundations of Pædobaptisme, if *Ruffinus* added that as gave occasion to it; but why is not this particular mentioned as *Origens* rather then *Ruffinus* his notion? Because *Origen* was somewhat Pelagianisticall, and this place touching baptizing Infants in respect of originall sinne was too crosse to Pelagianisme. This is new to mee that *Origen* held that error, albeit hee were not free of others: but I have read more said of *Ruffinus* that way, scil. that hee was the forerunner of *Pelagius*. If on that ground it was not *Origens*, much lesse was it *Ruffinus* his owne dictate. And *Erasmus* denieth not but all there mentioned must bee fathered upon either *Origen* or *Ruffinus*. But to put an end to this dispute, the Homilies on *Luke* are not questioned to bee *Origens*; neither doth *Erasmus* nor the Translator in the peroration mentioned acknowledge



Chap. 7. acknowledge either additions or detractions in setting forth of  
 Sect. 2. those Homilies on *Luke*. Yet there *Origen* affirmeth to the substantialls mentioned in that place of the *Romans*; for in his 2. *Tom. Hom. lib. 14.* on *Luke* hee saith; *parvuli baptizantur, &c.* and little children are baptized unto remission of sins; of what sins, or when did they sinne, or how can there bee any occasion of washing in little children, unlesse in that sense of which wee spake a little before? None is cleane from blemish, no though but a day old in the earth, and because the defilement of our Nativitie is put away by baptisme; therefore even little children are baptized: Nor doe I finde in our Criticks, or the Authors quoted by them, that these Homilies of *Origens* on the *Romans* are doubted of, to bee genuine: Albeit both *Perkins* and *Rivet* doe reject those on *Leviticus*, as spurious, and his Commentaries on the *Romans* as not faithfully translated by *Ruffinus*.

Greg. 4th.

The next witnesse is called upon to come in, but miscalled and therefore may chuse whether hee will answer to his name. It is one Pope *George* the fourth who should call it a Tradition of the Fathers; and to shew it is no scape of the Printer hee is called out in the *Roman* Language, *Georgius quartus Bonifacio*; let children bee baptized according to the Tradition of the Fathers. Of Pope *Gregory* I have oft heard and read, but cannot light of one Pope *George*. But it's supposed the Authors meant Pope *Gregory* the fourth; albeit the Translators mistooke their Authors. This Pope flourished *Ann. 842.* and it's not much what hee had called it, in those corrupt times. Wee have heard of others which gave better Language that were his Seniors; and if you would beleieve but the Testimony of *Gregory* the first, who had more honesty in him then all the rest of that name, but wee have witnesses enough besides, and shall forbear him.

## SECT. II.

**T**He next Author called in is *Cyprian*, which is rather challenged as an Author of Pædobaptisme, *Anno 248. Epist. lib. 3. Ep. 8.* for in the Margin it's said, *Cyprian* ordained children should be baptized: and yet also it is said in the Margin over against the mention of the Carthaginian Councell, Baptisme Instituted; & again above: Baptisme ordained by Pope *Innocentius*, *scil.* the first, and yet over against Pope *Innocent* the third Baptisme ordained in stead of Circumcision, and yet over against the mention of the  
 second



second *Bracarenſian* Councell it is ſaid *Anno* 610. was childrens Chap.8.  
 Baptiſme ordained as a neceſſary thing; ſo that I am at a ſtand. *Seſt.* 3.  
 I thought wee ſhould have heard who inſtituted or ordained baptiſme of Infants ſince it is caſt as a myſtery of the man of finne in the preface, and made a humane ordinance *Propoſit.* 7. And it hath ſo many firſt fathers, and ſo many are challenged for begetting this pretended Baſtard, that with all the ſkill I have, I know not at whoſe doore to lay it. If that *Cyprian* were the father of it, then not *Innocentius* the firſt, or the *Carthaginian* or *Milevitane* Councell gathered in his time above 150. yeeres after; If the fifth or ſixth *Carthage* Councell, then not the ſecond *Bracarenſian* Councell above 200. yeeres after that: If either of theſe, then not *Innocent* the third 600. yeeres after the *Bracharenſian* Councell. The like might bee ſaid of the *Conſtitutions* of *Juſtinian* and *Leo* the Emperour, which hee mentions. But if the Treatiſe intend that theſe all or any of them did reeſtabliſh Pædobaptiſme; albeit they were not the Authors of it: wee are agreed. But this proveth not that what they doe ratifie, or becauſe any of them doe anathematize ſuch as deny it as the *Milevitane* Councell did, that therefore it is an humane ordinance. The *Milevitane* Councell in the *Anathema* they pronounce, they mention that as another ground: Of ſuch as deny that Infants derive any originall guilt of finne which needeth expiation by baptiſme, as well as denying that Infants baptiſme is for remiſſion of finnes: Now none will ſay, originall guilt in Infants is a meere humane invention and device without warrant from Scripture, becauſe that Councell anathematizeth ſuch as deny it. Or that becauſe that *Juſtinian* ordaines that thoſe that are come to their full growth ſhould bee taught before they were baptized, as well as hee doth order Pædobaptiſme to bee; that therefore the former is an humane ordinance. Surely if that ſuch a ratification bee a *formaliſ ratio* to make the former an humane ordinance, it is as well ſuch in the latter. Wee ſpeake not now in reference to Scripture grounds of the one or of the other, but of the validity of arguing from decrees of Councells or Emperours or Popes. And this mindeth mee of ſuch like Teſtimony of witneſſes examined a little before. *Caffander* hee muſt ſay, Pædobaptiſme came in 300. yeeres after Chriſt. *Luther*, that it came in 1000. yeeres before him, *ſcil.* above five hundred yeeres after Chriſt. *Pomeranus* 1200. yeeres before him (who was contemporary with *Luther*) and ſo



Chap. 8.  
Sect. 3.

more then 300. yeers after Christ; and yet *Cyprian* at *Anno* 248. ordained it. Witnesse *Austin*, *Epist.* 28. to *Hierome*, *Iustus Menius* too I thinke commeth in for the same purpose, albeit he saith nothing in the Booke, (the same *Iustus Menius* which with the rest subscribed to Pædobaptisme, as commanded of God, at the *Wittenberg* Concord before mentioned.) But where shall wee fasten but conclude that in as much as the witnesses disagree, their Testimonies are not valid, but the one weakneth the other, since if one speake nothing but the truth, the other doth not? If the Authors intent bee that some of these Authors or Councells propounded some unwarrantable motives to ratifie Pædobaptisme: I goe not about to cleare any of the sonnes of men from corruption in what they attempt, nor in the motives which stirre them up oft times to things in themselves warrantable. But this will not reach their maine ayme, *scil.* to prove that because of some corruptions in the manner and way or motives of ratifying this ordinance of God, it should be no ordinance of God. *Non sequitur.* But because *Cyprians* Epistle to *Fidus* where the 66. *African* Bishops did in a solemne Councell agree to the ratifying of Pædobaptisme; it is many wayes undermined thereby to invalidate our proofes from antiquitie for Pædobaptisme: I shall indeavour to cleare it from such aspersions. First, Mr. B. attempts to make the judgement of the Councell invalid because of the weaknesse of their grounds, and the Errors annexed. Weake grounds. 1 That *Luke* 19. 10. as if lost if not baptized, which was also an error. 2 That God is a like father to all — and so all to bee baptized as well as any, which was an error too. 3 That they had onely sinned in others. Errors also then held; that the holy Ghost was received by baptisme, that Infants were to have the Lords Supper in *Epist. de Lapsis*, they held signing with the Crosse, *Un-ion*, that Originall sinne was done away by it; that onely baptized persons escaped Damnation, &c. By all which hee would have it evident that no heed is to bee given to *Cyprians* time when there were such grosse errors about baptisme. To which I Answer, if that the times were so grosse and darke, then no wonder they might hold forth such weake arguments for the truths they held. If Mr. B. had well traced antiquitie, and should in his reading still keepe this principle by him, to reject all hee reades of as unsound in Authors or councells because of weake grounds they give; hee would soone reject the most of what many approved Authors for



for soundnesse amongst the antients doe hold forth, and what ma- Chap. 8.  
ny councells have ratified. Hee that would weigh their wild ex- Sect. 3.  
positions of Scripture, and Allegories and Judaizing notions  
which oft times they bring, would as well question from thence  
either baptisme or the Lords Supper to bee any ordinances now  
at all to us, as the Sectaries doe. Let us blesse God for clearer  
times, but not despise any truth from any for the weaknesse of  
those earthen vessels which hold it out to us. You would thinke  
him too censorious it may bee which comming to heare some  
Coblers or Taylours in *England* to preach, who having good  
Texts and being happily honest in the maine, yet make very sim-  
ple worke of it both in their wild expositions of Scriptures, and  
weak, yea erroneous grounds which they make use of to confirme  
the Text or doctrine truely gathered from it. As for their errors  
it doth not appeare from all Mr. B's quotations that all the 66.  
Bishops held them all, if *Cyprian* himselfe did. But what if *Ter-*  
*tullian* adde prayer for the dead to the baptisme of adult persons,  
as in the place quoted *De Corona Militis* before appeared, yea un-  
ction, crossing, &c. (as *Crispin* in his booke of the estate of the  
Church fathereth these upon him) yet will it follow that *ergo*  
baptizing of adult persons upon confession is no ordinance of  
God? no you will say because the Scripture warrants it; so  
say wee it warrants paedobaptisme. But wee are now without re-  
ference to Scripture upon a Topick place of argument drawne  
from humane testimony. If the errors of the witnesse to the one  
makes his testimony invalid, then doe the errors of the other.  
Yea even those errors which *Cyprian* held about doing away sin  
by baptisme, unction and crossing in it, damnation being lost  
without it: the receiving of the spirit by baptisme, &c. they held  
them in the point of baptisme indefinitely, whether of growne  
persons or others: so that Baptisme of adult persons for those  
errors may bee denied as held out in *Cyprians* time in the maine,  
or any ordinance as well as Paedobaptisme. And *Cyprians* testimo-  
ny is vaine in the one as well as the other, as also his *Mr. Tertulli-*  
*ans* was. Yet Mr. B. urgeth in his preface *Cypr. De Baptis. Heret.*  
for his purpose. If hee held that all sorts should bee baptized, so  
have our fathers held that all sorts should come to the Lords Sup-  
per, when yet onely visible Saints should. Yet the Lords Supper  
is an ordinance to adult persons visibly in Covenant with God  
and his people, and not scandalous, and so is baptisme of Infants



Chap. 8.  
Sect. 3.

of Parents in visible covenant with God, &c. notwithstanding the error superadded, or that other of Infants comming to the Lords Table, &c. As men may superadde to Christ the foundation, wood, hay and stubble of their owne, which will all bee consumed, yet the foundation remaine pretious and supporting, 1 Cor. 3. So men may and have superadded to the ordinance of baptisme both of adult and Infants, and so to that of the Lords Supper and other ordinances much Stubble of their owne vaine spirits and mens inventions, yet that hinders not but that such things were in use in their Times, and rightly, in respect of the maine held out by them; and as sitting in *Moses* chaire wee may and ought to heare them, notwithstanding their owne errors annexed.

But Mr. *Blackwood* hath another evasion, as if this Epistle of *Cyprianus* to *Fidus* bee upon some grounds to bee suspected to bee supposititious. As 1. In that *Pamelius* mentions not of what place *Fidus* was. *Ans.* No more doth hee mention there of what place *Victor* or *Therapius* was; yet *Therapius* of the three being a chiefe man and called to the *Carthage* Councell is mentioned by his place *De Bulla*. Hee was reckoned with men therefore in that Epistle whose place is described, and that sufficeth. He was known to them, albeit not to us. 2. In that there is such weaknesse in the arguments not likely to come from 66. Bishops. *Ans.* What wonder if their grounds were so weake (if so they bee) since Mr. *Blackwood* hath before told us what an evil time *Cyprians* was? and if they were so full of errors as hee said before about baptisme, is it wonder that they are so weake in their principles about it? I could answer this weake reason otherwise, but since Mr. B. giveth us that answer, let him take that; and I cannot but minde him of that Councell at *Carthage* a little after which assembled to establish rebaptizing of persons led aside into heresies, yet againe returning to the orthodox Churches; but upon what weake gounds let even Mr. B. consider and judge, yet none therefore questions whether ever there were such a councell. 3. Mr. B. saith there is no mention made at what place this Synod met. *Ans.* As if stories mentioned no Synods and those genuine, but such as the very place where the councell met is also mentioned, I shall therefore give amongst others one instance, out of *Osiander* in his *Exit. bist. eccles. centur. 4. li. 3. c. 13.* where hee citeth out of *Hilary* an orientall orthodox Synode, of Bishops gathered against that *Ser-*  
*mienian*



*mienſian* and more then *Semi-arrian* Synod, whoſe Canons are Chap. 8. there recorded of which they did agree; but as for the place or *Seſt.* 3. Citie where that Synod was held, that is not to be found. 4 Saith Mr. B. it appeares that it was fained becauſe ſo contrary to the minde of *Tertullian*, which was in ſuch requeſt with *Cyprian*. *Anſ.* If it were *Tertullians* mind which Mr. B. ſuppoſeth, yet *Jerom* who could ſpeake as much as Mr. *Blackwood* mentioneth, and doth (as I remember in his booke of Eccleſiaſticall writers) affirme from a very aged mans mouth living in his time who had beene in his younger dayes *Cyprians* Scribe how deare *Tertullians* workes were to him, yet *Jerome* did not thinke that therefore this Epistle was none of *Cyprians*: For hee himſelfe (who yet in that booke mentioned leaveth out bookes then accounted ſpurious of ſeverall authors) quoteth this very Epistle in his 20. *Tom. lib. 3. Dialog. contra Pelag. ad finem.* And leſt (ſaith hee) thou ſhouldeſt thinke mee in an hereticall ſenſe to underſtand this (ſpeaking before of the uſe of Pædobaptiſme) that bleſſed Martyr *Cyprian* whom thou beaſteſt thy ſelfe to imitate in expounding Scriptures, in the Epistle hee wrote to the Biſhop *Fidus* (*Jerom* calls *Fidus* a Biſhop, he treatiſe ſtileth him but a Prieſt) concerning baptiſme of Infants; hee maketh mention of this, &c. Pædobaptiſme. 5 Saith Mr. B. it appeareth from *Baranius* that *Cyprian* was againſt Pædobaptiſme, who ſaith if *Cyprian* had been ſo that that had been an apoſtolicall Tradition (ſpeaking ſaith Mr. B. of Infants baptiſme) and not contrary to holy Scriptures by ſound and ſincere opinion, without doubt hee had reſted.

*Anſ.* I ſhall let Mr. B. pleaſe himſelfe a little in this fancy: ſuppoſe then Cardinall *Baronius* ſaith ſo, yet Mr. B. hath amongſt other exceptions here charged againſt *Cyprian*: that in *Cyprians* time Infants did partake of the Lords Supper, and will any follow that? *Cyprian* in his Epistle *de lapsis*, ſpeaking of the wickedneſſe of thoſe wch ſacrificed at the heathen Altars, he aggravates their ſinne that their Infants they carried in their armes or led in their hands, loſt that which they had gotten in the beginning of their birth: when the day of judgement comes they will ſay wee have done nothing: neither did we leaving the meate and the cup of the Lord, haſten willingly to profane defilements, &c. Thus farre Mr. B. out of *Cyprian*. Then it ſeemes in *Cyprians* time Infants were partakers of the Lords Supper as well as of baptiſm, that birth wherein they had firſt got that which at the heathen



Chap. 8.

Sect. 3.

Altars they lost, *scil.* that good they got by it, which Sacramentally was their birth, that is, new birth, for they rather added to what they got in their naturall birth, *scil.* sinne, then lost at these sacrifices. If in this Epistle Infants baptisme bee thus intimated, why saith Mr. B. a little before (as a ground of his challenge of his Epistle to *Fidus*) that he findes it mentioned but once; he found what was in this Epistle *de Lapsis* too, why else mentioneth hee the same? and if both were the errours of *Cyprian*, and the rest then *Cyprians* judgement was for it surely albeit it is supposed hee erred in it; and why then is *Baronius* brought in to prove it was not *Cyprians* judgement, when Mr. B. hath assayed to prove it that it was his error? was that the error of *Cyprians* judgement the which he never held? but yet let us heare what *Baronius* can say to it. Now I confesse *Baronius* hath this passage *verbatim* which Mr. B. quoteth; onely he hath not Mr. B's Parenthesis (that it was spoken of Infants Baptisme) the Page is a little mistaken, it is not Page 398. but Page 415. but Mr. B. is quite out in this application of that passage, which is mentioned in reference onely to the controverſie about the baptisme of heretiques which hee wresteth grossely as if intended of the matter of baptisme of Infants; and if Mr. B. had but read *Baronius* a few lines before, hee would never thus have in print falsified an authors Testimony. *Baronius* discoursing about Traditions brings in Pope *Stephen* using that weapon in the case of baptisme of heretiques against *Cyprian*, who erred therein, *scil.* that it being by tradition received that the Baptisme of heretiques might in case bee valid, nothing should bee acted contrary to that tradition; as it was by *Cyprian* and the other Bishops with him (*nihil innovetur nisi quod traditum est*) *agatur*, *scil.* (saith *Baronius* quoting *Stephens* words) and after subjoyneth. If *Cyprian* had been sure (that) *scil.* that doctrine mentioned about the validitie of Heretiques baptisme) had been an Apostolicall tradition (as *Stephen* urgeth it to bee) and not contrary to holy Scriptures, according to sound and sincere opinion, without doubt (saith *Baronius*) hee had rested in it, and for this end hee quoteth *Cyprians* 74. Epistle *ad Pompeium contra Epist. Steph.* as opening the case intended, where *Cyprian* himselfe writeth that fragment of *Stephens* Epistle *nihil innovetur, &c.* as urged against him in the businesse of the baptisme of Heretiques, and *Enseb. lib. 7. eccles. cap. 2. and 3.* speakes of the case betwixt *Stephen* and *Cyprian* out of Letters of *Dionysius Alexandrinus* about it; citing it



it as the great question then moved, *scil.* whether such as returned from any heresie should bee purged by baptisme. In that the cu-  
 Chap. 8.  
 Sect. 3.  
 stome was to receive such onely by prayer and imposition of hands. And addes *cap. 3.* that *Cyprian* hee held that such as returned from errour were no other way to bee purged then by baptisme: But *Stephen* mentioned that nothing in this case should be innovated besides that old tradition, *scil.* of receiving such againe onely by prayer and imposition of hands, where Mr. B. comparing the place in *Baronius* with this in *Eusebius*, may fully satisfie himselfe in his printed errours. But to come yet closer, verily *Stephen* Bishop of *Rome* that was so intraged against *Cyprian*, for that he brought in that innovation of rebaptizing persons that were baptized by heretiques: that hee writ hee would have no Church communion with such as did rebaptise all sorts of heretiques (as you may perceiv by the Epistle of *Dionysius* to *Xistus* *Stephens* successour, *Euseb. l. 7. c. 3, 4, 5.*) hee would have expressed as much violence against *Cyprian* and his Bishops with him for that which they determined in the case of Pædobaptisme if that had beene accounted an innovation in those times, or contrary to Apostolicall tradition as hee thought the other was: or that as the treatise would assay to prove from *Ruffinus* upon the Symbol, that the custome at *Rome* was to baptize such as made confession of the articles of the Symbol; and so not Infants; no assuredly it was otherwise in *Rome*, then they baptized Infants as well as others, else *Cyprian* had heard of it to purpose from this Roman bishop, and besides the story of *Lucius* and *Eleutherius* long before *Stephens* time sheweth, what was the practise at *Rome*: surely how ever some snapper at *Origens* Testimony (who was about 20. yeeres before this) for saying Infants baptisme was delivered to the Church from the Apostles, yet if it had beene thought otherwise in *Cyprians* time, within a while after; other Bishops would have withdrawne the right hand of fellowship for innovating contrary or besides Apostolicall Tradition.

But to returne to Mr. B. if hee scruple *Cyprians* Epistle to *Fidus*, hee may I thinke satisfie himselfe if hee consider *Jeroms* testimony, for it in the forequoted place. Also that testimony for it from the fifth Councell of *Carthage*, *viz.* Chap. 6. citeth this Epistle of *Cyprian* ad *Fidum*; so doth *Austin* often not onely in his 28th. Epistle to *Jerome*, but Sermon the 14. upon the words of the Apostle, so in his first booke de pecc. merit. & remiss. and in his third booke...



Chap. 8. booke also c. 5. hee citeth that Epistle against *Pelagius*; verily if  
 Sect. 3. there had been any such question imagined in these dayes of the  
 spuriousnesse of that Epistle, *Pelagius* and his followers would soon  
 have blunted that weapon as oft as sharpened against them. But  
 some will say here is just the proverb fulfilled, Aske my fellow whe-  
 ther I am a theefe. *Austin* was as rotten and corrupt in his prin-  
 ciples about Pædobaptisme as was *Cyprian*. *Cyprian* looked at  
 them as incurring eternall judgement that were not baptized, so  
 did hee oft urging *Iohn* 3. 5. 6. 53. hee thought all were to bee  
 baptized whether of beleivers or otherwise, so did *Austin*; hee  
 thought Infants had faith and that because of originall sinne con-  
 veyed, therefore to bee baptized according to that testimony of  
*Origens*, *Propter hoc*, &c. For this (even because of originall sinne)  
 they must be baptized, &c.

To this I answer as before, admit *Austin* held out that upon Cor-  
 rupt grounds, so did he hold the administration of Baptisme to  
 adult persons upon grounds of necessitie thereof to salvation and  
 purging away sin, yea & the Lords Supper too as so necessary to  
 growne persons (*Iohn* 6. 53.) also, yet none will make these or-  
 dinances therefore nullities or no ordinances; truth is no lesse  
 truth, because a weake scholler taketh unsafe mediums to confirme  
 or prove the same.

Yet I adde two things, 1. That the authors urged by Antipædo-  
 baptists use like language and argument. *Iustine* calleth it new  
 birth, and saith wee bring them to the water and they are New-  
 borne as wee are, that is baptized, (and *per hoc lavacrum remissionem*  
*peccatorum præteritorum adipiscamur, fiamus filii scientie*) and  
 that wee become the sonnes of knowledge and obtaine remission  
 of finnes past by baptisme, &c. *Clemens Alexandrinus* calls it a  
 washing whereby wee wipe away our finnes, grace whereby the  
 punishments due to our finnes are forgiven *pedag.* l. 1. *Gregory Na-*  
*zianzen* calls it baptisme, because sinne is buried in the water: so he  
 calls it the key of heaven, the casting away of the flesh, the loo-  
 sing of our bonds, the taking away of slavery, &c. in his 40.  
*orat. de baptismo*: So *Basil*, yea these authors use like grounds for  
 baptisme. *Iustine* useth that from the necessitie of it from *Iohn*  
 3. 5. and this hee speaking of baptisme addes. *Rationem ejus rei*  
 “ *hanc accepimus ab Apostolis: Quoniam prima natiuitas, &c.* Wee  
 “ have received from the Apostles, this as a reason of this thing;  
 “ because that our first nativity (*scil.* native corruption) commeth  
 upon



upon us neither knowing nor willing it, from the fellowship of Chap. 8.  
 our parents and from their seed, &c. *Justine* and those with him Sect. 3.  
 lived not in the Apostles times, yet he received this he saith from  
 them that is delivered by them to others after them, and from  
 those others to them. And what reason is that delivered thus as  
 a ground of baptism? even that native estate of children in their  
 parents. What is this but in effect what the author of those ho-  
 milies on the *Romans* urgeth, speaking of *David's* being conceived  
 "in sinne, &c. *Propter hoc & ecclesia traditionem ab apostolis accepit*  
 " *parvulis baptismum dare, &c.* and the same is used by *Origen*, hom.  
 14. on *Luke* by *Cyprian* Epistle ad *Fidum*, by *Austin*, *Jerom*, *Ambrose*.  
 The same used by *Gregory* orat. de *baptismo*, thou (scil. art to hast to  
 baptism) as being in danger if not more but from hence: being  
 borne onely in corruption or in sinne. The same urgeth the  
*Milevitan* Councell. *Tertullian* de *baptismo* urgeth *John* 3. 5. for  
 baptism also. So as *Austin* and others urge it upon the ground  
 of danger to unbaptized persons; so doth *Gregory Nazianzen*, orat.  
 40. not to stay to Christs yeares because of danger of mortality.  
 Yea better Infants bee sealed without sense thereof, then die with-  
 out the seale. And hee also as well as *Austin* makes the case of In-  
 fants dying without baptism to bee punished with *pena damni*  
 albeit not with *pena sensus*, *ibid.* *Basil* in his exhortation to hast to  
 baptism useth the same argument taken from the danger of death  
 without baptism; yet in them any *navi* in this way are overloo-  
 ked, and their testimonies not therefore invalid. 2 I say that al-  
 beit that *Austin* and others for Pædobaptisme used some unsafe  
 grounds, yet others they used were to us solid, as that from cir-  
 cumcision, l. 4. cont. *Donat.* c. 23, 24. and Epist. 108. *Seleuciana* l. 2. de  
*peccat. merit.* & remiss. c. 25. that of their parents faith, whence  
 notwithstanding want of faith in themselves, it became a bene-  
 ficial ordinance, Serm. 14. upon verb. *Apostoli*: that of their interest in  
 the Covenant which Christ came to fulfill in the flesh; hence that  
 in the Epistle of the *Carthaginian* Councell (in *Austins* time) unto  
*Innocent* the first; *Nos quia credimus parvulos in peccato nasci, &c. pre-*  
*terea quia credimus filium dei pure ex illibata virgine natum ad implen-*  
*das confirmandasque dei (promissiones) quæ Infantes non excludant a sa-*  
*lute, sed in fadere includunt, deo eos baptizandos esse contendimus.*  
 This that I have here recited may serve further to evince the guile  
 of the treatise, quoting this Epistle Proposition 7. adding the  
 words (much rather) thus [but much rather includeth Infants]  
 which



Chap. 8.

Sect. 4.

\* Lib. de  
Bap. ad  
finem.

which is manifest injury; likewise it appeares by \* *Tertullians* answer, in way of glosse upon *Matth. 19. 13, 14.* Let them come to mee, &c. that that was of old held forth as a ground of Pædobaptisme. In a word, the command, mind, and institution of Christ and his Apostles was also held out of old by *Austin* and others as the ground thereof; which they meane when they say, the Church received it from the Apostles, *Homil. in Rom. 5.* & *Austin contr. Donat. lib. 4. cap. 23, 24.* *Milevitan Councel, Can. 2.* and *Austin de Genesi ad literam, lib. 10. cap. 23.* saith, " else it were not to bee credited or received if it were not an  
" Apostolicall tradition. So hee saith againe in his third Epistle  
" ad *Volus.* Therefore then they baptized persons because to  
" them it was an Apostolicall Tradition. That is it which was  
" without all doubt delivered by the Lord and by his Apostles;  
As *Austin* further openeth himselfe, *lib. de pec. merit. & remiss. cap. 26.* Charitie then I think should overlooke other their more unsound tenents, or arguments, touching Pædobaptisme. But to returne to *Cyprians* Epistle and adde one word more for Mr. *B.* and others satisfaction. Let him looke upon *Erasmus* his owne edition of *Cyprian, Anno 1541.* and hee shall see that *Erasmus* who was very Eagle eyed to espy spurious writings, or passages of the Ancients, and there excepteth against many things going under *Cyprians* name, yet no word of his against *Cyprians 59. Epist. ad Fidum:* No more doth Mr. *Perkins* in his Problemes, nor *Rivet* in his sacred Critick; nor any critick which they quote, except against it. And here I might end these Annotations upon the 7th. Proposition in this Treatise.

## SECT. IIII.

**B**Ut I meet with an old Threadbare objection to the same purpose, as if Pædobaptisme was first ordained by *Higinus* Bishop of Rome who lived about the yeare 1444. but all I can find in Authors is a certaine decree (ascribed to him at least) that Infants comming to Baptisme need not have but one god-father or god-mother, as they call them. And so much witnesseth *Fasciellus Imperum,* and *Naclerus, vol. 1. Generat. 6.* besides what I find quoted out of *Gratian:* but none say that he first ordained, that children should bee baptized. A like Decretall is ascribed to *Urban* Bishop of Rome, touching Childrens confirmation, about the yeere 227. *Naclerus.* but not of their Baptisme, yet if they



they made any such Canons it rather confirms what wee say Chap. 9. then weakneth our cause, *scil.* That Infants baptisme was in those times of use in *Rome*, and elsewhere: why else any orders about their Susceptors or their Confirmations?

## CHAP. IX.

**T**He Treatise hath but one lie more to shake out of its Budget, and it's a merry one (if I may so call it) if the Reader spare a little more patience hee shall heare it. It is concerning *Dyonisius* in his *Ecclesiasticâ rarchiâ*, they would say *Hierarchia*, who they say confirmeth their 8th. Proposition thus. It is ridiculous (or as the Author for explanation sake addeth to bee esteemed as a jest) that the bath of regeneration should bee communicated to young children, which neither can understand nor can heare to learne the mysteries of God. I doe not here dispute whether this were *Dyonisius* the *Areopagite* under whose name the booke goeth, it is most likely it was some other *Grecian Dionysius*, whether *Dionysius Alexandrinus* (*Origens* scholler, as some probably thinke) or some later *Dionysius* in the fourth or fifth Century, (as *Dr. Usher* thinketh in his catalogue of Ecclesiastick writers) yet a Greek Author hee was and ancient: As for his words recited, they are most vilely wrested. And that which the Author of that Church Hierarchy in the 7th. Chapter *ad finem* brings in as an objection of another reasoning according to corrupt nature, the Authors of this Treatise bring in as his mind; his words are these: But that children not yet able to understand divine Mysteries should bee made partakers of divine generation, &c. it seemeth as thou sayest to the profane, to be worthy of blasphemous laughter, and so on: hee doth not say it deserveth laughter, but seemeth so to doe: And that not to the godly, but to the profane. And this hee said not as his owne, but as anothers objection (as thou sayst.) And if the Authors ever had seene that booke and but read on; the Author of the Booke would presently have cleared himselfe from their error: For a little after hee addeth. "But yet of this matter, *scil.* Pædobaptisme just before propounded, wee also say that those our Divines and Holy Prefectors brought to us from divine and ancient Tradition. For they say that which indeed is,



Chap. 10.  
Sect. 1.

“ that Infants according to the Law or Word of God are brought  
“ to the sacred habit (*scil.* to put on Christ in Baptisme) to bee  
“ purged from all errour and uncleane life, &c. Who seeth not  
by this and by all the former falsehoods and lies which the Authors of this Treatise have vented, that they are some Mountebank deceivers, and probably some Jesuited cheaters which would send this pack of knavery abroad to deceive the simple and unlearned Reader? And it may bee seeke to make the sad breach wider betwixt the professors in *England* by strengthening the hand of the weaker partie, the Anabaptists; so that what the authors or translators of a booke of some unknowne Author or Authors say of their Preface, *scil.* A mystery discovered, they meane of the man of sinne; but they have made it good rather to bee a mystery of the body of sinne, and a mystery of iniquitie discovered in themselves, and breaking out from them to open view, which before lay hid. And let the Treatise hereafter Ironically onely be called, The plaine and well grounded Treatise concerning Baptisme.

## CHAP. X. SECT. I.



Might now have breathed a little and rested my selfe, but that Mr. B. boldly challengeth any man to prove Infants Baptisme out of *Justin Martyr, Ireneus, Origen, Clemens, Alexandrinus, or Tertullian*, and after professeth hee regardeth no authoritie after the first 300. yeeres. And others also call for Greeke authors and Testimony out of the Greeke Churches for it. I am of small reading, I confesse, yet shall endeavour if it bee satisfaction onely that is herein sought, to present some few things this way unto the consideration of godly, sober and learned mindes, and then draw to a conclusion of the whole discourse; onely premising that in speaking from any of these Authors; whether touching the *jus* or *fact* of Pædobaptisme; it sufficeth if either expressly or by consequence the same bee held forth by them: for this in Scripture course is allowed; when we are to prove any thing that ought to bee done or was done, either way of prooffe, literall or collaterall and consequentiall sufficeth. To begin with *Justin Martyr*, hee in his Dialogue with *Trypha* the Jew, having spoken in way of vilifying circumcision in reference

of *Justin*



to Jewish Idolizing of trusting in, and urging of it upon the Gen- Chap. 10.  
tiles, hee hath these words, *καὶ ὑμῖν μὲν οἱ τὴν σάρκα περιτεταμένους* Sec. 1.  
*χρῖστες τῆς ἡμετέρας μετομῆς, &c.* and you indeed which are cir-

“ cumcised in the flesh, need our circumcision, (that is baptisme.)  
“ But we having this, have no need of that, namely as having ours  
“ (scil. Baptisme) in its stead, and addes *ἐπειτὴ ἀμαρτωλοὶ, &c.* wee  
“ in that wee were sinners (opposing the Gentiles to the Jewes)  
“ have by reason of the mercy of God been received, and so it is  
“ but equall to all, that all should equally receive it, scil. Circum-  
cision or Baptisme spoken of, hee maketh our Baptisme to bee in  
stead of their outward circumcision, and this to bee received by  
the Gentiles, in that sinners by reason of mercy, and this to be  
equall to all to bee received by them equally, meaning either all  
Gentiles simply: and that I think he intends not, or at least all,  
scil. all sorts of Gentiles, high, low, rich, poore, bond, free, male,  
female, babes, youths and elder ones.

*Irenæus* supposing the place quoted *lib. 2. adversus hæres. Valenti-* Of *Irenæus.*  
*niani et similium cap. 39. Magister ergo existens Magistri babeat aetatem,*  
*&c.* Christ being a Master had the age of a Master, neither rejecting  
“ nor surpassing man, nor dissolving in himselfe his owne law of  
“ mankind, but sanctifying every age, by the like in himselfe, for  
“ hee came to save all, scil. (all sorts) by himselfe, all I say which  
“ are new borne unto God by him, Infants and little ones, lads  
and youthe, and elder ones, &c. *Irenæus* his judgement is, that  
Christ is a Master to all sorts of men, to those of all ages, Infants,  
youth, or elder persons, and by force of *Relata* then in his judge-  
ment, Infants as well as adults are his Schollers or Disciples, that  
species of mankind, Infants as well as growne ones, albeit not all  
individuall Infants whatsoever, come under relation to Christ  
as a Master; therefore in his judgement, that sort of persons being  
actually Disciples (not meere capable of it) the priviledge of  
Disciples, scil. Baptisme, is their due. 2. Hee judgeth that species  
of mankind Infants as well as others to bee actually partakers of  
sanctification by Christ of the new birth, &c. the thing sealed in  
Baptisme: therefore supposing his judgement, thus in the one;  
it is regular for him to judge, that that sort of mankind are to bee  
visibly Baptized as well as that other sort of growne ones.

*Origen* is next and wee have already proved supposing any  
ground of jealousie against that quoted place in the *Romans*, yet  
that of *Luke*, is of unquestionable credit touching both his judge-



Chap. 10. ment and practise of Pædobaptisme. *Clemens Alexandrinus* is next,  
 Sect. 1. where in his fourth booke of his *Stromat.* alluding to that of *Job*,  
 Of *Clemens* returne, saith hee, not naked of possessions, that is common, but of  
*Alexandri-* sinne, ἕτω γὰρ, &c. for this is it which is said, Unlesse being conver-  
 nus. ted, ye become as little children; cleane indeed in body, but

“ holy in soule, by abstayning from wicked workes; shewing  
 “ (saith *Clemens*) that hee would have us such like, as hee hath  
 “ begot out of the Matrix or wombe of the water, γένεσις γὰρ γένε-  
 σιν διαδεχομένη, &c. for generation meeting with or receiving of,  
 or closing with generation, scil. in baptisme, will make us immor-  
 tall by progresse, viz. in good, &c. I deny not but *Clemens* allu-  
 ding to this place of little ones hath sometimes other applicati-  
 ons of it not crosse but subordinate to this, but I see not how it  
 can otherwise bee understood, but that hee maketh a very child  
 here the patterne as cleane in body and holy in soule (scil. Sacra-  
 mentally in Baptisme) according to that description in washing  
 bodies with pure water, and heart sprinkling from an ill consci-  
 ence, scil. guilt of sinne, *Heb.* 10. 8. A periphrasis of Baptisme, un-  
 lesse any say, Infants are Innocents, cleane from sinne originall,  
 and expounding whom hee meanes which here hee sets as the  
 patterne to growne ones; hee saith, such like as are begotten in  
 or by Baptisme (as *Gensianus Heruetus* on the place noteth)  
 comparing Baptisme to the wombe out of which an Infant is  
 borne; and so here new borne, and so the little one is the pattern  
 to such as will bee saved: not as an Infant meere, but as such  
 a little one that is pure in body and soule, which here hee  
 further explicateth, that is, such an one as is begotten againe in  
 Baptisme. Hee speaketh not this of adult ones: they are the per-  
 sons that must bee such like; they cannot bee both the Patternes  
 and the persons resembling them too, the little ones thus holy  
 and thus new borne are the patterne which as soone as borne in a  
 man are new borne Sacramentally in baptisme. Their generation  
 and that their new ganeration doe as it were joyne and hang  
 and hand together.

Concerning *Tertullian* if his judgement bee in some case for  
 deferring Baptisme, yet his glosse upon that ground upon *Matth.*  
 19. (which according to him requires baptizing of the Persons so  
 invited) is absurd, and his other expressions *de Anima* mentioned  
 seeme crosse thereto, but for the practise of Pædobaptisme in his  
 time besides what *Origen* about his time testifieth to evince it, his  
 own



own words mentioned before in the beginning of his book *de Bap- Chap. 10.*  
*tismo*, and his arguing against the practise of halting Infants to bap- *Sect. 1.*  
 tisme doth prove it to bee then in use.

*Cyprian* was within this 300. yeers, and therefore his testimo-  
 ny may not be slightly put by as before wee shewed, his 59. Epi-  
 stle *ad Fidum* so opposed in our cause is yet authoritative with  
 some opposites to prove the typicalnesse of the eighth day. A-  
 mongst the Greeke authors called for that which is recorded to  
 have beene urged in the councill by one of the members of that  
 councill of *Neocesarea* before mentioned, touching the occasion of  
 that Law of baptizing the woman with child come from Paga-  
 nisme to the faith, is of much weight, other Greek counsell, as the  
 6th. councill of *Constantinople*, and *Trullo*, &c. are of moment also.

As for *Ignatius* his testimony, I doe not remember when I read  
 it some while since, that hee speakes of baptisme of adult or Infants  
 purposely; and if hee had, so many of the Epistles fathered upon  
 him, being spurious, and the rest that may bee his, being so mix-  
 ed and corrupted, much heed would not bee given to his testi-  
 mony.

*Eusebius* it's knowne omitted many things of note, as where  
 and when *Justin* was baptized: and the story of that famous wri-  
 ter *Theognostus*, of whom and his workes *Albanasius* makes menti-  
 on *de Synod. Nic. decr. contra Arrianos*, quoted by *Baronius* in his  
 first Tome.

*Athanasius* (himself if that Question be his which some have scru- *Anno 330.*  
 pled) his testimony *quest. 125.* is full for it; for in that we thrice *Of Athana-*  
 dip the child in water and lift it up againe it signifieth the death *sius.*  
 of Christ and his rising the third day againe, &c. the sentence be-  
 fore being the similitude stands thus: as Christ died and rose the  
 third day, so wee in baptisme die and rise againe, for in that, &c. as  
 before.

But that is undeniably his owne upon *Luke 10.* All things are  
 given to mee, &c. pag. 197. hee makes baptisme to succeed cir-  
 cumcision, urging that prooffe, *Col. 2. 12.* wherefore, saith he, when  
 " that was come unto which the figure did denote, that note and  
 " figure ceaseth and resteth, for circumcision was the note (or fi-  
 " gure) the laver of regeneration (or baptisme) is the very thing  
 which was signified, this is no other then the Doctrine wee hold  
 forth: and whence by Analogy wee deduce the doctrine of Pado-  
 baptism. The same also teacheth *Epiphanius*.

*Epiphanius*



Chap. 10. " *Epiphanius contra hereses, contra Epicureos*, there was circumcisi-  
 So & 1. " on of the flesh which served unto the time of the great circumci-  
 Anno 396. " sion, *scil.* Baptisme, which circumciseth us from our sins, and sea-  
 Of Epipha- " leth us into the name of God: and *contra Corinb.* Circumcisi-  
 ni 1. " on lasted as a servant for a time untill the greater Circumcision,  
 " namely, the laver of regeneration came in stead, and *Tom. 2. l. 1.*  
 " Christ came and fulfilled circumcision, having given a perfect  
 " circumcision among his mysteries, not in one member onely  
 " but of the whole body, being sealed and circumcised from finnes,  
 " and not saving one part of his people, that is, men onely, but the  
 whole people of Christians (*scil.* men, women and children) hee  
 compleateth circumcision by all their circumcising from sinne in  
 baptisme. Yea, but why then did not *Epiphanius* use that argu-  
 ment of Pædobaptisme against the *Collirydians* as well as that taken  
 from their interests in Gods Kingdome, &c. The answer is ready;  
 it's likely that all those heretiques might as well as some others  
 deny Pædobaptisme in a sense, if not wholly, and what then the  
 argument from Pædobaptisme had been invalid; besides it's not  
 necessary that a man in disproving error or proving truth  
 should use all the arguments hee hath by him; or that it bee con-  
 cluded hee hath no more arguments that way because hee useth  
 them not.

Anno 369. What *Basil* said this way as I finde him quoted by *Aretius* on  
*Luke 18.* I have mentioned formerly, I have not time to search  
 him and read him exactly.

Anno 380. What *Gregory Nazianzen* hath this way for us, yea if strictly ex-  
 pounded: how hee is ours we have seene before.

Anno 405. *John Chrysostome* which *Mr. Blackwood* makes his owne in his 21.  
 Of Chryso- Homil. to the people of *Antioch*, (which if not spurious as sundry  
 stome. of them are, see *Perkins* and *Rivet*) yet not understood exclusive.  
 And it's much that *Mr. B.* that saith, pag. 31. hee regards not any  
 authoritie after the first 300. yeares, will yet quote the *Nicene*  
*Councell 325.* the *Laodicean Councell 308.* the *Constantinople Coun-*  
*cell about 400.* *Basil 380.* and *Chrysostome 405.* yeers after Christ,  
 as of much use on his part in way of authoritie, yet saith hee  
 will not regard any authorities (which the other party at least  
 bring) above the limit of time. But to returne to *Chrysostome*, who  
 " in his 40. Homil. upon *Genesis* saith, But our circumcision or  
 " grace I say of Baptisme hath cure without grieve, and brings  
 " innumerably good things to us, &c. and it hath no limited  
 time



time set as there was : but it is lawfull to receive this circumci- Chap. 10.  
 sion made without hands either in our first, or middle, or last Sect. 2.  
 age, and so in his homily *ad Neophytes*, ἡ δὲ διὰ τὸ καὶ τὰ πᾶσι βαπτίζουσιν καὶ τοὶ ἀμαρτήματα ἔχοντες, for this cause wee also baptize little ones which have no sinne (meaning of their owne, have not committed actuall finnes) that to them righteousness, holiness, adoption, inheritance and fraternitie of Christ may be communicated, that they may all become his members and an habitation of his Spirit.

*Theodoret* in his Epitome of divine decrees and Cap. of baptism.  
 for baptism is not like a razour, as the frantique *Messalians* say, taking away (onely) finnes that are past: for that God giveth in superabundantly; for if this only were the effect of baptism, why doe we baptize infants which have not yet relished sin? for the Sacrament doth not promise onely those things but greater, for it is the pledge of future good things, and a type of future resurrection, and it is the communication of the Lords death and participation of his resurrection, the garment of salvation and gladnesse. For as many as are baptized into Christ have put on Christ, and as many as are baptized into Christ are baptized into his death, that as Christ was raised from the dead, so wee should walke in newnesse of life, and adding, *hec nos de sanctissimo baptismo sentire docuit Apostolus*, and the Apostle hath taught us thus to hold concerning baptism, and makes those speeches, *Gal. 3.* and *Rom. 6.* to bee verified in Infants baptizing as well as others; and that they are baptized in respect of future good rather then present, and that the Apostle taught them so to thinke hereof. Nor is that *Dionysius Græcus*, who ever hee were, (albeit not the *Areopagite*, yea albeit having sundry mixtures in his booke) to bee wholly slighted or neglected.

Anno 430.  
 Of Theodo-  
 ret.

## SECT. II.

As for the Easterne and Greeke Churches, *Cassanders* testimony is very round and full, (albeit their discipline may well bee gathered by their teachers and counsellors doctrine) speaking of testimony of Pædobaptisme he saith, but especiall and chiefe testimony and weight of authoritie to this baptism of Infants, is further added, from the universall and constant custome, which unto this day in the Churches which are extant in the world, and there are many such without the limits of the Roman

*Cassander de baptis. Inf. Of the Easterne and Greeke Churches.*



Chap. 10.  
Sect. 2.

“ Church is retained, for the Churches which are yet remaining  
 “ in Greece, Asia, Syria, Egypt, and India, and the Russians and  
 “ Muscovites which follow the Greeke orders; lastly, the *Æthio-*  
 “ *pians* under the government of *Prester John*; I say all these  
 “ Christians professing nations, although differing in some  
 “ opinions, and rites, yet in the custome of baptizing In-  
 “ fants, they all of old agreed among themselves, some stating  
 “ the 8. and the *Æthiopians* the 40. day for baptizing them, un-  
 “ lesse in the case of danger or those of the female Sex. The *Russi-*  
 “ *ans*, and *Armenians* baptize Infants as they doe Adults, un-  
 “ lesse that when they baptize Infants, there are witnesses; and  
 “ the *Indian* Christians doe so likewise, for which hee quotes *Jo-*  
 “ *sephus Judas* in his *Æthiopian navigations*, and *Franciscus Alva-*  
 “ *res*, and it's not credible that such Churches so averse from the  
 “ Latines, would yet buckle to their customes of consecrating  
 “ the unleavened bread, or eating things strangled, or blood, that  
 “ they did borrow this of Pædobaptisme (so much abhord for-  
 “ merly by them) from the Westerne Churches; and *Paget* in his  
 “ *Christianography* citeth a speech of the Bishop of *Bitonto* in the  
 “ Councell of Trent, acknowledging of the Greeke Church thus:  
 “ *ea igitur Gracia mater est*, that the Greeke Church is that mo-  
 “ ther to whom the Latin owneth whatever it hath; see the  
 “ acts of the Councell of Trent, pag. 18. and hee mentions the  
 “ forme of the *Russians* baptisme, the Priest when hee dippeth the  
 “ child useth these words in the name of the Father, Sonne, and  
 “ holy Ghost, and as oft as the God-fathers are asked whether  
 “ they renounce the Devill, so oft they spit on the ground, *Guag-*  
 “ *niny relig. Muscovit.*

“ In the Greeke Church the Priest having said certaine prayers,  
 “ taking the child in his armes, putteth him three times into the  
 “ water saying: The servant of God N.N. is baptized in the name  
 “ of the Father, the Sonne and Holy Ghost. *Jerom* the Patriarch  
 “ pag. 103. and the same doth *Thomas Aquinas* observe in his third  
 “ part, *Quest. 6. Artic. 8. Quest. 67. Artic. 6. and Quest. 66. Artic.*  
 “ the 5th. And the same doth *Dominica Scot. in quest. 1. Art. 8. te-*  
 “ stifie, and let mee adde two things more, First, that the doctrine  
 “ of Pædobaptisme was never *ex professo* opposed by any Orthodox  
 “ Churches, or Christians in all the times of old, as farre as I can  
 “ finde, of *Tertullians* mind wee have spoken before, and *Gregory*  
 “ *Naxianzen*; how farre they went *Auxentius* the *Arrian* Bishop of  
 “ *Mil-*



*Millain*, as *Bullinger* in his *Decade* hath it, did so, and so indeed Chap. 10. did the *Samosatenian* Heretiques. The *Donatists* they baptized Infants, witnesse the 48. Canon of the third *Carthaginian* Councell in reference to *Sirinius* and *Simplicianus*. So did other *African* Councels in *Austin*'s time ordaine that children baptized by *Donatists* should not bee rebaptized; the *Pelagians* themselves denied it not wholly. *Austin* in his 14. Sermon *de verbis Apostoli. baptizandos esse parvulos nemo dubitet, &c.* none need to doubt of baptism since even those here doubt not, which in part doe contradict (*scil.* the *Pelagians*;) there are cases, and times wherein some one of the servants of God saw much more then many, and most did; as *Athanasius*, and some few more in the point of the Divinitie of Christ in that *Arrian* age, and *Paphnutius* the Confessor in the point of Ministers marriage to which the Fathers of the *Nicene* Councell had like to have gone contrary, and yet before and after these times, whole Churches and Councels held out as much as these Saints did.

## SECT. IIII.

*Object.* **N**O such example in the opposers of Pædobaptisme; Yes, (you will say) *Berengarius* about a 1050. and afterwards *Peter de Brucis*, and the *Albingenses* and so the *Waldenses*, (for they had such diverse names according to places and countries in which they were scattered, &c.) they denied it, and some of them appealed to the Scriptures, and to the Greeke Church for warrant.

*Answer.* I deny not but that the Popish writers (as their manner is) use to brand the servants of God with some odious tenents, for which all would hate them, when that they never held the same; but that old accuser of the Brethren casteth on by his instruments that dirt, wash it off who can. *Plateolus*, *Abbas Cluviacensis* and others traded this way, concerning *Berengarius* and his followers. Dr. *Usher de successione & statu Ecclesiarum Christianarum*, Cap. 7. p. 207. quoteth *Ibuanus* accusing him and them thereof, but evinceth the contrary both in that: In all the Summons of *Berengarius* before the Synod wee never read hee was charged with Anabaptisme, and that hee rather denyed baptism to profit Infants to salvation, *ex opere operato*, for which hee quoteth *Alanus* in his first booke against the Heretiques of his times, as saying: that baptism had no efficacy either in Infant or grown persons, &c. and in p. 195. citeth *Serarius* in *Tribersio* — as



Chap. 10.  
Sect. 3.

saying, *qui bodie sunt Calvinisti, olim dicti fuerunt Berengariani, & qui bodie Protestantes dicuntur, Johanni Wendelstino (præfat. in Cod. Canonum) novi sunt Waldenses.* They then acknowledge their and our doctrine to bee the same, and therefore no Antipædobaptists, and Gretzer prolegom. in Script. edit. contra *Waldenses* cap. 1. citeth this as one of their Articles of confession, *credimus etiam quod non salvetur quis nisi qui baptizatur, viz. ordinarily, and parvulos salvare per baptismum,* and wee beleeve that little children are saved by baptisme, and so in the same cap. 8. doth Dr. *Usher* cleare *Peter de Brucin*, and his followers from all such aspersions. They were accused too for rejecting the Old Testament, and Evangelists, yet by Gretzer and others they are cleared as those that translated, and taught the same; and *Reiner* the Inquisitour said, they were so well acquainted with the old and new Testament, as that they could say much thereof by heart: the history of the *Waldenses* mentioneth this accusation of them, as if denying Pædobaptisme, but citeth a booke of the *Waldenses* intituled the spirituall Almanack, fol. 45. to the contrary, ordering that though no time or day bee set, yet the charitie, and edification of the Church must serve for a rule therein; and therefore they to whom the children were nearest allied brought their Infants to bee baptized as their parents, or any other whom God had made charitable in that kind. True it is saith the Author of that story (*scil. John Paul Peruin. of Lyons, l. 1. c. 4.*) they being forced by the Popish Priest to bring their children, would delay their baptisme out of detestation of the superstitious addition: and their owne Ministers (*cald Barbas*) being very often (and sometimes very long) upon the Churches service, they would deferre their childrens baptisme to their returne; which delayes of theirs being observed by the Popish Priests they thence raised that report, and charged them with that imposture: they appealed to the Greeke Church, not as denying Pædobaptisme, for they held and practised it as before was shewed, but as to a Church that was not so corrupt in dispensing it, as not using Chrisme, crossing and exorcising; as the Latin Church did in baptizing any: See *Flaccus Illiricus Catalogo testimonium veritatis, pag. 434. Waldenses semper baptizant Infantes, &c.* the *Waldenses* ever used to baptize their Infants: nor doe they now hold against it; they spake not against baptisme of Infants simply, but as not administered by those of Rome in the vulgar tongue; nor doth *Alex. Sylvius* in his Bohemian Story of the  
Waldensian



*Walden* tenents, although hee bee an exact sister into the suppo- Chap. 10.  
sed errours of the *Waldenses*, charge them with Antipædobaptisme. Sect. 4.

## SECT. IIII.

**B**Ut to returne to that first consideration, let it bee weighed that as *Austin* long agoe said of it, *Nullus Christianorum, &c.* No Christians (orthodox and godly) had ever denyed Pædobaptisme, 14. *Con. Donat. c. 13.* Secondly, adde also this, that if it had been any way justly suspicious, why did not the *Messalians* wholly deny it, and the *Pelagians* also? what need had they to use that shift of Infants to bee baptized to the kingdome of God, but not to the remission of finnes? this argument *Austin* useth *Serm. 14. de verb. Apost.* Yea but they were affraid of the authoritie of the Church being great therein, that is strange that Heretiques that regarded not so directly to goe against, in their opinions, as well expresse letter of Scripture, as the doctrine of the Church in fundamentall matters, should yet bee affraid of the Church in a matter *circa fundamentalia*, and not so expresse in so many words as Pædobaptisme was, who will imagine such an unlikelihood? I have done with this dispute for present, onely I could advise that *Mr. Blackwood*, and others would bee more sparing of such printed blaspheming of the name and tabernacle of the Lord, as to stile this (which to all the Saints (in a manner) of old, and to the most that now live is of precious esteeme and use) an Antichristian Garrison, and the doctrine of the man of sinne, or of Antichrist. *Mr. Blackwood* I am sure doth know what is the judgement of all Orthodox Divines touching Antichrist, and who, or what it is that is so; and where hee hath his seat, and when hee had his rise. And cannot bee ignorant wholly that Pædobaptisme was of universall esteeme, and use (in a manner) long before those prophesyings and pointings out of Antichrist by many of the ancients; the Greeke Church which had not what doctrine and worship they had, and held from the Latin Church, but the Latine Church had it rather from them (as in the Councell of Trent was before acknowledged) and which was averse from Romish customs; yet they held Pædobaptisme, as before was proved. It is dangerous speaking a word against the Sonne, (much more writing) albeit not so irrecoverably as to speake against the Holy Ghost; hee had need bee on good, sure and cleare grounds (if it were supposable hee could bee so) that assaies to charge God fool-



Chap. 11. lishly with the reasons of his covenantings, or dispensations, and so palpably as to deny that God made a Covenant of Grace with *Abraham, Gen. 17.* and such like *inaudita*. It's dangerous pretending an imaginary Garrison, and in fighting against that as a supposed Garrison of Antichrist, whereon a man hazards the name and doth the worke of one which will bee found a fighter against God: wee know who would not bring a rayling accusation against the Devill, and how dare any so boldly revile such a received and ratified truth, as that of Gods exhibition, and dispensation of his grace in a preventing way to those whose seed after them in Scripture Language are counted blessed. The Saints of old were very tender of speaking any thing in such a sort as tended to the condemnation of the just.

## CHAP. XI.

Use 1.

**T**O winde up all in a word of Use to all; 1. in way of instruction. 1. See the riches of Gods grace which thus is enlarged to all the sorts of the sons of men younger and elder; if God would amplifie grace hee sets it out as extended to his people, as in the case of an helpelesse and despicable babe, *Esay 49. 14, 15. Hos. 10. 1. 3.* especially *Ezek. 16. 6, 7, 8.* and what hath Satan here to object, *Psal. 8. 1. 2.* when even that sort of persons are made presidents not onely of electing but calling (in way of Covenant and promise) grace? *Rom. 9. 7, 8, 9, 10.* To all hee is rich, and free, hence all enterers into the kingdome, must here take patterne, *Luke 18. 17.* how plentifull is that sap that fills such twigs, that liquor that fills all sort of vessells of greater and lesser capacitie? how strong is that pin on whom all are hung?

2. See what honour God puts on his Saints thus to intaile the visible ordinary administation of his grace on them, and theirs, *2 Sam. 23. 4, 5.*

3. See how cruell unbeleeyers are to themselves and theirs in excluding themselves and theirs of the ordinary meanes of their welfare even covenant grace administred.

4. See their desperate ingratitude that being children of such hopes, despise, and sell their birthright with *Esaie*; these doe vex their father most, *Deut. 32. 19, 20.*

5. See the danger and detestableness of Anabaptistickall tenents, giving



giving God and Christ (in part) the lie, vaying the glory of his Chap. 11.  
 preventing grace of Covenant, *Numb.* 11. 18. (giving such a Co-  
 venant call before we knew, or sought it, *Esay* 65. 1, 2.) framing a  
 Covenant of God with beleeving parents which hee never made,  
*scil.* a Covenant not respecting their children; denying the ordi-  
 nary dispensation of the fruit of Christs death to the Infant part  
 of his Church, *Ephes.* 5. 25, 26. making the Churches opposite  
 to Christ in their administrations to those of his, in their charitie  
 to that of his; as if hee were looser in his charitie to owne such  
 babes as of his kingdome which his Church will not, may not  
 doe; condemning the judgement and practise of former Chur-  
 ches, Jewes and Gentiles, *Act.* 2. 38. 39. *Rom.* 5. 14, 15. and 11.  
 16, 17, 18, 19. *Ephes.* 2. 11, 12, 13. *1 Cor.* 7. 14. and 10. 1, 2. as  
 preached all over *Mark.* 16. 15. *Rom.* 10. 6, 7, 8. and *Deut.* 29. 29.  
 with 30. 6. 10. 12, 13, 14. compared, see *Austrie* l. 4. *contr. Don. cap.*  
 23, 24. undermining the validitie of all which God hath done by  
 vertue of his Covenant to babes, or to any of the Saints occasio-  
 ning from the initiatory seale thereof, *Ephes.* 5. 26. evacuating all  
 that Red-Sea-like triumphant Incouragement thence unto Gods  
 baptized *Israel* against their spirituall *Ægyptian* enemies pursuit  
 of them; and that Cloud-like Influence of their baptisme in  
 scorching temptations — and Arke-like succour thereof in drow-  
 ning times. *David* did not more effectually make use of his cir-  
 cumcision which hee long before received (even when an Infant)  
 against that insulting *Philistim* — (whence that *1 Sam.* 17. — this  
 uncircumcised *Philistim* is come, &c.) then many of Gods faith-  
 full ones have of that preventing grace of God sealed to them in  
 baptisme when very babes, in their spirituall conflicts. But all  
 such spirituall workings either in parents or in the Churches of  
 the Saints (where children have beene offered to baptisme) which  
 have beene occasioned by the administration of Baptisme to In-  
 fants, are made here by delusions; God not using in such sort so  
 generally, commonly and constantly to breath in Antichristian  
 inventions. Yea all their prayers are thereby made so many pro-  
 fanations of Gods name and taking the same in vaine as oft as  
 powred out upon occasion of baptizing of Infants, whence that  
 prophane trick of some, to turne their back upon the Churches at  
 such time, as if all their persons, and prayers, and fellowship were  
 uncleane, whence the stiling of it Antichristian, &c. what is this  
 but to blaspheme the name and tabernacle and Saints of God,

Rev.



Chap. 11. Rev. 13. And how doth such doctrine undermine all the Churches of the Saints which differ from them? witnesse their new foundings of their Churches in renouncing their former baptisme as antichristian and receiving another baptisme; yea how doe such cast stumbling blocks unto the comming of the Jewes by undermining of *Abrahams* Covenant in the latitude of it and the binding force of the old Testament, which they stick to, as if all were invalid unlesse come over againe in the new Testament, which they reject, and when ever dealt withall doubtlesse old Testament principles will bee the choyce instrumentall wayes and meanes of getting within them.

Use 2.

Second Use of direction, 1 To Church Officers; to looke after the Churches children being children of such hopes. 2 To gracious parents; 1 Admire much at the bounty of God who is not content to ingage his grace to you, but to yours with you; you and yours are all Traytors, yet his royall word is for your and their acceptance. If that called for a Behold! *Psal.* 128. 3, 4, 5. and if that caused in him such holy wondring, *2 Sam.* 7. 18, 19, 20. may not this also doe the like, 2 Renue your faith in Gods Covenant in the latitude of it upon occasion of the baptisme of others, or your owne children in small sort. 3 Acquaint your children with, & urge Gods minde of grace upon them as they are capable of Instruction, *Psal.* 78. 5, 6, 7. 4 To children of pious parents; looke you doe not by abuse or contempt forfeit and reject your owne mercy, as they did, *Matth.* 8. 11. 12. And such as now feel & finde the force of Gods ingaged grace, for ever do you adore and admire his preventing mercy and truth.

Use 3.

Third Use of comfort to beleeving parents; 1 If God overflow thus in grace to yours, will hee not extend grace to your selves? Conclude it, that hee will assuredly, against all gaine sayings of Satan and unbeleeve. 2 Bee encouraged to set faith on worke for your children, as they did, *Psal.* 102. 1st; yea albeit at present vile enough; since the force of Gods covenant is such, as it can fetch them in, even when farre removed by sinne from the Lord, witnesse that *Ezek.* 16. 60. 61, 62, &c. 3 You need not feare then touching divine protection of, and provisions for them suitably and seasonably, *Psal.* 25. 12, *Prov.* 20. 7. 4 When you are to die and leave them fatherlesse and friendlesse otherwise, yet here is a Covnant Father and friend to whom you may comfortably leave them, *Gen.* 48. 15, 16.

*Tri-uni Deo fit laus in Ecclesia.*

FINIS.



